

**A journal of transactions and events, during a residence of nearly sixteen years on the coast of Labrador. Containing many interesting particulars, both of the country and its inhabitants, not hitherto known / By George Cartwright.**

**Contributors**

Cartwright, George, 1739-1819.

**Publication/Creation**

Newark [England] : Allin and Ridge, 1792.

**Persistent URL**

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/wb3de9md>

**License and attribution**

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection  
183 Euston Road  
London NW1 2BE UK  
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722  
E [library@wellcomecollection.org](mailto:library@wellcomecollection.org)  
<https://wellcomecollection.org>







16919/c

16919/c







# JOURNAL

OF THE  
TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS

OF THE  
PRESIDENCY OF STEPHEN A. HENRY

OF THE  
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

WITH  
MANY INTERESTING PARTICULARS

RELATIVE TO  
THE HISTORY OF THE  
UNITED STATES

FROM 1776 TO 1860

BY  
GEO. EASTWRIGHT, ESQ.

IN THREE VOLUMES

VOLUME

THE SECOND

NEW YORK

1860

PUBLISHED BY  
GEO. EASTWRIGHT, 10 N. 2ND ST.

NEW YORK





A  
JOURNAL  
OF  
TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS,  
DURING A  
RESIDENCE OF NEARLY SIXTEEN YEARS  
ON THE  
*COAST OF LABRADOR;*

CONTAINING  
MANY INTERESTING PARTICULARS,  
BOTH OF THE  
COUNTRY AND ITS INHABITANTS,  
NOT HITHERTO KNOWN.

ILLUSTRATED WITH PROPER CHARTS.

---

---

By *GEORGE CARTWRIGHT, Esq.*

---

---

IN THREE VOLUMES.

---

---

VOL. II.

---

---

NEWARK:

PRINTED AND SOLD BY ALLIN AND RIDGE;

SOLD ALSO BY C. G. J. AND J. ROBINSON, IN PATERNOSTER-ROW, AND  
J. STOCKDALE, PICCADILLY, LONDON.

1792.

17533

JOURNAL  
OF  
TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS  
DURING A  
RESIDENCE OF NEARLY SIXTEEN YEARS  
ON THE  
COAST OF LABRADOR;

CONTAINING  
MANY INTERESTING PARTICULARS  
OF THE  
COUNTRY AND ITS INHABITANTS  
NOT WIDELY KNOWN  
ILLUSTRATED WITH ENGRAVINGS



NEW YORK  
PRINTED AND SOLD BY ALLEN AND RUSSELL  
OLD BUILDING OF OLD AND NEW YORK IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK  
J. STOCKBRIDGE 1844  
17533





## G L O S S A R Y.

---

- AUNTSARY.** A bird of the wading genus, resembling a redshank.
- ANGLE OF A BEAVERHOUSE.** The entrance; it is always under water.
- BAKED APPLES.** The fruit of a plant so called, from the similarity of taste to that of the pulp of a roasted apple.
- BARRENS.** Elevated lands, which will not produce timber.
- BARRICADOS.** That ice which is formed upon the shore above low-water mark.
- BEAVER-CUTTINGS.** A furrier's term for those trees or sticks which have been cut down by beavers. It is also used for the stumps which are left.
- BLOCK UP A BOAT.** To place blocks, or logs of wood under her keel.
- BOBBER.** A small piece of wood, which is made fast by a piece of line (called the bobber-line) to that corner of a shoal-net next to the land, which, by floating upon the water, shews where the net is.
- BRIDGE OF A DEATHFALL.** A piece of board placed within a deathfall; one end of which is hung to a small stake by a piece of twine, and the other end is supported in an horizontal position by a peg (called a tongue.) When an animal treads on it, the peg is drawn out, which sets the cat-killer at liberty, and that falls upon the back of the creature and kills it.
- BRIDGE OF A TRAP.** A plate of iron in the centre of a trap for the animal to tread on, which then falling down, sets the jaws at liberty.
- BULK OF FISH.** A quantity of fish salted one upon another.
- BULL.** A small sea bird. I believe it is called the ice-bird.
- BUSK.** A piece of board which is pointed at one end and broad at the other. When a furboard is not broad enough to spread a skin properly, the busk is introduced on the belly side to stretch it completely.
- CALLIBOGUS.** A mixture of spruce-beer and rum.
- VOL. II.** a **CAPLIN.**



- CAPLIN.** A fish "Salmo Archæus" Pennant.
- CAT-HOUSE.** A hut of boughs erected over a trap, to defend it from snow.
- CHINSING.** Filling with moss, the vacancies between the studs of houses, to keep out the wind and frost.
- CODSTAGE.** A covered platform, which is built, projecting over the water, to split and salt codfish in.
- CRAFT.** A fisherman's term, signifying the whole of the implements they use; such as nets, hooks, lines, &c.
- CREW OF BEAVERS.** The two old beavers, and all their young ones which have not yet begun to breed. If there are more breeding pairs than one in the same house, it is said, to be inhabited by a double or treble crew.
- CROSS-FOX.** A fox which is bred between a silver and a yellow.
- CUFFS.** Mittens to wear upon the hands. They resemble those made use of by hedgers in England.
- DEATHFALL.** A trap made of logs. They are chiefly used to catch martens, but they will kill any beast, by erecting them in proportion to his size and strength.
- DILLROOM.** The well in a boat.
- DOATER.** An old, common seal.
- EDDY FLAW.** Where the current of wind is interrupted by a hill or any other body, short puffs will often strike in a contrary direction; those are called Eddy Flaws.
- FAGGOTS OF FISH.** Small parcels of codfish, from a dozen to a score, laid one upon another, with their backs upwards to be defended from wet, during rain or the night.
- FALL IN A RIVER.** A small cataract.
- FISH UPON THE GANGBOARDS.** An expression used by fishermen to denote, a boat being completely laden with fish; to shew which, they bring in two or three upon the GANGBOARDS.
- FLAKES.** Sets of beams, which are supported on posts and shores, and covered with boughs. They are used to dry fish upon. They are of two sorts, viz: Broad-flakes and Hand-flakes.
- FLEET OF NETS.** A number of nets, which are fastened to each other, in such manner as to form a pound, or pounds. A fleet of salmon-nets, commonly speaking, is but three. But there is no determined number for a fleet of Stopper-nets for seals.
- FLIGHT-TIME.** The periodical migration of ducks.
- FROSTBURN.** A deep and serious penetration of frost on any animal substance. The effect of severe frost on animal substances being equal with that of fire, is the reason of that term.
- FURBOARDS.** Boards to spread furs upon.

GANGING.



**GANGING HOOKS AND LEADS.** To fix fine twine in a particular manner to fish-hooks, and small straps of line to leads, that they may be ready for immediate use.

**GIGGER OR JIGGER.** A pair of large hooks fixed back to back with some lead run upon the shanks, in the shape of a fish. The Gigger being let down to the bottom, is played by sharp jerks, and such fish are hooked by it, as are enticed by the resemblance of the lead to a real fish.

**GULLY.** A Barrel with only one head in it, and a couple of large holes bored under the chime hoops of the other end, to introduce a flang to carry it upon. They are used chiefly to carry salt in.

**HARP.** An old seal of that kind called by Pennant, "Blackback."

**HAUL A NET.** Such nets as are constantly moored in the water are hauled by going out to them in a boat, laying hold of one end, and hauling the boat along by the head-rope to the other end, taking the fish out into the boat; the meshes being made large enough for the fish to entangle themselves in them. A seine is hauled, by shooting it, by degrees, out of a boat into the water, and hauling it on shore again by the two ends.

**HOUND.** A water-fowl rather larger than a teal. These birds migrate to the north in large flocks in the spring, and as they fly, make a continual noise, than which nothing can more resemble the cry of a pack of beagles when in chase. When, and how they return to the south again I am unacquainted.

**HUMMOC.** A little hill.

**JAM ICE.** The low ice with which the whole face of the ocean is covered every winter, and until late in the summer.

**JAR.** The young of the smallest kind of seal; the old ones are called Double Jars.

**JERK.** To cure fish or meat in the open air without salt.

**KILLERS OF A DEATHFALL,** are three, viz. The Ground-killer; which lies upon the ground, across the front of the Deathfall. The Cat-killer; one end of which turns upon a nail which is driven into a strong stake, and the other is supported high up by a line which passes over a crutch on the top of a stake and then comes down to another at the bottom, under which one end of the tongue is fixed, while the other supports the bridge; which being pressed by the animal, disengages the point of the tongue, that sets the cat-killer at liberty and it falls down upon the ground-killer; consequently falls down upon the back of any animal, which may be standing across the latter. And the Main-killer; one end of which rests upon the ground and the other upon



upon the elevated end of the Cat-killer, and falls with it; serving to keep the latter down.

- KILLICK.** A wooden anchor, made by nailing a pair of claws across each other, and fixing three rods to each claw; within which a large stone is placed to give it weight, and the ends of all the rods are tied together above the stone, to secure it in its place.
- KING-HAIRS.** The long, glossy hairs in the skin of a beast, which cover the thick coat of fur.
- KYACK.** The Esquimaux name for the canoe which is made use of by that nation.
- LADY.** A water-fowl of the duck genus, and the hen of the lord.
- LANCE.** A small fish. The Sand-eel.
- LANDWASH.** That part of the shore which is within the reach of the water in heavy gales of wind.
- LAYING-ROOM.** Boughs spread upon the ground to dry fish upon. They are seldom made use of, except on the first establishing a cod-fishery, before there has been time to erect flakes.
- LEDGE.** Sunken rocks, and shoaly places in the sea, where the codfish resort.
- LOBSCOUSE.** A sea dish. It is a composition of minced, salted beef, sea biscuit broken small, together with potatoes and onions, pepper, &c. resembling a thick soup.
- LONGERS.** Poles, which, by being nailed top to but, are made use of for floors, instead of boards.
- LOLLY.** Soft ice, or congealed snow floating in the water when it first begins to freeze.
- LOON.** A large fowl of the diving genus.
- LORD.** A water-fowl of the teal kind.
- MEW.** A keeper's term, for deer casting their horns.
- MINK.** A small amphibious animal of the otter species.
- NITCH OF RINDS.** Ten in number, or as many large ones, as a man can conveniently carry under his arm. Each rind must be six feet long, and as wide as the circumference of the tree on which it grew.
- NORTHWESTER.** A hood to cover the head and shoulders in severe weather. It is intended chiefly to defend the cheeks and neck.
- PACK OF CASKS.** A cask which is taken to pieces, first marking the staves, bundled up together and secured by four hoops.
- PAN OF ICE.** A piece of flat ice of no determined size, but not very large; the large ones are called sheets of ice.
- PELT.** The skin of an animal with the fat adhering to it. That term is made use



use of, for the skins of seals, and such other animals, the fat of which lies between the skin and the flesh. A seal &c. is said to be *PELTED*, when the skin and fat are taken off together.

*PHRIPPERS.* The fin-like feet of seals, and other amphibious animals.

*PILE OF FISH.* A large quantity of dry fish, built up in the form of a round haystack. When they are sufficiently cured upon the flakes, they are made up into a pile, in order to preserve them from wet; to get a gentle heat, and to make room for others.

*PINOVERS.* Bits of flannel, which are tacked to one side of the Northwester, and pinned to the other; one covering the nose, and the other, the chin.

*PLANTER.* A man who keeps servants of his own, and carries on business for himself: but who, by not having a vessel, buys his necessary supplies from, and sells the produce of his concerns to a merchant in the country.

*POOLER.* A salmon which has lain a long time in a river, but has not yet spawned.

*POST.* A stout piece of timber, standing perpendicularly under a beam. A station from whence a fishery is carried on.

*PRYOR-POLE.* A long pole, which is fastened to that end of a shoal-net that is farthest from the land, by a piece of rat-line; which, not being long enough to reach to the surface of the water, causes the top of the pole to appear, when the water is covered with ice or lolly.

*PTARMIGAN.* A bird of the grouse kind; it generally weighs about a pound, but seldom more.

*PUNT.* A small boat.

*RAFTING OF ICE.* Ice is said to raft, when, by being stopped in its passage, one piece is forced under another, until the uppermost ones rise to a great height.

*RAND OF FAT.* A sealer's term for a large piece of fat, just as it happens to be cut off the animal.

*RAPID, IN A RIVER.* Where there is a sudden declivity of the bed of a river, the stream runs quicker; such places are called *Rapids*.

*RATTLE, IN A RIVER.* Where there is a succession of falls in a river (which are frequently to be met with in mountainous countries) the falling water makes a great noise; such a place is called a *Rattle*.

*RENDERING OIL.* A sealer's term for melting fat into oil.

*RINDING.* The action of taking the bark from trees. In this part of the world, one length only, of six feet, is taken off the lower part of the trunk of a tree. The chief use of rinds is, to cover the roofs of houses and piles of fish.

*RODE.* A small tow-line, of four inches and an half; made use of by shallops, by way of a cable.



- ROUND SEAL. A seal which has not yet been either skinned or pelted.
- RUBBINGPLACE. A place by the water-side, which otters have frequently made use of to rub themselves on after fishing.
- RUMMAGE. A furrier's term for searching a country; particularly for beaver-houses, when nothing else is mentioned.
- SADDLE OF A HILL. The low part between two elevations on a chain of hills.
- SADDLEBACK. The largest species of gull. "Blackback." Pennant.
- SCULPIN. A fish of the gurnet genus.
- SEWEL. A device to turn deer; particularly applied to the feathered line.
- SHELLBIRD. A water-fowl. I believe it is called *honer* in England.
- SHARES. Men are said to work on the *shares* when they have a proportion of what they kill or make, in lieu of wages; their employer furnishing craft.
- SHIN. An instrument of wood, to take rinds off the trees.
- SHOAL-NET. A net to catch seals in. It is generally forty fathoms long and two deep. The foot of it is brought to, on a shallop's old rode, and the head, on two fishing-lines; with corks between. It is set in any depth of water, not exceeding fifteen fathoms nor less than three, and moored by a couple of killicks, fastened by eight or ten fathoms of rope to the ends of the foot-rope, which by its weight keeps the foot of the net close to the bottom of the water, and the corks make it stand perpendicular. As the seals dive along near the bottom to fish, they strike into the net and are entangled; for the net is placed, with one end towards the shore, and the other right off. The Pryor-pole at the outer clew (corner) and the bobber at the inner one, shew where the net is. The sealers lay hold of either, and by their means bring the head of the net to the boat; they then haul their boat along to the other end, and take the seals out as they go.
- SHOALS OF SEALS, OR FISH. A number of seals or fish being in company, are called a *shoal*. I presume the term arose, from the breaking of the water among them, appearing like the rippling of shoaly ground.
- SHOOT IN A RIVER. A place where the stream, being confined by rocks which appear above water, is shot through the aperture with great force.
- SHORE. A stout post placed on the side of a beam in a reclined position, to prevent its giving way on that side.
- SHOREMEN. The people who are employed on shore, to head, split, and salt the codfish.
- SHORE UP A BOAT. When a boat is placed upon the blocks, and set upright, several shores are placed on each side; to prevent its falling either to one side or the other.

SILVER-FOX.



- SILVER-FOX. A black-fox, with white king-hairs dispersed on the back of it.
- SILVER-THAW. When it rains and freezes at the same time.
- SLINK. A salmon which has spawned, and has not yet recovered itself by returning into the sea; till which time, it never will.
- SLIP. A snare for catching deer, bears, or other large animals. They are made of various materials, accordingly as a man is provided.
- SLOT. The foot-mark of deer.
- SPRING FISH. A salmon which is in perfect season.
- SPRUCE-GAME. A bird of the grouse genus.
- SPUDGEL. A small bucket fixed to the end of a pole, to throw the water out of a boat, which has no pump.
- SPURSHORES. Very long shores, to support the wall-plate of the roof of a codstage.
- SQUID. The inkfish.
- SWING A NET. A net is said to be at *swing*, when one end only of it is made fast.
- STEADY IN A RIVER. A part where the bed widens, inclining to a pond, and there is no perceptible stream.
- STINT. The dam made by beavers across a stream, to raise the water to a height convenient for their purpose.
- WRITH. The contents of the magazine formed by beavers, for their support in the winter.
- STOCK OF TIMBER. A piece of timber, intended to be sawed.
- STOPPER-NET. A large net for catching seals, which is made to fit the place in which it is fixed; the foot lies upon the ground, and the head floats on the surface of the water, by means of buoys. The farther end is made fast to an island (where there is one) or to the head-rope of a long net which is moored parallel to the shore, and the near end is raised or lowered at pleasure, by means of capstans. Several of these nets being placed at certain distances from each other, form so many pounds,
- STOUTER. Very strong shores, which are placed round the head of a stage or wharf, to prevent them from being damaged by ships or boats.
- STRANGER. A water-fowl of the duck kind.
- TAIL A TRAP. To fix it properly for catching an animal.
- THWART UP A BOAT. To move a boat out of the reach of the tide, by the assistance of leavers or bodily strength, when she is laid broadside to the shore.
- TICKLE. A passage between the continent and an island, or between two islands, when it is of no great width.
- TINKER. A sea fowl. "Razorbill."—Pennant.
- TILT. A small hut.

TILT.



- TILT-BACK.** A Back-tilt is a shed made of boughs, resembling the section of a roof; the back part is placed towards the wind, and a fire is generally made in the front.
- TOM-COD.** Young codfish.
- TONGUE OF A DEATHFALL.** A peg, which is tied to the end of the line which supports the Cat-killer; the but end of which is placed under a fork or notch in a stake, and the point is inserted in a hole in the end of the bridge.
- TONGUE OF A TRAP.** A small bar of iron, which is placed on one side of the bed of a trap, and turns upon a pin: it passes over one of the jaws, and the end of it is fixed under the heel of the bridge, which it supports until that is pressed upon; when, being set at liberty, the jaws fly up.
- TURN OF TIMBER.** So much as a man can carry on his shoulders.
- WATER-HORSE.** Newly washed codfish, which are laid upon each other to drain before they are spread to dry.
- WHABBY.** A water-fowl of the diving genus.
- WHIGWHAM.** An Indian tent of a conical form.
- WHITECOAT.** A young seal, before it has cast its first coat, which is white and furry.
- WHITEFISH.** A fish of the Porpoise kind.
- WHITINGS.** Trees which have been barked, and left standing.
- WHITTLED-STICKS.** Sticks from which beavers have eaten the bark.
- WRAPPERS.** Loose sleeve-pieces to button round the wrists, to defend them from the frost.
- YOUNGSTER.** A novitiate; a person in the first year, or early part of his servitude one who has his business to learn.







A  
JOURNAL  
OF  
TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS  
ON THE  
COAST OF LABRADOR.  

---

THE THIRD VOYAGE.

---

SOON after my arrival in town, I entered into a partnership with captain Robert Scott, late commander of the *Speaker* East Indiaman, and Mr. John Scott, his younger brother, who had been his fourth mate on board the said ship. They were jointly to have one half of the trade, and I the other. My vessel and stock were to be received at a valuation of two thousand pounds, and they were to furnish an equal sum in cash. We appointed Mr. Robert Hunter, merchant in London, our factor, and ordered him to purchase another vessel for us, and provide such goods as I judged we should want.

VOL. II.

B

On

1773.  
December.



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

1773.  
December.  
Thursday 30. On the thirtieth of December I set off for the country to visit my relations, returned to town again on the tenth of January, and we signed our articles of partnership a few days afterwards.

1774.  
January.  
Thursday 10. Mr. Hunter having purchased an American-built ship for us, almost new, of two hundred and thirty tons burthen; we named her the Earl of Dartmouth, gave the command of her to Mr. John Dykes, fitted her for sea, and on the tenth of March she sailed for Cadiz, to take in a freight of wines for Mr. Adam Lymburner of Quebec. There she was to procure bread, flour, planks, boards, hoghead and tierce packs, hoops, and such other articles as were cheaper, in general, at that place than in England, and carry them to Charles Harbour for the use of the company. Mr. John Scott sailed in her in quality of supercargo.

March.  
Thursday 10. Captain Monday having misbehaved himself greatly, in several instances, during the course of my last voyage, I discharged him, and gave the command of the Lady Tyrconnel to Mr. Thomas Venture. That vessel having taken on board all such things as had been provided in London, sailed on the twenty-third of March for Plymouth; where she was to receive several other goods. Captain Scott embarked; as did also Mr. James Pitkethley, whom we had hired to serve us in the double capacity of surgeon and clerk, in the place of Mr. Williams. I was to go by land to Poole and Bridport, and meet the vessel at Plymouth.

Wednesday 23. I left London the next day, and arrived at Plymouth on the second of April, where I found the vessel safe moored.

Thursday 24. I left London the next day, and arrived at Plymouth on the second of April, where I found the vessel safe moored.

April.  
Saturday 2. Having shipped off all our goods, and hired a joiner, two men, and a couple of women servants, we sailed at six in the morning of the thirteenth for Waterford or Cork; as the wind might best suit.

We ref. 13.  
Wind N. E.  
fresh

The



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

3

The wind being fair and a fine gale, we ran down the Channel at the rate of seven knots. At three in the afternoon, captain Venture, being employed in the cabin in preparing some tackle for trout on his arrival in Labrador, did not pay proper attention to the course of the vessel; in consequence of which she ran upon that well-known rock called Rundlestone, which lies about four miles southward of the Land's-end. She instantly stopped, and we immediately saw many splinters from her bottom, floating on the surface of the water. In a few minutes she went on again, and we tried the pumps continually, but she made no water; this surprised us greatly, for the shock was a severe one. It blew fresh all night, and the tide out of the Irish and Bristol Channels, having set us farther to leeward than we had supposed it would; the next morning we found ourselves far to leeward of Waterford, and therefore bore up for Cork, where we anchored at eight in the evening near the village of Cove.

1774.  
April.

Thursday 14

We applied to Mr. Jasper Lucas, a merchant in Cork, to whom we had a letter of credit, for such provisions and other necessaries as we were in want of; and we engaged a number of young men to go out with, and serve us in Labrador for the space of two summers and a winter; among whom were nine coopers and some fishermen.

As I could not be persuaded that the vessel had received no damage from the rock, I at length prevailed upon captain Scott to have her bottom examined; and on the twenty-sixth we laid her on shore for that purpose. We then found that fourteen feet of her keel was torn entirely off, close to her bottom; and two planks on her starboard bulge, three feet long, shivered to splinters; which shewed that she had struck upon the crown of one rock, and against the side of another. At high-water she

Tuesday 26.

Wednes. 27.



1774.  
April. was heeled to the other side, and when the tide returned, she filled up to her decks, and laid her whole cargo under water.

Thursday 28. On the twenty-eighth we began to unload the vessel. The goods were obliged to be sent up to Cork, and stored under the care of a custom-house officer. Such as were not spoiled, were dried; and the rest were condemned. We then had a regular survey on the vessel, when it was discovered, that eight of her floor timbers on one side, and six on the other were snapped short off. In consequence of which, and the other damages together, she was condemned as unfit to proceed on her voyage.

Saturday 30. On the thirtieth, we purchased a new brig, built at Cork, but the inside work was not quite finished; the burthen was one hundred and thirty tons, and name, Success.

The Lady Tyrconnel being thrown upon the hands of her under-writers, it was necessary that captain Venture should remain to take care of her. We therefore appointed Mr. John Lafoyle, late mate of the above vessel, and formerly boatswain of the Speaker, to be master of the Success; but did not provide any mate under him, as captain Scott undertook, in fact, to command the vessel. We began to reship the goods on the fifth of May, and having completed every thing by the twelfth, we cleared out of the custom-house, and in the afternoon warped down the river as low as Marshwall End.

Saturday 14. The tide serving in the morning of the fourteenth, we worked down to Cove, where the blundering pilot ran the brig aground upon the spit; she floated off again with the flood, and received no damage.

In



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

5

In working down the river, the people observed a country-man going to Cork to sell milk, which he carried in a couple of churns slung, one on each side of his horse. We being then very near the shore, some of them began to banter him, which put him out of temper, and he retorted with some warmth. At that instant the vessel was put in stays; when the shivering of the sails, and the noise which the crew made in bracing them about, so affrighted the horse that he threw his rider and galloped off; spilling the milk all the way he went. A loud laugh immediately broke out from the whole crew, accompanied by many taunting speeches, which, together with the bruise he had received, and the loss of his milk, so exasperated poor Paddy, that he instantly stripped into buff, advanced to the edge of the water, and flourished his fists about in a menacing manner: thus he vented his anger, both by words and gestures, till we were too far off to hear his voice.

1774.  
May.

We embarked all our servants the next day: and likewise provided a couple of pregnant sows, which we were assured would not pig in less than six weeks; but one of them actually brought forth in the boat, as she was going on board. As I had not paid for them, I obliged the seller to exchange her, since she did not prove according to contract.

Sunday 15.

On the sixteenth we got under weigh with the latter part of the afternoon's tide, and worked outside of the spit, where we lay till day-light the next morning, when we went to sea with a fresh breeze, and at sun-set were abreast of Cape Clear.

Monday 16.

Tuesday 17.

*Wind*  
*N. E. fresh.*

We had the pleasure to find our new vessel sail well; and nothing remarkable occurred till the thirty-first. There being then a great head swell, occasioned by preceding strong gales at west; at one in the afternoon we had the misfortune to carry away  
our

Tuesday 13.



1774.

our main-mast, eight feet above the deck; the fall of which carried away also the boom, larboard cat-head, bumpkin and rail in the waist; together with both top-masts, and the main-top gallant mast. Had this misfortune happened on any of the last seven days, we should have been distressed to the utmost; as the weather was so tempestuous, and there was so much sea all that time, that we should have been obliged to have cut the whole away, without having a spar on board, except one top, and one top-gallant mast. Unfortunately, two good seamen were aloft at the time, both of whom were saved, but very much bruised; particularly one of them. By ten at night we had got all the wreck on board, and found neither yards nor sails damaged. We laid the vessel to under the fore-sail, and the rest went to sleep, while Pitkethley and I kept the watch all night. As there was but little wind she rolled, gunwale to, incessantly; and I often thought she would have turned bottom up; for she is well built for that work, and is the most uneasy vessel in a sea that I ever sailed in. She is also of true Hibernian fabric, having a pine bottom, and oak upper works.

June.

Thursday 2.

By six o'clock in the evening of the second of June, we had got up jury-masts, such as they were, and then made sail again. The next day we had a longitudinal observation of the sun and moon, by which we found ourselves to be  $35^{\circ} 34'$  West from Greenwich.

Saturday 4.

By an observation of the sun and moon, we found our longitude to be  $36^{\circ} 24'$  west from London. We saw a gannet; a bird which is seldom seen out of soundings; and many sailors affirm that it never is, but they are mistaken. This day we had another misfortune: we brought two sows big with pig from Ireland, under an assurance that they would not pig in less than six weeks, but one of them brought forth to-day. Being



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

7

ing the anniversary of the King's birth-day, captain Scott and myself drank an extra bottle to his Majesty's health, and gave our people some rum, that they might do the same.

1774.  
June.

This day we saw the first penguin and several bulls. Longitude per account corrected from the last observation  $48^{\circ} 42'$ . We have had hard gales with a great sea for this week past, which made the vessel labour prodigiously.

Friday 10.

We saw a large island of ice; a sure proof that we were at no very great distance from the land. Latitude  $51^{\circ} 45'$  North. Longitude  $52^{\circ} 35'$  West.

Sunday 12.

By a meridian observation to-day we found the latitude to be  $51^{\circ} 38'$  North, and by an observation of the sun and moon at four o'clock this afternoon, our longitude was  $54^{\circ} 3'$  West, by which Cape Charles bears North West by North, distance seventy miles. If therefore, the observation is correct, and the wind holds, we shall have sight of Belle Isle at four o'clock to-morrow morning; and in order to ascertain the truth of the observation, we steered North West by North.

Monday 13.  
*Wind*  
*S. W. fresh.*

N. B. Both the bearing and course are, by compass, variation  $2\frac{1}{2}$  points, West.

Having continued to steer the same course, and sail at the same rate ever since yesterday afternoon, at four o'clock this morning we saw the island of Belle Isle bearing West North West, distance five leagues. At five we saw the land of Drifty Mountains, Cape Charles, and Cape St. Lewis; and, continuing our course we ran directly into Charles Harbour, where we anchored at one o'clock in the afternoon, by which we found the observation true within four or five miles; an exactness very sufficient for every purpose. At three I went up to the Lodge in

Tuesday 14.  
*S. E. by S.*  
*fresh.*



1774.  
June. in a skiff, and found all my people well, excepting one man who had lost his toes by the frost in May last; and had the mortification to hear, that there was a general failure of seals last season. I landed all the shore-men at the Narrows, to raft down timber for building.

Wednes. 15. After breakfast I went down in a punt with two boys; and  
Wind S. W. moderate. overtaking the skiff with a raft of timber, we took her in tow to Flat Point, then made the best of our way on board. At four in the afternoon captain Scott and myself, with four hands went off in a small skiff for Port Marnham, and arrived there at ten. We found the buildings almost completed, and the people waiting for the racks to set up the pound. We looked into Fox Harbour, and shot two ducks, and gathered a few eggs by the way.

Clear, hot weather.

Thursday 16. In the morning I went up to the head of the tide; there  
variable. were no spring fish yet, but plenty of flinks in the river. After  
little. breakfast I walked upon the hills to reconnoitre the country, and to look for a deer. At noon the batteau arrived from the Colleroon with the racks.

Weather, cloudy and moist.

Friday 17. Early in the morning we attempted to go home in the bat-  
S. W. moderate. teau, but were obliged to return. I then sat some time on the eastern point to shoot ducks, and killed three. At nine o'clock we set off in the punt and got on board the brig at two in the afternoon. I spent the remainder of the day in looking after the people on shore. The long-boat went to Port Marnham with some necessaries.

Cloudy weather.

At



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

9

At four this morning captain Scott and I went in the yawl with two hands to the mouth of Indian Tickle to fish for cod; we killed half a quintal, and returned home at one in the afternoon. At three we went with four hands to the Lodge. Soon after our arrival there, two canoes of Nescaupick Indians came. They made me a present of a beaver, and a marten skin; for which I gave them in return, some rum and gunpowder. The salmoniers fixed the pound to-day, and stopped half of the river. They also began a new house for themselves.

1774.  
June.  
Saturday 18.  
Wind S. W.  
moderate.

*fresh.*

Clear, hot weather.

We had twelve spring-fish in the pound this morning, and I killed a flink with my rod. In the evening we returned on board.

Sunday 19.  
S. W. *fresh.*

Clear weather.

The shoremen were employed this morning in warping the vessel into the cove; they afterwards turned those seal-nets which were spread upon the ground, then stowed most of them on a scaffold. I sent a boat out a fishing, and they killed near a quintal. The long-boat returned from Port Marnham with the batteau: they reported, that Bettres killed a tierce of fish yesterday with one net, and had stopped the river. The batteau went back with empty casks and other things. We planted some potatoes on Otter Island. The Nescaupick Indians came down, and I introduced them to the Esquimaux who remained here last winter; no others being yet arrived. A small brig of Hooper's arrived in Cape Harbour last night, as did a shalloway of Coghlan's, at this place; and this morning, the surgeon of York Fort, who had been in her to Alexis River, came on board our vessel. From him we learned, that the Nautilus Sloop of War, captain William Parker, had arrived at Chateau. The shalloway afterwards sailed for Chateau, and I sent by her some

Monday 20  
S. W.



1774.  
June. letters which I brought from England. In the evening the people returned from Charles River.

Clear and hot all day here; but there was a thick fog at the Cape.

Tuesday 21. Having sent the Indians away, captain Scott accompanied me in the long-boat with five hands, for the Colleroon; and arrived there in the evening. We found all things ready, plenty of fish in the river, and a new shalloway nearly finished. We carried the crew four new nets.

Wind  
W. by N.  
N.

Wednes. 22. The people were employed in calking the shalloway, and in fitting her rigging. I went in my kyack up the river to look at the sawpits, and afterwards to Juniper Point. Evident marks of deer and geese were to be seen there, and it appeared to be a good place for hay. We had sixty fish to-day.

Weather clear and hot.

Thursday 23. The people were employed as yesterday. I went to the Alexander in my kyack, where I examined the salmon-pound, and tailed a large trap for deer in the marsh which is at the mouth of it.

E by E.  
hard.

Rainy weather.

Friday 24. At low water in the afternoon, a young hind crossed the shoals from Juniper point, for the north west point of the Alexander. I waylaid her there, but, on winding me, she turned back: I fired both my rifles at her, but was at too great a distance. At high water, the shalloway was launched and named the Otter. Two hundred and sixty-five fish were taken to-day: they come in much faster than usual. The first spring fish appeared here on the third of this month.

S. by W. hard  
and squally.

Showery, dirty weather.

We



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

11

We fet up the Otter's masts and hung her rudder. Early in the morning captain Scott went up the river in fearch of a mast for the brig, but could not find one. I went in my kyack to Bettres Ifland, where I killed a pair of old geefe with my rifle, and caught their five young ones alive, which were but a few days old. At noon captain Scott came to me in the long boat, with two hands; having left the other three to rig and bring down the Otter, and we then went homewards. A mile above Twelve o'clock Harbour we met the batteau going up with casks, hoops, and other things. The wind shifting with the flood obliged us to put into Glasf Cove, where we ftayed till feven in the evening and then went on, but were under the neceffity of rowing, ourfelves, all night; both our men being fo intoxicated with fome rum which they had contrived to fleal from us, that they were fcarcely able to fit upon the thwarts.

A clear, fine day.

At three o' clock this morning we arrived in Stage Cove, at which time I turned the people out and fet them to work. The carpenter had begun our new dwelling-houfe. I went to bed at five, and got up again at eight. After dinner the long-boat and fealing-fkiff were loaden with falt; and I failed with them to Charles River, where we arrived at eleven at night. Some clay was put into the fkiff, and both boats were immediately fent back with a large raft of wood.

Clear, hot weather.

I went down to the falmon-houfe, which is now below Indian Cove, and found the fifh were very badly fplit, and not properly falted. I made them repack it, and inftructed them how to fplit it properly. I had the nets alfo taken up, and put out afrefh in angles; the head-man, I find, knows nothing of his bufinefs, for he had fet them ftraight acrofs the river.

Rainy weather.

1774.  
June.  
Saturday 25.  
Wind  
N W.  
frefh.

*E. frefh.*

*little.*

Sunday 26.  
*W. moderate.*

Monday 27.  
*W.*  
*variable.*  
*fqually.*



1774.  
June.  
Tuesday 28.  
Wind  
S. W.  
moderate.

I employed myself all the morning in fixing the nets. The fish came in so abundantly, that the coopers could not set up casks fast enough. I went down at noon in a punt to Stage Cove; and sent her back with packs, and the long-boat with salt. Fine weather.

Wednes. 29.  
W. by N.  
squally.

I went in a punt with the Indians round Little Caribou, and Duck Island, and killed five ducks; but getting wet, I was much indisposed afterwards; having, for this month past, been very bad of the rheumatism. The long-boat was sent up Charles River with more salt and another cooper. The shore-men were employed on the dwelling-house and a store-house.

Rainy weather.

Thursday 30.  
W. by N.  
moderate.

The long-boat and skiff were sent up Charles River with empty casks, and the latter returned loaden with clay. The shore-men were employed as yesterday.

A clear day.

July.  
Friday 1.  
S.

A wharf was begun. The baitskiff came from Port Marnham for casks, and was sent back with as many as she could stow.

Saturday 2.

The people were employed on the wharf and houses. At night the Otter came down from the Colleroon, with the batteau in tow, both loaden with boards and timber, and they brought half a black-bear, which was caught in the trap that I tailed for a deer.

Sunday 3.  
N. N. W.  
fresh.

After unloading the Otter and batteau, we left off work. Clear day.

Monday 4.  
S. W. fresh.

Some of the people were employed on the buildings, and altering the Otter's sails; the rest finished the wharf. Clear day.

The



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

13

The rum was drawn off into small casks, and stowed in the new house. Part of the roof being now finished, we began to cover some of it with pitched paper.

Weather the same as yesterday.

1774.  
July.  
Tuesday 5.  
*Wind*  
*S. moderate.*

In the morning I sailed in the Otter for the Colleroon, with more nets, empty casks, and other articles. At one o'clock we anchored on the north side of Bettres Island, where I met the head man, and landed the goods. The fishing has failed for the two last days.

Wednes. 6.  
*S. S.W. fresh.*

Clear, pleasant weather.

Early in the morning the salmoniers came down with two punt loads of fine sand. At ten o'clock we got under weigh, and soon after ran upon a shoal, which lies half way between the two islands. On making a signal to the salmoniers, a punt came to our assistance, and carried out an anchor. I then sent her to Point Pleasant for water: at the same time I landed on the south shore, where I met a young hind coming up wind, and fired at her at the distance of a hundred and seventy yards, but without doing any execution. I returned on board at two in the afternoon, when we floated off the shoal, and made sail. I named this, Hayes Shoal; from John Hayes, the boatmaster. At five o'clock we came to an anchor at Port Marnham, and found but few fish going. I went up the Trent in my kyack, and observed great errors in their method of fishing. At night we had fifty fish.

Thursday 7.  
*W. by N.*

A clear hot day.

Going with all hands up the river, I had the pound taken up, and carried into the brook, above the salt water pond, where it was put down again. We killed ten fish in a pool above, and observed that many had passed the nets. Eighty-five

Friday 8.  
*S. E. fresh.*



- {  
 1774.  
 July.
- five fish were taken to-day: they begin to come in again.  
 Foggy morning, and rained hard the rest of the day.
- Saturday 9.  
*Wind S. W.  
 hard gales.*
 We had a hundred and seventy fish in the nets, and twenty-seven in the pound. In the afternoon, I took a short walk to the eastward. In the evening, captain Scott arrived in Mr. Hooper's shalloway: he had been out to sea, in quest of the Earl of Dartmouth, which was seen off the mouth of the sound yesterday.
- Sunday 10.  
*N. W.*
 Early in the morning I sailed in the Otter, in company with Hooper's shalloway, for Charles Harbour. I arrived there at half past nine o'clock; when I landed the sand, victualled the Otter, and sent her to Indian Tickle, to look out for the ship. The people here were employed on the buildings.
- Monday 11.  
*N. N. W.*
 Six hands went up White-bear Sound to cut wood, but returned at night without finding any fit for our purpose. The men brought out the staves and studs from the sealer's winter house to the water side.
- Tuesday 12.  
*S. E. fresh.*
 Hooper's shalloway having sprung her fore-mast, when she was out with captain Scott, I sent the boat-builder to make her a new one. Six hands went up Charles River, to cut wood; and the rest of the people were at work on the houses. We finished papering the south west end of the dwelling-house. One man began a new garden, near the house. At night a punt arrived from the lodge with the tools, and brought a report that few fish were going; so that I am afraid the salmon season is nearly over. A clear day.
- Wednesday 13.  
*E. N. E.  
 fresh.*
 Most of the people were employed in making doors, and in laying the floor in the shoremen's house. At nine this morning the



the ship appeared in the offing, and we saw the Otter standing out to her. Captain Scott went to meet her in the yawl, and Lafoyle in the long-boat. He returned in the afternoon and informed me that he saw the ship to leeward of the harbour, and the Otter in company with her. We suppose she has bore away for Chateau, as it blows very hard. I sent the punt back with heading and staves. Bettres came from Port Marnham for staves. I killed a sea-pigeon with my rifle.

Rainy, foggy weather.

Captain Scott returned early in the morning, having lost sight of the ship in the fog yesterday. At eleven o'clock the shal-loway appeared, followed by the ship; and at one the latter came to an anchor in her birth, and moored there. She had been seventeen days from Quebec. The baitkiff went up White-bear Sound, to bring the boards and staves from thence. One of the men returned by land, and informed me of a deer being at the head of the sound. I went there immediately, but it was gone; I killed a pigeon with my rifle. In the afternoon we landed part of the Earl of Dartmouth's cargo; and in the evening I sent the Otter to Port Marnham with staves, hoops, and other things. All the shoremen were employed on the dwelling-house, and the bricklayer began the kitchen chimney.

A clear day.

The shoremen were at work on the house, and the seamen were landing packs and hoops. Our whole flock of sheep, consisting only of three, which the ship brought from Quebec, ran away; and notwithstanding diligent search was made for them, they could not be found.

Fog and rain.

The shoremen were employed on both houses, and we land-  
ed

1774.  
July.

Thursday 14.  
Wind N. W.

S. W.

S. moderate.

Friday 15.  
S. little.

Saturday 16.  
E. fresh.



ed part of the ship's cargo.  
 1774.  
 July. Rained all day.

Sunday 17.  
*Wind S. by W.* I sent several hands after the sheep; they found them, not far from Punt Pond, and brought them back. The Otter returned from Port Marnham, and brought three quintals of fish, which her crew caught near Hay Point.

The fore part of this day it rained; the latter part was dull, but fair.

Monday 18.  
*S. W.* The people were employed on the dwelling-house, and in landing part of the Earl of Dartmouth's cargo. The Otter's cuddies were calked. At noon Mr. John Scott and I went up to the lodge, and found that they had caught about ninety tierces of falmon, and the fish were coming in again: they killed above three tierces to-day. We carried up with us some tierce-packs and hoops. At night, Mr. Scott returned with the boat.

A fair day.

Tuesday 19.  
*W. S. W.  
 fresh.* At eleven o'clock, I returned by myself in the old punt, and found at Stage Cove his Majesty's schooner, Sandwich; tender to the Nautilus sloop, and commanded by Lieutenant Brown of that ship. Joseph Friend (the head-man) and another hand came down from the Colleroon for hoops and tierces; and informed us, that he had killed but very few fish since I was there.

Clear, fine weather.

Wednes. 20.  
*N. W.  
 moderate.* Some of the people were employed on the house, and others in landing goods. Captain Scott with ten hands, sailed in the Otter for Alexis River, in search of a mast for the brig, and also to get some rinds. I sent three men out a fishing, and they returned with five quintals. After breakfast Lieutenant Brown

and



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

17

and I took a walk over the hills on the south side of the sound in quest of deer, but saw none. In the evening the Sandwich sailed for the westward. At night the batteau went to the Lodge with salt and other things. Joseph Friend and his people returned home.

Clear weather.

The people were employed on the buildings. After breakfast Mr. J. Scott and I went to Great Caribou and fixed on a spot for building a cod-stage next spring; we saw great plenty of caplin among the rocks in Ragged Harbour. The Indians brought home the traps which I lent them, and they had a duck in one of them. We washed out some fish.

A fine day.

At day-light the batteau returned, and went to Port Marnham with salt. The people were employed on the buildings, and in spreading fish. At night the batteau returned, and brought a piece of a white-bear, which Friend, together with Noble and Pinson's people, had killed in Mary Harbour. The men reported that Bettres killed about three tierces a day.

Foggy and dull.

The people were employed as yesterday. We had the twine and lines put upon a scaffold, landed some goods out of both vessels, and sent two hands out a fishing, who killed one quintal.

Hazy and hot.

After breakfast I took two hands in a punt, with a flat in tow, and went to Atkinson Brook. We got the flat into the pond, and went to the head of it; we tailed a large trap for a deer on the neck between the pond and Cutter Harbour, caught a young goose alive, and saw three broods. The two coopers came down

VOL. II.

D

from

1774.  
July.

Thursday 21.  
Wind S. S. E.  
little.

*fresh.*

Friday 22.  
S. W. *fresh.*

Saturday 23.  
S. little.

Sunday 24.  
S. W.



{  
 1774.  
 July.
 
 from the Lodge for hoops, and returned at night with seven bundles. A black-bear having been about their house for some nights past, they took a large trap to endeavour to catch him. Dull weather all day, and the middle part of it was rainy.

Monday 25.      The long-boat went to the Lodge with casks and hoops, and returned at night with part of the bear which the salmoniers had shot last night. In the afternoon three hands went a fishing in the batteau, and killed two quintals.  
*Wind S. E. little.*  
 Foggy all day, and rained in the evening.

Tuesday 26.      Early in the morning I went to the Lodge in a long-boat, to cut some beams for the store-house, and sent the boat back again with nine; but remained there myself. Fish fail again.  
*S. little.*  
 Rainy weather.

Wednesday 27.      I was very bad to-day of the sciatica.  
*E. little.*  
 A foggy and close day.

Thursday 28.      All the nets were taken up, and we killed twenty fish to-day. I was in great pain all last night and this day. In the afternoon I walked up to Prospect Hill, where I saw the fresh shot of deer.  
*S. fresh.*  
 Cloudy weather.

Friday 29.      We had sixteen fish in the pound.  
*E. S. E. fresh.*  
 Rainy, foggy weather.

Saturday 30.      We had sixty fish in the pound this morning. After breakfast I went down in a flat with two of the salmoniers, to the mouth of Punt Pond. After shewing one of them a deer-path by the pond side, and ordering him to tail the large trap in it, I walked to Stage Cove, where I found captain Scott returned with a fore-mast, which he had cut in Alexis River, and  
*S. S. W. moderate.*  
some



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

19

some spars from St. Lewis's Bay. We had converted the old fore-mast into a main-mast. The batteau was out a fishing to-day, and killed about seven quintals; at night I sent her to Port Marnham with tierces.

1774.  
July.

Clear, pleasant weather.

A skiff and six hands went to the Cape to try for baits, but they could not meet with any. Two others looked at the trap which was tailed on Sunday last, and tailed another by Cutter Harbour. They got nothing, but saw much fresh shot; several deer having lately gone close past the trap, but did not touch it. The batteau returned from Port Marnham in the evening, and reported that fish were failing.

Sunday 31.  
Wind S.

E.

Captain Scott went to the Lodge in one long-boat, and I sent the other up White-bear Sound for the studs of the sealers winter-house, and ordered the batteau a fishing; she killed three quintals. Hooper's shallop came to borrow ten hogheads of salt.

August.  
Monday 1.  
S. fresh.

hard.

Clear here; foggy on the coast.

The batteau went to sea, but had not much success. The people were employed on both houses, and in making laying-rooms.

Tuesday 2.  
W. S. W.  
fresh.

Mr. Williams being discharged from our service, early in the morning I sent a long-boat to the Lodge for him and his wife; she returned with them in good time. The people were employed on the houses, and in spreading fish.

Wednes. 3.  
W.

A fine day.

After breakfast the Otter sailed for Chateau with Mr. and Mrs. Williams. I went with William, and Jack (the Indian boy) to

Thursday 4.  
N.

D 2

visit



1774.  
August. visit the deertrap: we saw an old stag by Atkinson Pond, and I missed fire at him. We tailed two traps for otters in the pond, and saw a deal of fresh slot on the Neck, between it and Cutter Harbour. I killed a spruce-game with my rifle, and saw the first curlews. We lay in Mary Harbour.

Friday 5. Early in the morning we returned home, and on our way I killed two brace of grey plover.  
*Wind S. little. fresh.*  
A fine day.

Saturday 6. I went in a yawl with four hands to Port Marnham, and returned at night. Part of the salmon were packed, and a few fish were going yet. We killed two terns, and picked up eight young gulls. The Otter returned from Chateau. A boat came down from the Lodge for hoops.

Sunday 7. The salmoniers returned home. Early in the morning captain Dykes and three hands went to look at the traps, and brought a spruce-game. A boat of Hooper's brought one of his men to our surgeon; the man had been wounded in his right hand by the bursting of a gun.  
*S. S. W.*

Monday 8. The Otter went out a fishing, and killed five quintals.  
*S. W. little. fresh*  
A fine morning, but it grew dark and blew fresh afterwards.

Tuesday 9. The ship's crew brought the materials of the house in the Sound, to the back of the isthmus. A fine day.  
*S. E.*

Wednesd. 10. I went to the Lodge in the morning, and returned in the evening with the first gathering of green pease there. Two hands came from Port Marnham for hoops. The Otter killed three quintals of fish.  
*N. W.*

A hot morning, with a heavy thunder storm in the evening.

I failed



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

21

I failed this morning in the Otter, with captain Dykes and five hands, for Alexis River, to bring home the rinds and rinders. In the evening, we anchored near Langman's Island.

1774.  
August.  
Thursday 11.  
Wind  
S. S. W.  
fresh.  
Friday 12.  
calm.

We towed and worked as high as Neville Island, where we came to during the ebb. I then landed in the cove, and walked across the Neck to Gilbert's River, and killed a brace of spruce-game. We weighed at low water, but not being able to work higher up, soon came to an anchor again. I then landed and walked upon Neville Island, but saw no signs of any thing.

W. hard.

We worked, towed, and warped into Grove Island Tickle, and there came to during the ebb. Taking the yawl, I examined an inlet opposite the west end of Neville Island, and found two small brooks which emptied themselves into it. On my return I found a punt of Coghlan's on board. There were also two canoes of Nescaupick Indians; the same people who were at the Lodge this summer. They presented me with a shoulder of venison and a beaver; and I gave them some powder, balls, and rum in return. With the assistance of the punt, we towed about half way from thence to Gilbert's Narrows; where we came to for the night.

Saturday 13.  
W. fresh.

breezes  
and  
calms  
alternately.

A fine day.

We weighed at day-light and got as high as the middle of the reach above the Narrows, where our people coming on board, we moved higher in the evening. By the way I went off in the yawl, and examined the brook which comes in on the south side below the Narrows; it is a pretty stream, and must receive some few salmon.

Sunday 14.  
variable.

In the morning we worked up to the tail of the sands, and there moored; also I sent both boats up the river, and they return-

Monday 15.  
W. fresh.



1774.  
August. returned in the afternoon with some rinds and stocks. At night the bait-skiff went back again.

A fine day.

Tuesday 16. Early in the morning I went on shore to watch for deer, but saw none. At noon the skiff returned with the remainder of the rinds and stocks: as soon as we had stowed them we weighed and worked down near the Narrows.

Wind  
W. fresh.  
S. fresh.

Wednesday 17. Weighing at day-light, we made the best of our way down the river. I occasionally went off in the yawl to reconnoitre the shores, but made no discoveries of note. I killed a pair of black-ducks in a salt-water pond, which lies at the head of an inlet abreast of Langman Island. We got out of the river in the evening, when the wind shortening and blowing fresh, we found the shallowway had too much top weight to carry sail; we bore away for Granby Island, and came to an anchor in Harbour Haines, where I shot a doater through as he was lying on a rock. He lay for dead some time, but afterwards tumbled off and struck into deep water. The bait-skiff parted company, and made a harbour in Denbigh Island,

S. little.  
calm.  
S. W.  
S. S. W.  
fresh.

Thursday 18. We weighed at day-light and put to sea. We brought to for an hour near Double Islands, where the people caught a few fish, whilst I landed and picked up twenty young gulls, and shot a tinker. We afterwards caught a few more fish, during a calm, in St. Lewis's Bay; at the same time I landed on the Gull Island there, and got seven young gulls and a pigeon. We arrived in Stage Cove, and unloaded the boat immediately.

N. W.  
little.

Friday 19. The batteau went to the Lodge for salmon. In the evening I sailed for the Colleroon, in the Otter, with a hundred and fifty gullies of salt; and anchored at night at the north west end of Hutton Island.

W. S. W. fresh.

Weigh-



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

23

Weighing at day-light we worked up the bay, and anchored to flop tide opposite to Atkinson Island. I then landed on the south shore, and walked to Point Pleasant, where I killed a brace of spruce-game with my rifle. The boat worked up, took me on board there, and soon after we ran upon a rock near Bet-tres Island. The shock started a timber, and staved a plank in the dillroom: we floated off with the tide, and anchored on the north side of the island.

A clear day.

We weighed at day-light, and worked to Black Point, where we anchored to flop tide, and two of the salmoniers came on board. We weighed again with the flood, and worked over the flats to the salmon-post, where we laid the boat on shore.

Having unloaded the shalloway, we took some salmon on board. I went to the Alexander to look at the trap, and shot a racoon with my rifle.

Four hands went up the river to cut skiff-timber and some stocks; and I got most of the salmon on board, with the assistance of the rest of the crew.

We got on board the rest of the salmon, except one long-boat load; also all the craft, together with some skiff-timber and stocks, and then the boat fell down the river. She grounded on the flats, and lay there till the evening's tide, when she got off and fell down to Black Point.

At day-light I went down with all hands and failed home-wards; at night we anchored in Twelve-o'clock Harbour.

We failed at day-light. At Duck Islands I left the Otter to proceed home, and went in a punt with four hands to Mary Harbour;

1774.  
August.  
Saturday 20.  
*Wind*  
*W. N. W.*

Sunday 21.  
*N. W.*  
*moderate.*  
  
*W.*

Monday 22.  
*N. W.*

Tuesday 23.  
*variable.*  
*little.*

Wednesday 24.  
*variable.*

Thursday 25.  
*N. W.*  
*little.*

Friday 26.  
*moderate.*



1774.  
August.

Harbour; from whence I sent two of the people by land, to visit the traps in Cutter Harbour, and took them in again there. From thence we went to Guy's Cove, where I landed and walked over Lyon Head to Skiff's Harbour, where the punt took me in. Finding the Otter on shore at Split Point, I went on board and was informed that the misfortune had happened through the stupidity of captain Dykes; who would run close to the Point, notwithstanding I told him as we were going, that it was very shoal for some distance off shore. Leaving her lying in a very ugly manner, I went home to Stage Cove. I killed in the course of this day, twenty-three curlews and a black-duck. The Otter got off and arrived in the night.

This proved a very fine day.

Saturday 27.

I shipped the salmon, amounting to sixty-eight tierces, on board the brig, which had already received during my absence, ninety-seven from the Lodge; the produce of that fishery. The Otter sailed for Port Marnham in the evening.

Our new house being now habitable, we took possession of it to-day. It is seventy feet by twenty-five, and contains a kitchen twenty-four feet square, a dining-room twenty-four by sixteen, six bed-rooms and a small passage, being only a ground floor; which I preferred, for fear of fire.

Tuesday 30.

The Otter returned with the crew, some craft, and one hundred tierces of salmon: the latter was shipped on board the brig.

September.

Saturday 3.

The Otter sailed under the command of captain Dykes, with a cooper's crew, consisting of two coopers, and two young men, for Alexis River, where they are to make hoops during the winter. From thence she is to proceed to Sandwich Bay  
with



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

25

with Joseph Friend, a youngster, and an apprentice, where they are to remain during the winter, to kill furs; and in the spring, to prepare for a salmon-fishery.

1774.  
September.

In the morning the Success got under weigh; in doing which she tailed on shore on the eastern point of the cove, but got off in a short time, and sailed for Chateau, to increase her freight with codfish from Noble and Pinson. Captain Scott and I sailed in the vessel; we arrived in Temple Bay at four o'clock in the evening, when I went on board the Nautilus Sloop of War, and continued with captain Parker during my stay at Chateau. Captain Scott remained on board our vessel, and went to market in her.

Sunday 4.  
Wind  
N. W.

Nothing material occurred till this day, when I sailed at one o'clock in the afternoon for Charles Harbour in the Sandwich tender, which captain Parker politely sent with me: we arrived at half after four, and had plenty of wind, with dull weather.

Wednes. 14.  
S. W. hard.

In the morning, Mr. Parker (the captain's brother) went with me to visit the traps: we found both the small ones struck up, and the others so clogged with dirt, that they could not strike up, although deer had been over three of them. I killed a grouse and a curlew with my rifle; and we got back at eight o'clock at night, not a little hungry.

Thursday 15.  
W. S. W.

At day-light the Sandwich sailed for Newfoundland.  
It rained all day.

Friday 16.  
S. W.

I went round the Caribous to look for a couple of stray geese, and found them in Raft Tickle. I brought them home, and killed a black-duck, an eider-duck, two widgeons, and a grey plover.

Saturday 17.  
N. W.  
S. little.

An exceeding fine day, but rather too warm.



1774.  
September.  
Sunday 18.  
Wind N. E.

Early in the morning I sent five hands to look at the traps, but there was nothing in them. A Nescaupick family, a skiff of Hooper's, and one of Coghlan's came here.

Monday 19.  
E.

Most of the people were drunk to-day. I purchased some furs from the Indians.

Tuesday 20.  
S. E.

All our visitors went away.

It rained all day.

Wednes. 21.  
S. W.

The long-boat went to Hooper's room to borrow some dried fish, and she brought one thousand five hundred and forty, which we are to return next summer.

Thursday 22.  
S. S. W.

I went upon the hills a shooting, but saw nothing. I tailed a trap for an otter by Middle Pond; and William tailed another at the head of Cross Pond.

Friday 23.  
W. moderate.  
N. E.

I took a walk over the hills and killed four brace of grouse. A fine day, but there were hard squalls from dark till midnight.

Saturday 24.  
W. N. W.

William looked at the traps, and brought a grouse. At four this afternoon the Otter returned, having landed the people according to orders, and taken possession of the rivers in Sandwich Bay.

It snowed, with frost, before day-light; but the weather proved fine afterwards.

Sunday 25.  
N. W.

We began to melt the seals' fat.

A fine day.

Monday 26.  
W.

Some hands were employed in landing the salt out of the ship, while the rest of the people were engaged about the oil and the buildings. Delightful weather.

We



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

27

We finished landing the salt, and some hands were employed about the oil. We launched a new sealing-skiff which was built here. Tweegock (my Indian slave girl) ran away.

Fine weather.

1774.  
September.  
Tuesday 27.  
Wind W.

I sent two men to Niger Sound after the girl, and her mother and aunt went to the Lodge on the same errand. In the afternoon she returned of herself; having gone off in a pet, and concealed herself among the bushes on the hill. The people were employed as before.

Fine weather.

Wednesday 28.  
W.

The people at work on the sealer's house, and on one for Bettres.

Foggy, with rain all day.

Thursday 29.  
S. W.  
fresh

It rained hard all day, which stopped all out-doors work.

Friday 30.  
N. W. hard.

In the morning I sent two hands to look at the traps by Atkinson Pond; one of the small ones was carried away by a bear: they killed a pair of ladies and an auntfary. At one o'clock this afternoon, I married William Bettres to Catharine Gourd (one of the maid-servants whom we brought from Plymouth; the other returned with captain Scott.) The remainder of the day was spent by all the servants in great festivity.

Dark weather.

October.  
Saturday 1.  
N. moderate

I was settling the people's accounts and writing letters.

Sunday 2.  
S.

I employed myself as yesterday, and prepared for the departure of the ship.

Monday 3.  
E.

At eleven o'clock the Earl of Dartmouth sailed for St. John's and England, and took our discharged servants. At the same time the hounds gave chase to the Quebec sheep, and drove

Tuesday 4.  
N. W. fresh.



two of them into the water, one of which was drowned; the other we got again, but it died immediately.

1774.  
October.  
Wednes. 5. I went in a skiff to Wolf Cove, afterwards walked to Guy's Cove, and returned in the evening, with a pair of black-ducks.  
Wind  
N.N.W. fresh.

Thursday 6. A planter's shallop came here from Chateau; we engaged the master and three of his men to serve us the winter, for their provisions, buskins, and cuffs. In the evening I sent him to Chateau with a letter to Mr. Pinson.  
E.

Friday 7. I served out provisions for the winter, to the sealing, and boat-builder's crew.  
N. fresh.  
Some showers of rain in squalls.

Saturday 8. At nine this morning I failed in the Otter for St. Lewis's Bay, to carry the boat-builder and his crew to their winter quarters. I called on some hands, whom we had sent up a few days ago, to cut firewood, and found that they had got a large pile ready. At night we anchored a little below Atkinson Island. I killed an eider-duck.  
W. S. W.  
fresh.  
squally.

Sunday 9. Being obliged to wait for the flood, I went in the punt to Gaze Point, where I found one of our large traps tailed; a deer had been over it, but it would not strike up, through the carelessness of the man who tailed it. We weighed at low water, and at two in the afternoon arrived at the house in which John Baskem formerly lived, and I fixed the crew there: we landed the provisions and other things before night. I killed a seal with shot, but he sunk just as one of the people laid his hand upon him.

Monday 10. All hands were employed in loading the shalloway with stocks and firewood. I killed a grouse with my rifle.  
N. W. strong.  
N. N. W.  
strong.  
It froze hard in the night. In



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

29

In the morning I went in the punt to the salmon-post for killicks, and to Juniper Point for some hay, which was cut there; but found it rotten. The rest of the people were loading the boat as yesterday. I killed a spruce-game with my rifle, and two water-fowls with my shot gun.

A warm, pleasant day.

Having filled up the boat with whittings, pryor-poles and killick-rods, at high water we sailed home, where we arrived a quarter past ten at night, having had very dirty weather.

In the morning the planter's shallop arrived with a load of firewood out of St. Lewis's Bay, for which place she sailed last Tuesday: we unloaded both boats, and in the evening the shallop sailed for Chateau, and the shalloway went for more wood, but not being able to work out of the harbour, she came to an anchor again.

At day-light the Otter sailed for the wooders, and returned with a load at ten at night. The carpenter, two coopers, and two sealers were at work on houses for the live-stock.

We unloaded the Otter, and at night she weighed, in order to return for more wood, but got aground; we warped her off, and then I ordered her to wait for day-light.

In the morning the Otter got under weigh again, but not being sufficiently ballasted, was obliged to come to again at the head of the harbour. Mr. Scott and the surgeon went up to the lodge in a skiff, and returned at night.

The Otter sailed this morning for St. Lewis's Bay. The rest of the people were employed about the live-stock houses, and on

1774.  
October.  
Tuesday 11.  
Wind N. W.  
moderate.

Wednesf. 12.  
S. E. little.  
N.  
N. N. E.  
strong.

Thursday 13.  
N. hard.

Friday 14.  
S. fresh.

Saturday 15.  
N. fresh.  
E. N. E.  
fresh.

Sunday 16.  
E. by N. fresh.

Monday 17.  
N. W.  
N. E.



1774.  
October.  
Wind S. E.  
E. moderate.

on a porch before our door. In the afternoon a skiff came down with one of the wooders, who had cut his foot with a hatchet, and she returned at night. I sent one of the youngsters to Cross Pond for the ottertrap, but he did not return. The shallop returned from Chateau at eight at night.

Tuesday 18.  
S. W.  
moderate.

The shallop went up St. Lewis's Bay for wood. The people here were employed as yesterday. The man whom I sent yesterday for the trap, found his way back at noon; he had lost himself, although the distance is not more than two miles, and no wood so high as his head all the way. I gave him a severe beating, to cause him to take more care in future than run the risk of losing his life through stupidity and carelessness. At the same time I instructed him in unerring rules how to find his way home, should he ever be bewildered hereafter. The Otter returned at midnight.

A fine day.

Wednes. 19.  
N. W.  
S. W.

Having unloaded the Otter in the morning, I sent her back in the afternoon. At noon the shallop returned, and we unloaded her also. The coopers were employed in building a shop for themselves.

Thursday 20.  
N. N. W.

The sealers were employed about their own business, and the coopers as yesterday. In the morning I took William with me and walked round Curlew Hill; where I killed three grouse, and he, one. In the afternoon a boat of Hooper's came here, and brought us letters and a she goat from Twillingate.

Friday 21.  
S. W.

In the afternoon we sent a skiff to Seal Island, with letters to be forwarded to Chateau, and from thence to England. The sealers put out a shoal-net at the head of White-Bear Sound.

In



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

31

In the morning the otter returned with a load of wood, and I sent her back as soon as it was delivered. After dinner Mr. Scott, Pilkethly, and I rowed round White-Bear Sound. I tailed a trap for an otter and hauled the net, which had a small white fish in it.

1774.  
October.  
Saturday 22.  
Wind W.

A skiff came up from Seal Island, and returned in the evening.

Sunday 23.  
S. S. W.

A stormy day with some snow.

Monday 24.  
N. N. W.

The sealers hauled the net in the sound, and put out another in Raft Tickle. Mr. Scott and the surgeon went a shooting, and killed a grouse. We housed all the poultry and swine.

Tuesday 25.  
W N W.  
little  
S. W. by S.  
fresh.

At eight this morning the Otter returned with a load of wood and all the wooders.

Wednesf. 26.  
S. W.  
N. little.

Dull weather, with some rain and snow.

We unloaded the Otter. I was very bad of the rheumatism all last night and this day; I am much afflicted with it, but most in my hip.

Thursday 27.  
S. W.  
W.

We saw a shallop pass by, going to the northward.

Friday 28.  
W.

Some provisions were put on board the shallop for the Lodge, as I intend to send part of the sealing crew there, after the season is over.

Saturday 29.  
W.  
S. E. hard.

It rained most of the day.

We put the rest of the provisions into the shallop, and sent her to the lodge.

Sunday 30.

It snowed in the night.

A skiff



1774.  
 October.  
 Monday 31.  
*Wind N. W.*  
 November.  
 Tuesday 1.  
*N. W.*  
*E.*  
*S.*
- A skiff came from Seal Island, with a wounded man to our surgeon.
- Mr. Scott and I took a walk upon the hills with our guns, and killed a grouse each. The sealers took up the net which was in the found. The coopers brought the spare staves from the winter house. At night the shallop returned.  
 Sharp frost.
- Wednesd. 2.  
*W. N.W.*
- The sealers removed the net which was in Raft Tickle, trimmed a skiff, and did other necessary work. We thwarted up the batteau for the winter, and laid the shallop on shore.  
 A fine frosty day.
- Thursday 3.
- The sealer's trimmed a large punt, and laid up all the flats and small boats for the winter; they also cut some killick-claws at the head of the found.  
 Froze all day.
- Friday 4.  
*W.*
- Four hands brought the traps from Atkinson Pond, hauled up the flat which is there, cut some killick-claws, and pulled rods. The carpenter and four hands carried the sealing-capstans to the head of the found.  
 Frosty weather.
- Saturday 5.
- The carpenter and two hands were fixing the capstans at the head of the found to-day. In the afternoon the boat-builder brought down a new sealing-skiff. At night some of the people went to Seal Island and carried Noble and Pinson's man home.  
 An exceeding fine day.
- Sunday 6.  
*N. N. W.*
- Early in the morning a skiff of Coghlan's called here, from Spear Harbour. In the afternoon the Otter sailed for St. Lewis's



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

33

is's Bay for more firewood, and eight hands went to Seal Island to help the crew there, to thwart their shallop up. The carpenter and two hands fixing the capstans.

1774.  
November.

The workmen still engaged in the same business. In the afternoon the boat-builder and his people set out homewards. We saw the Otter out at sea; but what business she had there we could not imagine.

Monday 7.  
Wind N.

The carpenter having fixed the capstans at the head of the found, to day, was afterwards cutting planks into vat-lengths. The sealers were employed 'till the evening about their craft, and then thwarted up the planter's shallop.

Tuesday 8.  
W. N. W.  
E.

This morning, the Otter came in from sea, and ran up St. Lewis's Bay. We suppose, she had been driven out by the winds, and the bad management of the boatmaster.

Wednesday 9.  
S. E.  
S.

I went with the sealers, and put out two nets under Lyon Head. They afterwards put out four more under the south shore of White-Bear Sound. A boat from Seal Island came here, and stayed all night.

Thursday 10.  
W.  
E.

The morning was clear and fine, but afterwards it rained very hard.

The sealers put out thirteen nets.

Friday 11.  
S. W.  
W. N. W.

A remarkable fine day for the time of the year.

I walked round Curlew Hill this morning, but saw nothing. The carpenter and four hands were fixing capstans to heave the Otter up with. In the evening, the sealers hauled some of their nets under the south shore but had nothing in them. At eight o'clock this evening, the Indian house took fire, and in a

Saturday 12.  
S. S. W.  
S.



1774.  
November. short time the whole roof was consumed; but by the assistance of all hands, the flames were extinguished.

Sharp frost all night.

Sunday 13.  
Wind N. W.

The carpenter and some assistants were repairing the Indian house. The sealers brought one net on shore, and cut it from the rope, it being twisted. At noon I went in a skiff and hauled the nets under the Lyon Head, and had a lazarus in one of them. From thence we rowed round Eyre Island, and killed three pigeons and a lady.

Fine, pleasant day.

Monday 14.  
S. S. W.

The carpenter finished the Indian house and the capstans. The sealers hauled their nets, and prepared some more of their craft.

Pleasant weather.

Tuesday 15.  
S. S. E.  
S. little.

I sent a skiff out a fishing, but they caught nothing. A skiff came up from Seal Island and returned at night.

Wednesday 16.  
N. N. E.  
N. E. fresh.

I set my thermometer out to-day for the winter. The sealers fitting their craft.

Dark weather with small snow. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 27°—8<sup>h</sup> 23°

Thursday 17.  
S. S. E.  
S.

The sealers fitting their craft.

Hard gales, with foggy, moist weather. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 25°—8<sup>h</sup> 28°

Friday 18.  
S. E. little.

The sealers put out nineteen nets, and hauled those which were out before; but they found nothing in them.

Thick, wet fog all day. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 28°—8<sup>h</sup> 28°

Saturday 19.  
S. E. to S. W.

No boats out to-day.

Hard gales, with snow in the morning, rain at noon, and fair at night. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 25°—8<sup>h</sup> 27°

At



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

35

At one this afternoon the Otter appeared in the sound; and I sent John Hayes with a boat's crew to assist her up; having worked till dark, they bore up for Seal Island. The boat I sent, together with that which accompanied her, returned in the evening with all the hands except four. From them we learned that she worked so badly, and made so much leeway, that she was driven out to sea on the seventh instant, as far as Belle Isle; and that she reached into the mouth of Niger Sound that evening, where she got on shore upon Round Island; but received so much damage as to prove very leaky.

Cloudy weather. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 24°—8<sup>h</sup> 11°

Early in the morning the sealers hauled their nets in White Bear Sound, but found nothing in them. John Hayes returned and informed us that the Otter would not work to windward, and that he had left her moored in Seal Tickle. I saw twenty geese to-day, which is near a month later than usual.

A clear day. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 6° below 0—8<sup>h</sup> 2°

At three o'clock this morning I sent two skiffs to Seal Island, to bring up the Otter; they returned at nine with a report that there was too much wind below to move her. At sun-set we sent four \* skiffs, and they returned with the vessel at six o'clock. The people were employed the rest of the day in putting out eight more nets, bringing one on shore to clean it, and in roping new ones.

A clear day, with sharp frost. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 2°—8<sup>h</sup> 4°

At day-light all hands unloaded the Otter, and afterwards unrigged her, took out her masts, and hauled her off. We hauled some nets, brought two on shore, being twisted, and

F 2

had

\* A skiff's crew is four men.

1774.  
November.  
Sunday 20.  
Wind.  
S. W.  
to  
N. W.

moderate.

Monday 21.  
N. W.  
moderate.  
N. N. W.  
fresh.

Tuesday 22.  
W. N. W.  
fresh.

N. W.  
moderate.  
calm.

Wednes. 23.  
N. by E.  
N. E.



1774.  
November.

had a couple of bedlamers. The cove is now frozen up.

Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 6°—8<sup>h</sup> 9°

Thursday 24.  
*N. fresh.*

We put out one shoal-net and hauled some of those which are on the north side of the sound, but had nothing in them. At noon we laid the Otter on shore, ready for heaving up. The cove, and also the head of the sound, are full of lolly. I killed three ducks.

Cloudy weather. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 13°—8<sup>h</sup> 20°

Friday 25.  
*N.*

The sealers put out seven shoal-nets, and four stoppers, and they hauled most of those which were out before, but had nothing in them. We pulled down part of the wharf. The cove and head of the sound remain as yesterday.

Cloudy, with a little snow. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 17°—8<sup>h</sup> 19°

Saturday 26.  
*calm.*

We put out eight more shoal-nets, and took one up, in which was a bedlamer. I went with the carpenter to the head of the sound, where we repaired and altered two of the capstans, and put out a foxtrap. I killed a raven with my rifle at above one hundred yards distance. The cove and sound clear of lolly.

Cloudy weather. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 15°—8<sup>h</sup> 24°

Sunday 27.  
*S. E.  
S.*

A skiff came up from Seal Island; they have no seals yet.

Hard gales, with fog and rain. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 28°—8<sup>h</sup> 29°

Monday 28.  
*W. little.*

The sealers put out three stoppers and two shoal-nets; they brought one shoal-net on shore, and had five seals. The weather being so remarkably mild, causes the seals to keep back.

Fog and rain the fore part of the day; the latter, cloudy. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 26°—8<sup>h</sup> 21°

Tuesday 29.  
*W. moderate.*

I went in a skiff to Caribou Harbour, saw a fox on Great Caribou,



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

37

Caribou, and killed a duck. A skiff-load of wood was brought out of the found.

1774.  
November.

Clear weather. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 12°—8<sup>h</sup> 20°

Two shoals of seals were seen to-day for the first time. We put out two more shoal-nets, and removed those which were under Lyon Head, to the south point of White-Bear Sound. We have now all our nets out, amounting to seven stoppers, and sixty-two shoal-nets. A skiff came here to-day from Hooper's post; they informed us that their crew consists of nine hands; they have thirty-two nets, yet had killed but two seals the twenty-fourth instant.

Wednes. 30.  
Wind  
S. W. little.

Foggy and cloudy all day. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 25°—8<sup>h</sup> 32°

Had buoys put on the two long stoppers, and sent a skiff out a fishing, but no cod was to be met with. Two skiff-loads of wood were brought home. I went to one of the Duck Islands in St. Lewis's Bay, and killed three ducks and a bull.

December.  
Thursday 1.  
calm.  
S.

Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 32°—8<sup>h</sup> 37°

A quantity of moss was gathered to chine the houses with. Fresh gales. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 28°—8<sup>h</sup> 25°

Friday 2.  
S. S. W.  
W.

We had two rangers, and got home a skiff-load of wood. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 15°—8<sup>h</sup> 17°

Saturday 3.  
W. fresh.

Not being able to heave the Otter up, we got her afloat this morning, and towed her to Shallop Cove. After breakfast I went with several men, and dogs, to look for a fox on Duck Island, but could not find one. A skiff came up from Seal Island. The crew there had a harp this morning.

Sunday 4.  
N. W.  
S. W. little.

Clear morning, cloudy afterwards. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 14°—8<sup>h</sup> 24°

All



- { 1774.  
 December.  
 Monday 5.  
*N. N. W.*  
*hard.*
- All hands were employed in thwarting up the Otter; that done, we scuttled and blocked her up for the winter.  
 Cloudy day. Ther.  $8^h 15^\circ$ — $8^h 15^\circ$
- Tuesday 6.  
*N. W.*  
*moderate.*
- We had a bedlamer. A skiff from Seal Island came here to-day. They had another harp this morning.  
 Clear day. Ther.  $8^h 4^\circ$ — $8^h 5^\circ$
- Wednesday 7.  
*S. W.*  
*N.*
- A skiff-load of firewood was brought out of the sound.  
 Hard gales, and cloudy weather. Ther.  $8^h 20^\circ$ — $8^h 10^\circ$
- Thursday 8.  
*W. N. W.*  
*N. W.*
- We got home two skiff-loads of firing.  
 Hard gales, and clear. Ther.  $8^h 1^\circ$ — $8^h 10^\circ$
- Friday 9.  
*N. W. hard.*
- We took up a shoal-net from the head of the sound; that place being now almost frozen up. Twelve hands were cutting firewood.  
 Clear weather. Ther.  $8^h 0^\circ$ — $8^h 10^\circ$
- Saturday 10.  
*N. W.*  
*moderate.*
- Four skiff-loads of wood were brought home. We had the first harp to-day. Two black-whales appeared in the harbour. The head of the sound and the cove are full of lolly. One of the small stoppers was carried away by the ice, and we brought it on shore.  
 Clear weather, smart frost. Ther.  $8^h 5^\circ$  below 0.— $8^h 7^\circ$
- Sunday 11.  
*S. E.*  
*S. hard.*
- We had another harp.  
 The fore part of this day was dull, and the latter, foggy with rain. Ther.  $8^h 18^\circ$ — $8^h 22^\circ$
- Monday 12.  
*S. W.*  
*W. S. W.*  
*hard.*
- A squarephripper was caught in a net to-day, but got away as one of the people was clearing him out. Four grouse came before the door, two of which were killed.  
 Clear day. Ther.  $8^h 29^\circ$ — $8^h 7^\circ$

We



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

39

We had a bedlamer. After breakfast I went out in a skiff with some traps, and put one on Little Caribou, one on Duck Island, and eighteen on Great Caribou, but did not tail them. In our way home we called at Seal Island, where the crew had killed ten seals. Lolly beginning to make.

Clear day. Ther.  $8^h 5^\circ$  below 0— $8^h 7^\circ$  below 0.

This morning our whole post was frozen over, occasioned by last night's calm, and a smart frost. We removed eleven nets out of the harbour, into the tickle, and to the lower part of the sound on the south side. At night most of the ice was driven out, and we had a bedlamer. Three seals were seen to day. I went to Middle Pond where I skated a little, and shot a brace of grouse.

Ther.  $8^h 15^\circ$  below 0— $8^h 3^\circ$  below 0.

The north shore of the sound, from the Indian house downward, is choaked up with lolly. We had one harp, and I shot a white gull, with a scarlet beak and legs, which is the first I have seen of the kind.

Rained hard. Ther.  $8^h 14^\circ$ — $8^h 19^\circ$

We had a ranger to-day. A boat of Hooper's came up with one of his men to our surgeon; the man had lost his left thumb, and had his hand much shattered by the bursting of a gun, as he was shooting at some ducks this morning. One of our people killed seven ducks.

Ther.  $8^h 25^\circ$ — $8^h 22^\circ$

Most of the nets were hauled, but we got nothing. I sent Jack to cut a hole through the ice in Middle Pond, and to angle for trout; he caught a brace.

Dark weather. Ther.  $8^h 18^\circ$ — $8^h 5^\circ$  below 0.

1774.  
December.  
Tuesday 13.  
W. S. W.  
moderate.  
  
calm.

Wednes. 14.  
calm.  
  
W. little.

Thursday 15.  
W. S. W.

Friday 16.  
S.  
  
S. W.  
  
W. N. W.  
hard.

Saturday 17.  
N. strong.

As



1774.  
December.  
Sunday 18.  
Wind N. W.  
N. moderate.

As the lower part only of the harbour is open, I do not expect any seals coming near us till our whole port is entirely frozen up. We had a bedlamer to-day, and took up four shoal-nets which were in the harbour; and four traps were tailed for foxes on the south shore of the sound. I went to Cross Pond and saw the tracks of some foxes on the brook, and tailed a trap by the lower pond.

Clear. Ther.  $8^h 5^\circ$  below 0— $8^h 11^\circ$  below 0.

Monday 19.  
W. S. W.

This morning the whole harbour was frozen; and both Charles and White-Bear Sound were covered with lolly. There is no probability now of killing any quantity of seals. We had one bedlamer. One of the people and Jack looked at the trap which I tailed yesterday, and tailed another. We took up the stoppers, and one of the shoal-nets which were in the sound, and another out of the tickle; and removed four shoal-nets to the south west point of Little Caribou.

N. W.  
little.

Clear day, hazy at night. Ther.  $8^h 21^\circ$  below 0.— $8^h 13^\circ$  below 0.

Tuesday 20.  
S. E. hard.

In the morning the tickle was full of lolly, which drove up White-Bear Sound till it was half full. On the shifting of the wind, it drove over to the north shore and some of it out withal. The ice in the harbour parted across the cove, and along shore upwards; at night it was driven two hundred yards off, and carried away a keg which was upon the stopper. It blew so hard that no boat could go out; and half the roof of the carpenters' shop was blown off.

S. stormy.

Small snow all day. Ther.  $8^h 13^\circ$ — $8^h 18^\circ$

Wednes. 21.  
W S. W.  
strong.

Early this morning the sealers brought the remaining four shoal-nets on shore, which were in the harbour, as we had entirely given over all hopes of seals; but at eleven o'clock they appeared



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

41

appeared in large shoals. All hands were immediately employed about the nets: we put out eight shoal-nets, and one stopper. Most of those which were out were either afloat, driven, or full of weeds; we boated several of them, and brought some on shore to clean. My nose was frost-burnt; and at night, by some accident or other, my thermometer was broken.

1774.  
December.

A dull day. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 8° below 0—8<sup>h</sup> 7° below 0.

All the water was covered with lolly this morning, as far as we could see, with some few seals appearing among it; but they were gone by night. Most of the nets were either afloat or driven: we had twenty-five seals, and brought seven nets on shore.

Thursday 22.  
*Wind*  
*W. little.*

At night the found was frozen.

We got seventeen nets on shore, and had ten seals in them. The carpenter began to lay the dining-room floor. In the evening I was seized with a most violent fit of the sciatica, and much afflicted from my loins downward.

Friday 23.  
*W. N. W.*  
*little.*

Clear weather.

We brought four nets and one seal on shore. Four men came down on foot from St. Lewis's Bay. The carpenter finished the floor. I was inexpressibly bad all last night and this day. At night all hands were drunk and fighting, according to annual custom.

Saturday 24.  
*calm.*

A clear day.

I was somewhat better to-day.

A dull day, and it snowed at night.

Sunday 25.  
*calm.*  
*E. little.*

The people spent the greatest part of this day in shooting at a mark, for a silver tobacco-pipe of mine; they were to fire

Monday 26.  
*E. little.*



fifty shots for a shilling each, with a single ball, at the distance of a hundred yards; out of thirty-three shots which were fired to-day, only one ball was put into the target; therefore but little venison can be expected from such bad marksmen.

Tuesday 27. Hard gales and continual snow, which prevented any work.  
*Wind N. N. E.*

Wednesd. 28. The tickle and sound being clear, we got seventeen shoal-nets and one stopper on shore, and had seven seals in them; several of our nets were carried away by the ice, but we do not yet know how many.

Hard frost.

Thursday 29. The tickle and sound are full of lolly. The nets which were on shore were put upon shears; afterwards, the people finished shooting for the pipe, which was won by the carpenter: two balls only were put into the target. I sent two hands round the traps; they took up the six which were on the south side of the sound and carried them to the head of it, in order to tail them across the peninsula to Niger Sound. One of our men scalded both his feet very much. A great run of foxes.

Hard frost, and clear weather.

Friday 30. Hard gales, with much snow, and fine weather.  
*S. E.*

Saturday 31. The tickle and both sounds are clear of ice.  
*S. S. W.* Strong gales, sharp frost, and clear weather.

January. We got eight shoal-nets on shore to-day, and had four seals in them. One man visited the traps. A brace of foxes crossed the harbour. A man of Hooper's came up to see their wounded man, and informed us that they had killed only one hundred and forty seals; and that their nets were much damaged by the gales of wind, and the ice.

We



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

43

We got a skiff-load of wood from the head of the sound, and brought away the stopper-nets from thence.

A clear, frosty day.

I sent two skiffs to Great Caribou; one to be left there, the other to bring the people back, and fetch the traps from thence; they returned with fifteen. A skiff of Hooper's, and one of Noble and Pinson's came here, from the crews we learned that Noble and Pinson's people had killed one hundred and seventy seals; and that all their nets were in a shattered condition. We cut one net out of the ice to-day.

Clear, frosty day.

The people carried some of their things up to the Lodge, and a few of them remained there. Some traps were put out on Little Caribou.

A dull day.

The rest of the people, who are to remain at the Lodge for the winter, went there to-day. I appointed two men to look after the traps, whom I shall henceforth distinguish by the name of furriers: they visited those to the westward, but had nothing.

A dull day, and a severe frost all night.

This morning the whole sound and tickle were quite firm, and my sciatica, which had been extremely bad for some time past, suddenly left me; and I found myself as totally free from pain, as if I never had been afflicted with such a complaint. The furriers put out some more traps on Little Caribou.

A dull day, and severe frost.

The tickle and Charles Sound clear of ice again.

A dull day; it froze very hard till noon, but then grew milder.

1775.  
January.  
Monday 2.  
Wind  
W. fresh.  
Tuesday 3.  
N. W.  
moderate.

Wednesday 4.  
N. W. little.

Thursday 5.  
S. E.  
E. little.

Friday 6.  
N. fresh.

Saturday 7.



1775.  
January.  
Sunday 8.  
Wind N.N. E.  
fresh.

I went across the harbour on a new Esquimau sled made by our carpenter, and found it answer very well. One man from Seal Island, and two from the Lodge came here to-day, and all returned at night.

Severe frost, and a clear day.

Monday 9.  
N. fresh.

Mr. Scott and I took a walk to Guy's Cove. We saw the track of a wolf there, and a deal of fresh tracking of foxes every where. The furriers brought home a yellow fox, alive; we turned him upon the ice, and killed him with the greyhound. Charles Sound quite firm to-day.

A clear day, with severe frost.

Tuesday 10.  
N.W. little.

I took a walk up Curlew Hill, with Mr. Scott, where we found a pack of grouse, but killed none.

Wednesf. 11.

N.  
E.  
S. little.  
fresh.

This morning a stag came off from Little Caribou and went up the harbour; we slipped the greyhound at him, which ran him to Lyon Head and there stopped, not being able to come up with him, for he had near a mile law at starting; the deer turned into Wolf Cove, and a man who came down from the Lodge, informed us he was gone upon the South Barrens. I went to Middle Pond, and Mr. Scott, upon the hills to the southward of it, in hopes of intercepting him, but we saw him no more. We had four traps tailed in Wolf Cove, and inspected those on Little Caribou.

Foggy till the evening, then snowed.

Thursday 12.  
N. fresh.

I walked among the bushes by the Indian house, to look for a rabbit which frequents that place but could not find it. The snow was very deep and soft, which fatigued me greatly. One of our goats kidded this evening.

Cloudy weather.

Hard



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

45

Hard gales, with small snow, hail, and rain.

After breakfast I went to Eyre Island. The furriers went round their traps, and one of them met with great plenty of ducks in Ragged Bay, where he killed six, but got only one of them. John Hayes came down from the Lodge, and brought two martens. A clear day, with smart frost. At night it froze much harder than at any time this winter. The roof of our house kept continually cracking, as loud as the report of a small pistol; which is always the case with boarded roofs when the frost is severe at night, and the fires are out.

Four hands went to Seal Island with a sled, and brought up twelve seals' carcases. Hayes returned this morning, and John Ryan with him; the latter came back from Seal Island, to which place he went yesterday without leave. The furriers brought home one trap from Great Caribou.

A clear, severe, frosty day.

The furriers went round their traps, and brought home a grouse.

Dull, mild weather, with small snow.

Macray came from the Lodge to make a complaint against John Hayes the head-man, which I found to be frivolous; and accordingly I sent him back. I went to Wolf Cove and Atkinson Brook. The head man of Seal Island came here; he returned from Chateau yesterday, and informed us that all the sealing-crews along the coast had lost great numbers of nets, and killed but very few seals. The furriers had a yellow fox.

Strong gales with small snow, which kept us all at home.

I went to Eyre Island but saw nothing.

Clear, sharp weather.

I walked

1775.  
Friday 13.  
Saturday 14.  
Wind  
N. W.  
moderate.

Sunday 15.  
N. N. W.

Monday 16.  
S.  
W.  
N.

Tuesday 17.  
W. fresh.

Wednesd. 18.  
S.

Thursday 19.  
S. W. fresh.



- {  
 1775.  
 January.  
 Friday 20.  
*Wind N. W.*  
*moderate.*
- I walked round Curlew Hill to tunnel grouse; but could not find any birds. I caught an ermine in the store-room.  
 Weather as yesterday.
- Saturday 21.  
*N. W. fresh.*
- Mr. Scott went to the Lodge, and returned at night. Six men came down from thence; one of whom returned.  
 Weather as yesterday.
- Sunday 22.  
*S. E.*
- The people returned to the Lodge.  
 Hard gales and small snow.
- Monday 23.  
*variable.*  
*little*
- I went round the Caribous with one of the furriers; had a yellow fox, and shot a grouse.
- Tuesday 24.  
*S. W.*  
*moderate.*
- I went out a tunneling, and saw some birds, but they would not drive. One of the furriers saw a wolf, and caught a yellow fox, which weighed seventeen pounds. The other killed a grouse, which weighed twenty-eight ounces.  
 A dull day, with small snow.
- Wednesday 25.  
*N. W. little.*
- One of the furriers, meeting with the tracks of two wolves on Little Caribou, returned immediately; on which Mr. Scott and I went after them, but they were gone. We lost the terrier and supposed she had got into a trap.  
 A very mild day.
- Thursday 26.  
*N. N. W.*  
*moderate.*
- I went upon Eyre Island, where I saw the tracks of a wolf and several foxes, and killed seven phtharmagans. In the evening Noble and Pinson's head-man brought the terrier home; she had strolled over to his house. Five of Coghlan and Hooper's people came here, three of whom went up to the Lodge.  
 A cloudy, mild day.
- Friday 27.  
*N. W. little.*
- I carried two traps to Portland Tickle, and tailed them for foxes. From the top of Portland Island I discovered five deer upon the



the ice in Caribou Harbour. Taking them for wolves, as they were at a great distance, and fearing they would attack one of the furriers who was gone upon Great Caribou, I made haste to meet him. On his informing me what they were, I left him, with the greyhound upon their snot, and went after them to the east end of the island; from whence I found they had turned across Ragged Bay to the southward, but evening approaching, I gave them up. The snow being wet, and bad to walk upon, I was so completely tired with my day's work, that at last I was obliged to rest every fifty yards; and had but just strength enough to reach the house, two hours after dark. One of our sealers went off with Coghlan's men on a visit to Spear Harbour.

Dull, soft weather.

About ten o'clock this morning five deer came down the harbour from Enterprize Tickle; Pitkethley and I went after them, but running out upon the ice, he caused them to turn back. One of Noble and Pinson's men brought us three grouse and a pair of ducks.

Dull, frosty weather, with small snow.

Two men of Slade's from Bad Bay, and one of Hooper's, came here.

Small snow in the morning, afterwards it blew hard with much drift.

The furriers cleared their traps. The Poole men went away. Noble and Pinson's head-man called here, and acquainted me that Coghlan's crews had not killed above seventy seals each; yet they pretended they had killed four hundred. This morning we had the mortification to find our sow dead; she was seized with a premature labour.

Cloudy, sharp frost, with drift.

I went

1775.  
January.

Saturday 28.  
*Wind*  
*E. moderate.*

Sunday 29.  
*W.*  
*E.*  
*N. E.*

Monday 30.  
*N. fresh.*



1775.  
January.  
Tuesday 31.  
Wind N. W.  
E. moderate.

I went over Little Caribou, shifted some of the traps, and saw the tracks of two wolves. A man belonging to captain Darby came here to-day; and informed me that one of his master's crews had killed seven hundred seals; the other two, thirty each; and all had suffered greatly in their craft.

A clear day, with severe frost.

February.  
Wednesd. 1.  
N. fresh.

The furriers looked at some of their traps, and tailed a large one on Little Caribou for a wolf. Darby's man going away, I sent a letter by him to his master.

Dull morning, snow at noon, clear at night.

Thursday 2.  
W. little.

Last night and to-day a very great swell tumbled in from sea, and broke up the whole of White-Bear Sound, Charles Harbour Tickles, and St. Lewis's Bay, farther than we could see from the top of Eyre Island; also, all without Little Caribou. I sent the furriers to tail a string of traps across Eyre Island, and they afterwards visited those on Little Caribou. I went there likewise, and shifted some of the traps. We got a skiff-load of wood from the head of the sound.

Clear and very mild.

Friday 3.  
N. fresh.  
hard-

One of the furriers went to Salt Cove with a large trap, the other visited those on Eyre Island, and I walked round the middle ones on Little Caribou. There was a great run of foxes, but they would not touch the baits.

A dull day, with snow in the evening.

Saturday 4.  
N. N. E.  
fresh.  
hard gales.

The ice is broken up for a considerable way within Raft Tickle, and also two hundred yards above Otter Island; but a bridge remains to it from the north west end of the latter. The furriers put out two more traps on Eyre Island, and visited some of the rest. The planter came down from the Lodge.

Dark



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

49

Dark weather with thaw all day; and it drifted hard, with sharp frost all night.

1775.  
February.

Enterprize Tickle is broken up to Skiff's Harbour. A deal of drift ice drove through between the Caribous. Snow, drift, and sharp frost.

Sunday 5.  
Wind  
N. hard.

After breakfast I walked to the top of Cape Dumpling, from whence I saw one of our nets in the Tickle, and had it taken up: we found five seals in it, one of which was intirely eaten by the lice, but the others were fresh struck in; and two of them were lazaruses. We crept for one of the others, but could not find it. The furriers went round their traps, and one of them saw a white-bear on Great Caribou. John Hayes came down from the Lodge, and the planter returned thither.

Monday 6.  
N. W.  
moderate.

Going in a punt with the furriers to Seal Island, I brought nine carcasses from thence, and we tried to fish, but could not catch any.

Tuesday 7.  
calm.  
S. W. fresh.

Taking four hands with me, I went in a skiff to Charles Island; where we met with many ducks and killed three: we also saw some lazaruses and sea pigeons, and tried for fish, but could catch none. On our return we met with such a prodigious quantity of congealed snow driving out of the bay, that it was with the utmost difficulty we could regain the shore: and upon coming to the mouth of Indian Tickle, we found it so thick, that, had it not been for the assistance of Hooper's people, who live on the island, we could not have got through. We returned home at dark, and found our man come back from Spear Harbour: he informed us, that St. Lewis's Bay was broken up as far as Pigeon Islands.

Wednes. 8.  
N. fresh.

little.

Much snow till noon, but clear afterwards.



1775.  
February.  
Thursday 9.  
*Wind S.  
S. W.  
N. fresh.  
hard.*

The furriers looked at some traps. White-Bear Sound was full of lolly all the forenoon, but it cleared with the shifting of the wind.

Snow and drift all day.

Friday 10.  
*N. W.  
fresh.*

The furriers went round their traps and one of them brought a fox's foot from Wolf Cove. He removed the large traps, and baited them for foxes. White-Bear Sound, and Charles Harbour are frozen over with thin ice.

Clear, sharp, frosty weather with drift.

Saturday 11.  
*E. moderate.*

I sent two hands to the Lodge, and another along with Jack a shooting upon Lyon Head. I went upon Curlew Hill, from whence I saw a deer cross Wolf Cove and go upon Lyon Head, but could not follow it for want of rackets; I therefore came home, and sent the furriers, who returned at night with a grouse, but did not see the deer: the other two men killed three grouse. Four hands came down from the Lodge, and one from Hooper's.

A clear frosty day.

Sunday 12.  
*S.  
moderate.*

The people returned to the Lodge. The lower part of Charles Sound is still clear, the rest frozen fast.

A cloudy day.

Monday 13.  
*N. W.  
N. E.  
S. W. little.*

I went with one of the furriers to Little Caribou, where we fresh tailed the traps, and rubbed them with cod-blubber. We had a white fox, and killed a grouse. The other furrier walked round his traps on Eyre Island, and carried out two more; from thence he went to Lyon Head, where he killed three grouse, and saw plenty of fox trackings.

Dull, with snow all the morning, and clear afterwards.

Tuesday 14.  
*N.*

It blew and drifted very hard all day.

The



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

51

The furriers went round their traps. Noble and Pinson's head-man and another person called here in their way to Mary Harbour, a deer shooting; and I sent one of our people along with them. The new ice bore to-day.

Some drift, severe frost, and a clear sky.

1775.  
February.  
Wednes. 15.  
*Wind*  
*W. fresh.*

The furriers went round their traps.

A dull morning, with snow and drift afterwards.

Thursday 16.  
*W.*  
*N. fresh.*

One of the furriers went round his traps.

A drifting morning, with very severe frost, and a clear sky all day.

Friday 17.  
*W. fresh.*  
*moderates*

I took the Indian boy with me and went round Lyon Head, where I killed a ptarmigan, and saw a silver fox. The furriers went round their traps. Two of Noble and Co.'s people came here.

Severe frost, and a clear sky.

Saturday 18.  
*W. moderate.*

The deer hunters returned without success. Another of Noble and Co.'s people and one of the furriers went off for Drifty Mountains. The other furrier went upon Curlew Hill and killed eleven grouse. Two hands came from the Lodge.

Severe frost and clear weather all day; it drifted in the evening.

Sunday 19.  
*fresh.*

The people went back to the Lodge. The furrier returned with three ducks.

A cloudy day, and milder than of late.

Monday 20.  
*S. W.*  
*fresh.*

One of the furriers went to Great Caribou, where he saw a brace of foxes, and the fresh shot of some deer. I went to Little Caribou, and found six of the traps robbed.

Dull weather, with a gentle thaw.

Tuesday 21.  
*W. moderate.*



1775.  
February.  
Wednes. 22.  
Wind S. W.  
*fresh.*

The furriers visited their traps, and found some of them robbed. I went round Little Caribou, and afterwards measured the Little Tickle, and marked out a sealing-pound upon the ice; in order to ascertain the dimensions of the nets.

A clear, mild day, but it froze severely at night.

Thursday 23.  
N. strong.  
*moderate.*

The furriers went round their traps and had a cross-fox.

It snowed and drifted all the morning, and there was a clear sky afterwards, with severe frost.

Friday 24.  
W. S. W.  
*fresh.*

The furriers went round their traps, and one of them killed a duck. I went over the barrens to the westward, and, at the head of Niger Sound, observed that a herd of near fifty deer had passed lately towards Drifty Mountains. Jack, who was with me, killed a brace of grouse. Noble and Co.'s head-man, with one of \* Mr. Lymburner's people, came here to-day.

Clear, with sharp frost.

Saturday 25.  
S. S. E.  
*fresh.*  
*hard.*

Twelve men came down from the Lodge for provisions, and returned at noon. Soon after there came on a hard gale of wind with much snow, and it drifted exceedingly. One of our goats died last night.

Sunday 26.  
S. W. *fresh.*

A cloudy day, with some drift.

Monday 27.  
S. W.  
*moderate.*

The furriers went round Great Caribou in quest of ducks, but got none. I walked round Little Caribou; two of the traps were struck up, and some others robbed.

A dull day.

Tuesday 28.  
S. *moderate.*

The furriers went to White-Fox Island; one of them returned with a duck, and the other went to Hooper's post. I walked round Little Caribou.

A clear day.

At

\* Mr. Lymburner is a merchant at Quebec, who keeps sealing-posts.



At eleven o'clock, taking Edward Croke and Jack with me, together with our provisions, upon a Nescaupick sled drawn by two dogs, we set off for Young's Droke, where we arrived at four in the afternoon: by the way we left a large trap on the south side of Niger Sound, to be tailed for deer hereafter. We saw the shot of a herd of deer, and the tracks of many foxes and grouse; and killed a porcupine, which we found in possession of the house, if it is worthy to be called one; for it has neither sides nor roof: however, we made a good fire on the hearth, and lay in puppy's parlour.

A clear, mild day, but it snowed hard all night.

We attempted to go out, but were soon obliged to return; the snow being very deep and light.

It snowed hard till noon, and then cleared up.

Jack and I made an attempt to go over Drifty Mountains, but when we gained the top of them, we could not stand the wind, drift, and frost. Croke went to Camp Islands, where he saw a great many ducks, but killed none of them. Returning, he killed two brace of grouse, and saw two wolves going from Table Point upon the ice, and cross Niger Sound; he followed them a long way, but could not overtake them; they were on the shot of a deer, and went leisurely along.

Hazy, and sharp frost.

Croke went round Ptarmigan Hill. I followed at noon, and killed a grouse.

A clear day, but it drifted exceedingly, with severe frost.

At nine this morning we set out for home, and arrived at one in the afternoon. We looked into the old sealing-house on Round Island, and observed that it had been much frequented by

1775.  
March.  
Wednes. 1.  
Wind S.  
moderate.

Thursday 2.  
calm.  
N. W.  
fresh.

Friday 3.  
S. W. fresh.

Saturday 4.  
N. hard.

Saturday 5.  
S. moderate.



by foxes, there being some oil-gullies left there; we tailed two small traps in it. It was very good walking on the ice with rackets, but exceedingly soft upon the land.

Clear, with sharp frost.

Monday 6. It snowed till noon and then cleared up, but it drifted hard all day.  
S. W.  
N. hard.

Tuesday 7. Hard gales, with snow and drift all day; but both ceased at night.  
N.

Wednes. 8. I sent the furriers to Young's Droke for a few days. A fox was discovered this morning feeding on a seal's carcass, which I had laid on Otter Island: Mr. Scott went round and drove him up the harbour; I slipped the greyhound and he killed him after a very fine run of a mile. He could not have run so long before the dog, had he not had five hundred yards law; he proved of the bad cross kind. I afterwards went round some of the traps, and had a yellow fox on Eyre Island. I observed that much ice in the mouth of St. Lewis's Bay was broken up; also a great deal between the Caribous.

A clear day.

Thursday 9. In the afternoon three Nescaupick Indians came here with a few furs to sell.  
calm.

N. E. fresh. It snowed all last night. and till noon to-day, then cleared up and drifted.

Friday 10. This morning another fox was feeding on the seal's carcass on Otter Island, and I went round with the dog, but he stole away. We purchased the Indians' furs, which proved a very inconsiderable quantity. The furriers returned this evening; they had killed nothing, and a fox had gone off with one of the traps,



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

55

traps, which they supposed, he had carried into the water.

Cloudy weather with gentle thaw.

1775.  
March.

The Indians went away this morning. One man came from the lodge. Saturday 11.  
*S. W. strong.*

A cloudy day, with sharp frost and much drift.

The man who came from the lodge yesterday returned, and two others came down. Sunday 12.  
*N. hard.*

Sharp frost with drift all day.

The two men returned to the lodge. I sent one of the furriers for the trap on Round Island, the other to Eyre Island, and I walked round Little Caribou. Monday 13.  
*N. W. hard.*

Some drift, and severe frost.

The furrier returned, and brought nothing but the trap. It drifted hard all day, except for a short time at noon. Tuesday 14.  
*S. W. hard.*

One of the furriers went to the head of the harbour, and tailed the large traps for deer. The other visited his traps on Eyre Island and Lyon Head. Jack and I took a long walk to the westward, but saw nothing. Three of Coghlan's people came here from Alexis River. Wednesday 15.  
*variable.  
moderate.*

A cloudy day, with free thaw and a shower of rain, which is the first this year.

The furriers went round their traps, and had a raven. Thursday 16.  
*S. W. fresh.*

Seven hands came from the lodge, and brought a new falmon-net, which they had made, and a marten. This being St. Patrick's day, the people celebrated it in the usual way, by getting very drunk and fighting. Friday 17.  
*variable.  
fresh.*

A dull



1775.  
March.

A dull forenoon; it thawed in the afternoon, hailed in the evening, and rained hard at night.

Saturday 18.  
*Wind*  
*S. W. fresh.*

It rained till ten o'clock, but the rest of the day proved cloudy and thawed freely.

Sunday 19.  
*E.*  
*N. E.*  
*N. fresh.*

It rained a little before day-light, but there was a moderate frost afterwards with some small snow during the greatest part of the day.

Monday 20.  
*N. N. E.*  
*fresh.*

I sent one of the furriers to the traps by Niger Sound; the other to fetch his traps from Lyon Head, and tail them on the South side of Eyre Island; and I went round Little Caribou. One of those traps was carried away, but by what I could not tell; nor could I find it again. A man came down from the lodge, to help to saw the stocks. Our other she-goat died this morning.

Hazy and cloudy, with sharp frost and much drift.

Tuesday 21.  
*N.*  
*N. E.*  
*E. little.*

The furriers went round their traps but got nothing; although plenty of foxes had been about them. I went to Great Caribou. Clear weather.

Wednesday 22.  
*N. E. hard.*

Coghlan's people went home.  
Sharp frost, with much drift and small snow.

Thursday 23.  
*N. N. E.*  
*strong.*

One of the furriers went to Hooper's post to look for ducks. Sharp, frosty, dark weather.

Friday 24.  
*N.*

Four men came from the Lodge, and returned again. The furrier returned without any thing.

A dark day with small snow, and some drift in the evening; the frost abated.

The



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

57

The drift ice came in again. Mr. Scott and our surgeon will not venture their noses far from the fire, to endeavour to kill any thing; but they are very glad to partake of what is killed by others.

It hailed, snowed, and rained to-day.

Mr. Scott and I went to Great-Caribou to see if there were any seals come in upon the drift ice, but we found none. We saw a fox, but he was too far off to lay the dog on him.

Gentle frost and cloudy morning; it snowed afterwards.

A great deal of snow has gone off these two days past.

It rained in the morning, and was dull afterwards.

I measured the tickles again, intending to have a pound, with nets, there next season. In the evening, four of Coghlan's people came here from Port Charlotte.

A cloudy morning, and clear after with thaw.

Strong gales with rain and fog.

I went to the lodge on a sled, and returned in the afternoon. Six men came from thence for provisions. I sent the furriers to Port Marnham a deer shooting. Hooper's man went home to-day; his hand being in a fair way of healing.

Sharp frost and some snow.

Jack and I went round the traps on Eyre Island and Little Caribou. Great part of the south side of St. Lewis's Bay is quite clear of ice.

Gentle frost with frequent showers of snow.

It froze a little, with much snow, which drifted.

1775.  
March.  
Saturday 25.  
Wind N. E.  
S. E.  
S. W. strong.  
little

Sunday 26.  
S. E.  
E. little.

Monday 27.  
S. strong.  
E. little.

Tuesday 28.

Wednes. 29.  
S. E.

Thursday 30.  
S. W. strong.  
squally.

Friday 31.  
S. W. strong.

April.  
Saturday 1.  
N. E. strong



1775.  
April.  
Sunday 2.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. strong.*

At six o'clock this morning, I set off for Port Marnham on a deer-shooting party, taking Indian Jack, with our provisions and necessaries, upon my Esquimau sled, drawn by a couple of blood-hounds and a Newfoundland dog: I was accompanied there by two of Coghlan's people, who were returning home to Spear Harbour. On arriving at Port Marnham, and seeing no sign of our people, I went to Fox Harbour, and found their baggage in Noble and Pinson's old sealing house, which is nearly in the same condition as that in Young's Droke. We lay there, making a bed of boughs upon the floor, and slept before the fire like a couple of dogs; but I had the luxury of a good boat-cloak to wrap myself in. The furriers did not return at night as I expected: nor could I perceive that they had killed any thing.

Cloudy, mild weather.

Monday 3.

*E. fresh.*

*hard gales.*

Early in the morning, I ordered the Indian boy home, with the sled and dogs; but the bad weather which soon came on, caused him to return. I went up Porcupine Hill and traversed about there till the weather drove me back again. I killed an old porcupine big with young, ready to bring forth. I do not know how many these creatures have at a birth; but imagine they are not very prolific: for if they were, they would destroy all the trees in the country, as they feed on nothing but rinds the whole winter, and by so doing kill a prodigious number of trees of all sorts; though they prefer the silver-fir to all others. In spring, they are very fond of the leaves of the larch, and in the autumn, they eat a bad species of mushrooms, which grow here in tolerable plenty. This creature is a good deal like the beaver, in size and shape; the only difference is in the tail and feet. They both sit up, and make use of their fore feet to feed themselves with. The porcupine readily climbs trees, for which purpose he is furnished with very long



long claws; and, in winter, when he mounts into a tree, I believe he does not come down till he has eaten the bark from the bottom to the top. He generally makes his course through a wood, in a straight direction; seldom missing a tree, unless such as are old. He loves the young ones best, and devours so much, eating only the inner part of the rind, that I have frequently known one porcupine ruin near a hundred trees in a winter. A man who is acquainted with the nature of these animals, will seldom miss finding them when the snow is on the ground, if he can but hit upon the rinding of that winter; by making a circuit round the barked trees, he will soon come upon his track, unless a very deep snow should chance to fall after his last ascent. Having once discovered that, he will not be long, ere he find the animal. The belly of a porcupine is covered with coarse fur, but all the rest of him, with sharp prickles; the longest and strongest of which are on his rump and tail. It is a received opinion, that a porcupine can dart his quills at pleasure into a distant object; but, I venture to affirm that this species cannot (whatever any other may do) for I have taken much pains to ascertain the fact. On the approach of danger, he retreats into a hole, if possible; but where he cannot find one, he seizes upon the best shelter that offers, sinks his nose between his fore legs, and defends himself by a sharp stroke of his tail, or a sudden jerk of his back. As the quills are bearded at their points, and not deeply rooted in the skin, they stick firmly into whatever they penetrate. Great care should be taken to extract them immediately; otherwise, by the muscular motion of the animal into which they are struck, enforced by the beards of the quills, they soon work themselves quite through the part; but I never perceived the puncture to be attended with worse symptoms, than that of a chirurgical instrument.

1775.  
April.



1775.  
April.

This porcupine chanced to be upon the ground; and my greyhound, which always attends me and never had seen one before, no sooner set eyes on him, than he struck at him with the same resolution that he would have done at a fox. I thought he would instantly have gone mad. His tongue, the whole inside of his mouth, his nose and face were stuck as full of quills, as it was possible for them to be; insomuch, that his mouth was gagged wide open, and he was in such agony, that he would have bit me, when I attempted to give him relief, could he have closed his mouth. Upon returning to the house, I made Jack hold him down, and then, with the assistance of a pair of bullet-moulds, in about three hours time, I extracted most of them. Some were broken too short to take hold of, and I drew out several by their points, which had penetrated quite through the roof his mouth and the cartilage of his nose.

The morning was dull till nine o' clock, at which time it began to snow, drift, and blow very hard indeed; attended with cutting frost, which made me entertain great fears for the boy; well knowing, that his resolution and obedience were such, that he would rather persevere on his journey, if possible, than run the risk of displeasing me by turning back; in which case he would inevitably have been lost, as the distance from this place is at least fourteen miles, and every inch of it is over bleak ice: at the same time it was impossible for him to see more than ten yards before him.

Tuesday 4  
Wind E.

We singed the porcupine, and made a good soup of it. It blew, snowed, and drifted exceedingly hard, with sharp frost all day.

Wednes. 5.  
N.  
S. E.

Early in the morning I went over the hills to Petty Harbour, from whence I saw our two furriers returning. As I was striking



ing across the country to meet them, I came on the fresh flot of some deer, and had not followed far before my greyhound had them in the wind, and led me to the top of the hill, where I met with a brace of old stags, and killed one at the distance of a hundred and twenty yards. Leaving him there, I returned back to the house, where I found our people, and sent them with the sled and dogs for the deer, but they returned at night without finding him. The furriers reported, that on Sunday last they met with the footing of a wolf which had had one of Coghlan's traps on his foot for a month past, and that they followed him so far into the country they could not return at night; but fortunately met with the house of one of Coghlan's sealing-crews, where the bad weather had detained them ever since. I killed a brace of spruce-game with my rifle.

1775.  
April.

Early in the morning I went with the people for the deer, and sent one of them and Jack home with him on the sled.

Thursday 6.  
Wind  
E. moderate.  
strong.

Dull till ten o'clock, it then began to snow and drift very hard.

Croke walked round Porcupine Hill, and I went to the south east point of the harbour; the water being open, I saw many winter-ducks; also one flock of king-ducks, which are the first I have heard of this year.

Friday 7.  
S. E. fresh  
and squally;

Squally, with much snow and drift.

Croke and I went to the south east point of the harbour, and made a deathfall for a fox. We saw many flocks of ducks, and one saddleback, and had a fine course after a fox, but lost him.

Saturday 8.  
S.  
W.  
N. W.  
moderate.

Cloudy weather, and the snow very wet and rotten.

I sent Croke to the head of Deer Harbour, at which place he saw the fresh flot of three deer, and the tracks of two wolves following them. I went all over Porcupine Hill, and in the course

Sunday 9.  
S. strong.  
fresh.



1775.  
April. } course of the day killed a porcupine and a grouse. At night Michael Bryan returned with the sled, and informed me, that he and Jack lost themselves on Thursday, when it blew hard with snow and drift, but they got into Mary Harbour that night, and arrived at Stage Cove on Friday.

It drifted till noon and was cloudy and clear by turns afterwards.

Monday 10. Croke, snow-blind. Bryan brought the deer's feet and paunch for the dogs. I went to Petty Harbour Bay, where I saw a vast number of ducks, and killed three grouse and a spruce-game with my rifle; taking two of the former in a line with each other, I cut both their heads off, at fifty yards distance.  
Hazy weather.

Tuesday 11. At seven o'clock I set off homewards, on my Nescaupick sled by myself, leaving the people to remain there for the rest of the week. I found it very bad hauling for the dogs, the snow being wet; but having four in it, I was able to ride most of the way. I went into Cutter Harbour, and crossed from thence into Atkinson Pond, which I continued all the way to Salt Cove. The hauling was very good on Charles Harbour, and I got home at four in the afternoon.

Clear warm weather with free thaw till three o'clock; it then began to freeze sharply.

Wednes. 12. Jack visited the traps, and brought a cross-fox and a duck.  
N. moderate.  
W. fresh. Sharp frost, and clear all day.

Thursday 13. Jack went to the traps but got nothing. I took a cruise over Lyon Head and Eyre Island, and, after a good course, killed a yellow fox with a greyhound. In the evening two Nescaupick Indians



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

63

Indians brought us a sled-load of venison. Two men from York Fort came here to-day,  
Sharp frost, and hazy.

1775.  
April.

Snow, hail, and drift all day; it froze but little in the morning, thawed at noon, and froze again at night.

Friday 14.  
Wind N. E.  
S. hard.

This morning the garrison people went away. I sent the Indian boy with my small sled to Fox Harbour, to bring my luggage and order the furriers home. The mountaineers accompanied him; their families being in that neighbourhood. Six hands came down from the Lodge for provisions, and stayed all night.

Saturday 15.  
S. W.  
N. E.  
moderate.

Weather much the same as yesterday.

The ice being driven four or five miles off shore, three flocks of king-ducks were seen flying to the northward. Most of our people went to Great Caribou, launched the skiff which lay there, and went out in quest of ducks, but got none. Another of them caught a cock grouse with a snare, tied to the end of a stick, which he put over his head. His neck was beginning to change colour, as they always do at this time of the year. Jack and the furriers returned at night.

Sunday 16.  
W. moderate.

A clear day, with sharp frost.

The furriers looked at their traps, and one of them moved his from Eyre Island to Wolf, and Salt Cove, and had part of a white fox; the rest had been eat by another fox. The other furrier moved some of his traps to Great Caribou.

Monday 17.  
S. W.  
moderate.  
Strong.

Variable weather.

Two of our people being taken ill at the Lodge, the surgeon went up to them in the evening.

Tuesday 18.  
variable.  
little.

The sun was very hot, and the weather mild.

I began



- {  
 1775.  
 April.  
 Wednesf. 19.  
 Wind N. E.  
 S. moderate.  
 hard.  
 Thursday 20.  
 W. S. W.  
 strong.
- I began to bring a new falmon net to the rope.  
 Dull till noon, and then it began to snow, hail and rain, attended with silver thaw.
- I finished the falmon net.  
 A clear day with gentle frost.
- Friday 21.  
 S. fresh.
- I went upon Curlew-Hill and killed a grouse with my rifle.  
 Croke went round his traps, but got nothing.  
 Foggy and mild.
- Saturday 22.  
 N. N. W.  
 moderate.
- At six o'clock I went out in a skiff with four hands and tried Camp and Round Islands for foxes, but could not find any. We saw a few flocks of ducks, but they kept too far off. I brought home the hatchet helms which had been cut at Birchy Cascade last winter. Some swell came in to-day, which carried a good deal of ice out of the sound. No ice to be seen at sea, except some loose drift stuff.  
 A clear day.
- Sunday 23.  
 N. strong.
- Charles Sound broke up as high as the lower point of Whitebear Sound on one side, and to Little Caribou on the other. Croke had a yellow fox.  
 Cloudy, mild weather.
- Monday 24.  
 N. N. E.  
 N. E.  
 E. moderate.
- Mr. Scott and the carpenter began to stop the leaks of the store-house roof, with paper and boiled tar; battening it on.  
 Clear till noon, and dull afterwards.
- Tuesday 25.
- Mr. Scott and the carpenter at work on the store-house, which they finished in the evening. The drift ice came in again.  
 A dull day.
- Wednesday 26.  
 E. strong.
- Some drift all day with snow at times.



In the afternoon, I went out in a skiff, with four hands, a duck-shooting, and killed two, but got neither of them; they fell among the drift ice, which is close in to the shore. We saw several squarebills; and a good many ducks were flying to the northward.

A clear day.

1775.  
April.  
Thursday 27.  
Wind N. E.  
  
E. moderate.

At sun rise, I went in a skiff to the south-east point of Great Caribou, and killed eighteen ducks; seventeen of them were king-ducks, the other an eider.

Cloudy till one in the afternoon, and then snowed hard.

Friday 28.  
N. E.  
E.  
S. E. little.

The furriers looked at their traps, one of which was gone, but they could not tell what had carried it off.

A clear day.

Saturday 29.  
N. W.  
moderate.

Five hands went out in a skiff after ducks, but got none. At ten o'clock seven deer went from Little Caribou, to Eyre Island; Mr. Scott, myself, and four of the people followed, but could not get near them. One of the people pursued them across Niger Sound, and on his return he crossed the flot of five more which had gone towards the Cape: he brought three eagle's eggs and a spruce-game.

A clear fine day.

Sunday 30.  
N.  
moderate.

Eight hands accompanied me to the peninsula to look for the deer; but they had gone upon Niger Island, and from thence towards Drifty Mountains.

Cloudy, with sharp frost.

May.  
Monday 1.  
E.  
S. E.  
moderate.

This morning I measured the thickness of ice which was frozen last night, and found it to be three quarters of an inch. I went upon Curlew Hill to watch for deer, and saw a fox.

Tuesday 2.  
S. E.  
S. moderate.



1775.  
May. Bryan went to Niger Sound for a trap, and to shoot ducks; he killed six and a gull at one shot, but got only one of them; and in helping his dog out of the water the barricados broke, whereby he fell in, and was near being drowned. He found the trap broken; which must have been either by a white-bear, or a deer.

Clear, with sharp frost.

Wednesd. 3.  
Wind  
S. moderate. At sun-rise a fox came across the harbour towards this place; the people slipped the greyhound at him, but the dog being lame, and the fox having five hundred yards law, he escaped, after a fine course of near two miles. I went up to the Lodge, and returned at night, I found most of the people snow-blind, and on my way observed a currant-bush in bud, which is the first appearance of vegetation I have seen this season.

Clear morning, cloudy at noon, and it snowed in the evening.

Thursday 4.  
S. fresh. I saw a goose this afternoon, for the first time. The spring is about three weeks later this year than usual; there is no appearance of the river breaking up yet.

N. E. little. It snowed in the morning, and rained in the evening.

Friday 5. Croke went round his traps, and brought a brace of foxes; a third had carried a trap into the water.

Saturday 6.  
N. fresh. All the ice is driven out of these Sounds; but St. Lewis's Bay is still full, and nothing but ice is to be seen at sea. I walked round Little Caribou but got nothing. The furriers went round their traps, and one of them killed a duck. Four hands came down from the Lodge to remain here.

It froze hard last night, and was cloudy to-day.

Sunday 7.  
N. N. W.  
S. W.  
fresh. Five hands went out in a skiff a duck-shooting, and killed but two.

A fine day.

The



The furriers examined all their traps, but got nothing. I had a cross-fox on Entry Point. At ten o'clock eight deer were observed coming across White-Bear Sound, and all hands ran out to meet them. I got to Otter Point at the same time they did, and killed an old hind. The greyhound was afterwards slipped at them, but without success: for the snow being soft, the chase was ineffectual. Afterwards they ran up the harbour, and took the barrens a little above the shalloway. The hind which I killed had mewed one of her horns, but the rest had not; her quarters weighed one hundred and one pounds.

Dark, mild weather.

One of the furriers, after visiting the traps this morning, killed seven ducks, but got only one of them. I had the foot of a white-fox on Otter Point.

A free thaw all day, which carried off a great deal of snow.

The furriers went round their traps, but got nothing. One of them met with nine deer on Lyon Head, and followed them to Mary Harbour, but not being able to come up with them, he left off the chase, and crossed St. Lewis's Bay. It was so late before he returned, that we were afraid he had broke through the ice and got drowned, as it is very weak in many places. The wooders broke through at the head of the sound; but fortunately got out again.

Foggy, with free thaw.

Some of the people were employed in making a salmon-net, others in collecting sealing-craft, and the rest in carrying away the chips and dirt from about the house. I caught an ermine in the store-room.

It rained till six in the morning, and froze afterwards.

1775.  
May.  
Monday 8.  
Wind  
W. little.

hard gales.

Tuesday 6.  
S. W. strong.

moderate.

Wednes. 10.  
S. fresh.

Thursday 11.  
S. W. little.

N. strong.



1775.  
 May.  
 Friday 12.  
*calm.*  
*N. N. E.*  
*fresh.*  
 Saturday 13.  
*S. W. strong.*
- The frost was so sharp last night, that there was ice an inch and a half thick.
- It froze all morning, but thawed in the afternoon.
- The furriers went round their traps, and one of them had a yellow-fox; the other saw a brace of deer, and sent word that they were gone upon Lyon Head. Mr. Scott, myself, and three of the people went after them, and met with their shot; but we could not make them out.
- A clear day, with free thaw.
- Sunday 14.  
*S. W. fresh.*  
*little.*
- Most of the hands went to Seal Island this morning, to help the people there, to launch their shallop. I had a yellow-fox on Otter Point. The found broke up as high as Otter Point. The first loons were seen to-day. Tweegock fell in labour this evening, and at nine o'clock I delivered her of a daughter. She declared that John Ryan (one of our people) was the father of it.
- Thawing weather.
- Monday 15.  
*N. by E.*  
*moderate.*
- I saw the first shellbirds, divers, and sandlarks. I went out a duck-shooting in the evening, and killed four, and a pair of shellbirds; and had a marten in one of my traps on Otter Point.
- Foggy and cold.
- Tuesday 16.  
*N. moderate.*
- At one o'clock I saw seven deer on the ice going to the northward; five of them went upon Lyon Head, and took the water on the other side: all hands went after them but could not get a shot.
- Foggy and cold.
- Wednesd. 17.  
*N. fresh.*
- After breakfast I went upon the barrens to watch for deer, but saw none. A herd of six or more had crossed the head of the found early this morning, and gone northwards.
- Cloudy weather. I went



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

69

I went out at six this morning and stayed till noon watching for deer, but did not meet with any success. One of our people killed a goose.

Cloudy weather.

1775.  
May.  
Thursday 18.  
Wind N. W.  
S. E.  
moderate.

After breakfast I went out again to watch, but still nothing to be seen. Some of the seal-nets were spread on the ground. There is very little snow left on the barrens now, but no appearance of the ice breaking up in the harbour.

Friday 19.  
W. fresh.

A clear day, with frost at night.

There was new ice this morning, three quarters of an inch thick. I killed a pair of ducks from Otter Point. In the evening a skiff came up from Seal Island, and brought me a letter from Mr. Darby, which came from Chateau in the shallop that was just returned from thence. We were informed by one of our people who returned from the lodge to-day, that the ice in the river was broken up as low as Barred Island.

Saturday 20.  
N. N. W.  
fresh.

Dull weather, and hard frost.

I went out in a skiff this morning to Battle Harbour and the adjacent Islands, and killed thirty ducks and a pair of ladies.

Sunday 27.  
N. E. fresh.

Clear weather.

At nine o' clock I set off in a skiff for Chateau; but when I got to the cape there was so much wind that we could not pass it. We stopped some time at Hooper's post, where I knocked down six ducks, but got only one of them, and returned home at four in the afternoon. Some more seal-nets were spread on the ground.

Monday 22.  
calm.

S. smart.

A clear day.

We spread some more nets. At two o' clock this afternoon the ice in White-Bear Sound drove out in an entire sheet. A skiff

Tuesday 23.  
S. W.  
moderate.



1775.  
May.

skiff of Hooper's came up this afternoon, and brought the trap which a fox had carried out of the house on Round Island; they found it upon the ice, near the edge of the water.

Wednes. 24.  
Wind S. W.  
S. E. little.

The frost was so sharp last night, that both founds were covered with ice. At seven in the morning, I set off in a skiff, with four hands and Indian Jack, taking my kyack in tow, and intended going to Chateau to kill ducks; being very short of provisions. When we drew near to Foulweather Droke, I discovered five deer feeding close to the shore; I landed, took my shot gun and a rifle, crept up and killed an old hind with the former, and her calf with the latter. I then sent one man up the high hills, and went with the rest towards Lower Table. We soon found seven more deer at feed, in a marsh by the large pond. After stationing the people at the different passes along the valley which falls into Harbour Pleasure, I crept up and killed another old hind, the rest then took the pass which is next to the harbour, where the man who was stationed there, killed a third, and wounded three more. He that went upon the high ground, hearing the report of the guns, made for a pass, which I had directed him to keep a strict eye on, and there met with four of them, and killed a male deer of two years old; he had just before seen four others, but could not get a shot at them. One of those which was wounded, bled very freely; but, as we could not follow them without staying the night, and had already as much venison as the boat could carry, I determined to return home; and fortunately we had not a breath of wind till we got into Cape Harbour; had it come sooner, we must have thrown a deer or two over board, for the skiff was laden down to the gunwale. However we got safe home with our very acceptable cargo about eleven o'clock at night, and on our return I added three fat ducks to it. The calf was not more than a hundred yards from me, but the  
second



second hind was above two hundred. Though she was shot through the heart, she ran at least sixty yards before she dropped.

1775.  
May.

This proved a very fine day.

I had the deer broke up, and the five carcases with their heads weighed five hundred and forty-five pounds. The hinds were all with calf, and two of them would have dropped theirs in about a week. The male deer had mewed one horn, but the others had not; hinds seldom mew till late in June.

Thursday 25.  
Wind N. E.  
fresh.

Dark, moist weather.

We put most of the venison in pickle, and stowed thirty-two seal-nets on the scaffold.

Friday 26.  
S. fresh.

Hazy, dull weather, with a little rain in the afternoon, and snow at night.

Three hands came down from the Lodge; who reported that the river was clear to Flat Point, and broke in pans to Salt Point. They returned in the afternoon with twenty-eight pounds of venison and six ducks.

Saturday 27.  
S.  
N.  
N. E.  
E. little.

It rained in the morning, was dull at noon, and fair the latter part of the day.

The ice in the harbour began to break off in pans. A skiff of Coghlan's came here which had been at Chateau.

Sunday 28.  
S. strong.

Foggy at the cape, but clear at this place.

A skiff with some of Hooper and Coghlan's people came here. Rain.

Monday 29.  
E.  
S. E. little.

We got some more nets on the scaffold. The ice parted from the shore, from the mouth of the river to Enterprize Tickle, and a great deal went off.

Tuesday 30.  
N. hard.  
moderate.

Rainy.



1775.  
May. Rainy morning, fair the rest of the day, and sharp frost at night.

Wednesf. 31. A skiff of Noble and Pinson's called here in their way to  
Wind N. W. St. Lewis's Bay, where they are going a rinding. A bridge of  
S. ice still remains across the harbour, from the foot of Curlew  
N. E. Hill to Eyre Island. I shot a duck.  
little

A clear fine day.

June.  
Thursday 1. At one this afternoon the bridge of ice, which remained across  
S. S. E. the harbour gave way. The shalloway having been trimmed  
fresh. a few days ago, I immediately sent up all hands, who launched  
and brought her to this place. A shallop of Noble and Co.'s  
called here in their way to Mary Harbour.

It snowed fast early this morning, was foggy and moist  
from eight till two, and rained hard afterwards.

Friday 2. Noble and Co.'s shallop failed for Mary Harbour. We got  
variable. up the Otter's masts, rigged her, and put three puncheons and  
fresh. forty-six hogheads of salt, beside other things on board, but  
we found her very leaky. The people came from the Lodge  
this afternoon, and I sent two of them back to remain there  
during the Summer.

Warm, clear weather.

Saturday 3. Six hands went up the river for a raft of stage-timber. The  
S. E. fresh rest of the people were employed in completing the Otter's  
loading. Patrick Fleming and three of his hands came down  
from St. Lewis's Bay; and informed me that the ice broke  
up yesterday. I immediately fitted out a salmon crew of  
four hands, and two coopers for the Colleroon, and sent a rind-  
ing crew of five hands, along with them up St. Lewis's Bay.

Cloudy weather.

At



At eight o'clock this morning I failed in the Otter, with five of our people and Indian Jack, for Alexis River and Sandwich Bay. At two we were abreast of Port Charlotte; and the wind taking us a head, we worked to windward up Alexis River, as high as a small cove in Denbigh Island, opposite to Sugar Island, where we anchored at ten at night. I had been out in the skiff, and shot a goose. The boat proved so leaky, that the spudgel \* was scarce ever out of hand.

A fine clear day.

Weighing at day-light, we towed and worked till eleven o'clock, and finding we gained nothing, came to an anchor again off the east head of Ship Harbour. I went off immediately in the punt with two hands up the river, landed at midnight opposite to Grove Island, and lay down to sleep. Last night seven hundred spudgels of water, was thrown out of the boat in three hours.

A fine clear day.

At half past three this morning, we rowed into Grove Tickle, where we found a boat's crew of Coghlan's, rinding; from them we learnt where our coopers lived, and arrived at their house at five o'clock. I found they had made five hundred and fifty bundles of hoops, and had caught twelve martens and one fox. The Mountaineer Indians, with whom we are acquainted, being on Nevile Island, I went there and got the skins of ten martens, four foxes, four beavers, and three otters of them, in part of their debt to us. At noon, bringing the whole crew with me, I set off for the Shalloway, and got on board her at four o'clock, and then sent one cooper and a

VOL. II.

L

youngster

\* A spudgel is a small sort of bucket, fixed to the end of a staff; and is used to bail boats with, when they have not a pump fixed in them.

1775.  
June.  
Sunday 4.  
Wind  
S. fresh.

Monday 5.  
calm.  
W. N. W.  
little.

Tuesday 6.  
W. S. W.  
fresh.

S. W. fresh.



1775.  
June. } youngster back immediately in a flat, and sailed for Sandwich Bay. At night we anchored in Fishing-ships Harbour. One of the people saw fresh shot of deer, on the eastern-most island.

A fine clear day.

Wednes. 7.

*Wind*

*S. W.*

*little.*

*fresh.*

*variable.*

At one o'clock this morning we weighed, and, in towing out of the harbour through the eastern-tickle, struck on a rock; but, as we had very little wind, and smooth water, the boat received no damage. At four in the afternoon we were abreast of Stoney Island; we ran round the south end of it, and came to an anchor at the south-west corner, in a very wild place; but I did not know where to find a better situation, as we were unacquainted with the place; and the wind having taken us ahead, prevented our weathering the Island. The main body of jam ice being not more than four miles off, rendered it very dangerous to keep the sea; nor could we proceed much higher, as the upper parts of the bay were not yet free from ice.

*S. N. E.*  
*moderate.*

*calm.*

As soon as the boat was moored, I went off in the skiff to look for eggs, and search for a safer place, but was disappointed in my expectation. However it was some consolation to us, that John Hayes, the boatmaster, killed four ducks, a goose, a black-diver and a lord. As we had but little wind, for some time before we came in, I went off in the skiff occasionally and tried for fish, but found the water so deep, that I often could not find the bottom with a whole line, within a few yards of the shore; which we found very high all the way from Fishing-ships Harbour.

The weather was delightfully fine all day.

Thursday 8.  
*N. N. W.*  
*little.*

At four this morning we weighed and went to sea. I went off in the skiff, with four hands, to take a view of the islands on



on the outside of Stoney Island; the largest of which forms a very fine harbour for small vessels, between it and Stoney Island. It runs N. E. and S. W. has a fair, narrow entrance at each end, but widens in the middle by a cove in the small Island, on which we found a hind and calf. I shot the hind, and then lying down close to her, caught the calf by a leg as it came to suck. Observing the drift ice to draw nearer in shore, and it being calm, I went out to the shallow way and towed her into this harbour. I then sent two men to take a cruise over Stoney Island, and gave them but one gun. I soon perceived one of them throwing stones at an old hind, which stood her ground in a defensive posture. The novelty of the sight surprised me greatly, as I could not account for it; I immediately went over with the dogs, and we soon caught the calf alive and drove the hind into the water, where the rest of the people pursued with the skiff and killed her. I then learned, that as soon as they had got to the top of the first hill, they discovered these deer, feeding on the other side of it, and that one of them returned to inform me, whilst the other attempted to get a shot. The deer perceiving him, ran round the hill and coming close past the other man, he broke the under jaw of the calf with a stone; upon which it lay down: and the affection of the dam was so great, that she would not quit it, although he hit her several times with such force, that I could hear the sound of the stones. The calf was not more than two or three days old, and judging it impossible to keep it alive, we killed it; but it proved very indifferent meat. At eight o'clock at night, the wind shifting suddenly and blowing a hard gale, the boat went round her anchor, fouled it, and drove. We let go the other, and brought her up just as she was going ashore; after which we moored her safe. A great number of seals were seen, beating back to the northward. We had the pleasure to find that the boat made much less water. A fine day.

1775.  
June.

calm.

W. S. W.  
moderate.

N. hard.



1775.  
June.  
Friday 9.  
Wind  
N. strong.

moderate.

At noon I sent two men a shooting on Stoney Island, and they returned at five o'clock with a ptarmigan, and reported that no ice was in sight to the northward; but, that to the southward it was jammed in upon the shore. We got some wood and water on board and at night unmoored. From the great plenty of venison which we got here, I named this, *Venison Harbour*; and the small island which makes it, *Venison Island*. The boat leaks so little now that we can keep her free with ease.

It snowed hard all the morning, and the day was dull.

Saturday 10.  
W. by S.

N. N. W.  
moderate.

little.

S. S. W.  
little

calm.

At three this morning we weighed and went to sea. At six, the wind shifting we worked in among the Seal Islands, and came to anchor in a narrow tickle, open to the S. S. W. As I disliked that place I immediately went off in the skiff, to find a passage through these Islands, (which are very numerous,) and a good harbour. I found both, and observed, that the coast was clear for about four miles off shore; but, that all beyond that was one continued jam of ice. I landed on several islands and got thirty two eggs and shot six ducks. At four o'clock a breeze sprang up and we got under sail, but it soon after failed and we came to again, in an excellent Esquimaux harbour.

A fine day.

Sunday 11.  
S. S. W.  
little.

E.

S. E.

This morning at five o'clock we got under sail, and, as there was not much wind, I sent four hands, and Jack in my kyack, to visit the small islands which lay a head of us. As the season is very backward, eggs are scarce yet; therefore they met with only one hundred and thirty-five. The people having seen a hare, I went on shore and killed her; she proved of the white sort and had five young ones in her; which is one more than I ever observed, or heard of before. This sort, in my opinion, ought rather to be called the mountain, than the polar hare; as I have seen them on the heathy mountains in Ireland and Scotland,



land, where they are common: and I have been told, that they are to be found upon Chiviot Hills; but I could never learn that the common hare ever frequented those lofty situations. At six at night we anchored in a cove, in a small bay at the east end of the Isle of Ponds, pretty well defended from the easterly winds by some islands, called the Dismal Islands, and landlocked from every other. Jack took a cruise in my kyack, and soon returned with information, that there were a brace of stags on a point which projects into the middle of the bay. I went after them in the kyack, followed by the skiff, which made so much noise, that they went off before I could land. In the night, a large pan of ice drove foul of us, and pinned us in the cove.

A fine, clear, warm day.

The ice pressing hard upon us, we vered closer in shore, and put one third of the cargo out on the ice; but having sixteen inches of water to spare at low water, we took the casks in again. The ice still forcing us further in, at eleven at night the boat grounded and lay along very much; yet, by the help of the fore haulyard made fast to a rock, we got her over to the other side, where she was supported by a pan of ice and sat almost on an even keel upon flat rocks.

Hard snow and sharp frost all day and night.

At noon, the boat grounded again, and the casks of salt pressed so hard against her sides as to force them open. She sprung her main thwart, and drew both that and the partner thwart off from the gunwhale on the starboard side; when the mast, which was very heavy, heeling to the other, I expected she would have fallen abroad. We immediately fixed the main haulyards to a rock; and by so doing, supported the mast and gave her great ease. As soon as she was afloat, we landed four hogsheds.

1775.  
June.  
Wind  
N. N. E.

N. E. little.

calm.

N. little.

Monday 12.  
N. strong.

hard.

Tuesday 13.  
N.  
hard gales.



1775.  
June. hogsheds of bread, one empty hogshhead, and a grindstone; and put fourteen hogshheads of salt upon a pan of ice. We then bored holes through her sides with an auger, drew them in, and lashed them round the main mast with ratline, and by passing it through the thwarts, we secured them at the same time. At high water the ice pressed exceedingly hard upon us. It froze, snowed, and drifted very much all day. We picked up some drift-wood, with which we made a fire by the side of a rock; but, even with this accommodation, we were starved, and much dispirited in our situation: for we expected to lose the boat; our skiff would not carry more than five; and we were full sixty miles from the nearest inhabited place within our knowledge.

Wednes. 14.  
Wind N. &  
hard gales.

At seven this morning, the larboard bowfast parted, and the cleat of the large road was carried away. The large ice without us, being now broken in pieces, pressed harder than ever. At eleven, she took the ground in a very ugly manner, hanging between a rock on one side and a pan of ice on the other; and it was out of our power to relieve her, as the ice was about seven feet thick.

Weather much the same as before.

Thursday 15.  
N. strong.

moderate.

little.

fresh.

smart.

At noon I took a walk on the island, killed a grouse with my rifle, and had a good course after a hare. At half flood I returned, when, the boat being afloat and the wind considerably abated, with incredible labour and difficulty, and not without much danger, we warped the vessel through the ice, got under sail and worked farther off. She got such a squeeze last night, as to prove so leaky this morning, that we could hardly keep her a float. I sent the skiff in for the small anchor, but, not being able to get at it, they cut the road and left it. By midnight we had got almost all on board again, except the salt; it then began to blow smart again, and we weighed and ran round the point into Batteau Harbour. At



At one this morning, we anchored in Batteau Harbour, and at six, observing the main jam coming fast upon us, even against a fresh of wind, I sent the skiff on shore to bring off what ever they could get, across the neck; and before she returned we were obliged to weigh and put to sea, and had but just time to pass, between a point and the ice. The skiff joined us soon after and brought my kyack, but left the rest of the things and a bloodhound behind. They reported, that the whole cove, which I named Devil's Cove, was full of drift ice; and that the flat pans among which we had lain, were driven on shore by the former; consequently, had we not got out just as we did, the boat must have been crushed to pieces. At ten o'clock we anchored in Porcupine Harbour, and soon after shifted our birth to the mouth of the north brook, where we moored with a shore fast; having now but one anchor. I had a salmon-net put out, and shot a goose. This brook has lately been much frequented by deer and black bears. The boat very leaky.

Some snow to-day, and the weather remarkably cold.

The boat leaked less water than yesterday by one half.

It rained all day, and snowed in the evening, with very cold weather.

I put out an ottertrap, hauled the net and had a large sea trout in it. A black bear had chewed the inner mooring of the net all to pieces; I took it up in the evening and hung a codfish in a small tree for the bear.

A rainy morning, a dull day, and clear evening.

At day-light I sent one of the people on shore to watch the bear: at five he called on me, and said, that three large bears were on the west side of the brook. I went on shore immediately and saw two but they crossed the brook, and I could not get near

1775.  
June.  
Friday 16.  
Wind N.N.E.  
smart.

Saturday 17.  
N.  
N. N. E.  
hard.

Sunday 18.  
N.  
N. E.  
strong.  
moderate.  
calm.

Monday 19.  
N. little.  
fresh.



near them. I waded through the water up to my middle, and was near being carried down by the rapidity of the current : and the water was so cold that my blood was almost stagnated. In the evening I tailed a gun for them. Much ice drove into the mouth of the harbour.

There was a thick fog all day, and a sharp frost at night.

Tuesday 20.

Wind  
N. E.  
fresh.

At noon I went to the western brook ; it appeared very small for a salmon fishery. It can easily be stopped as a few nets will do, and those not deep. I tailed a trap at the mouth of the brook for an otter. Had a cask of beer brewed.

N. W. fresh.

Thick fog till four o'clock, and clear afterwards.

Wednes. 21.

N. E.

N. fresh.

N. N. W.

little.

Early in the morning, I sent the boatsmaster with four hands to shoot ducks and to see how the ice was. From a hill on the Isle of Ponds he could see that Rocky Bay was entirely full, and that it extended from Batteau Harbour to the Seal Islands southwards. He went to Batteau Harbour, got nine of the hogsheds of salt on shore, and brought away the empty hogsheds, the treshoops and grindstone, but could not find the bloodhound. No water to be seen in the offing.

Thursday 22.

N. E. fresh.

E. fresh.

I sent the skiff out again, and the people killed two whabbies which had some fresh caplin in them. Two hands made a bear-house at the mouth of the western brook, and tailed a gun in it. I went to the mouth of the north brook to watch geese, and killed a pair. One man walked into the country to the N. W. and returned in the evening with a porcupine. We put the salmon net out again.

Foggy in the morning, and cloudy afterwards.

Friday 23.

N. E.  
S. S. E.

I walked over the hills on the S. E. side of the harbour. The ice is still close into the shore both ways, but no great breadth ; and to the northward of Indian Island it seemed clear. I returned



turned round the S. E. arm, in which there are two small brooks, but neither of them fit for fish. I sent one man out to hunt porcupines, and he brought nine spruce-game eggs. The skiff went out to try for fish with the caplin which we got out of the whabbies, but they could not catch any; one of the men shot a goose. In the evening we saw a fox cruising the landwash, and took it for a wolf; I landed in my kyack, and shot it through the head with my rifle: it was a yellow one, which had partly lost its colour. We had two small flinks in the net.

1775.  
June.  
Friday 23.

*S. little.*

I took up the net, which had three flinks in it, brought away the gun, and shifted one of the traps to a fresh rubbingplace. Hayes went upon the north hills, from whence he could observe, that the whole of Rocky Bay, and the tickle between the Isle of Ponds and the continent, were full of jam ice; but that the sea was pretty clear to the southward. We shifted our birth to the south side of the harbour.

Saturday 24.

*E. N. E.  
little.*

The weather was clear till four in the afternoon, but grew foggy afterwards.

At two o'clock this afternoon, I sent Hayes to the north hills again, and he returned in the evening with information, that the tickle and Rocky Bay were clear of ice. In the mean time, I had the traps brought on board, and at midnight sent for the shore-fast.

Sunday 25.  
*E. N. E.  
little  
strong.*

*S. S. E.  
moderate.*

A thick fog with some rain till one o'clock; clear afterwards.

At two in the morning we came to sail, intending to keep within the Isle of Ponds, but on going a head in the skiff, I found the tickle was jammed at the north end; upon which we hauled the wind, worked to windward of the island, and then bore away out side of Spotted Island. Having passed it,

Monday 26.  
*S. little.*

*fresh.*



1775.  
June.  
Wind  
S. smart.

and observing a deal of ice a head, we hauled close under a small high island, at the north entrance of Spotted Island Tickle, and there anchored. I then landed to take a view, and found ourselves to be in most imminent danger; being entirely furrounded with ice; that to windward, driving fast after us, and that to leeward, jamming in upon the outer side of Indian Island. But as there was still a small opening left, the only way by which we could escape, I ran down the hill, returned on board and hauled up the anchor; we shook out all the reefs, flew away at the rate of eight knots and soon got safe through. At a quarter before four in the afternoon, we passed Half-Way Island, when we came into a clear sea; after running through scattered ice, so close that we could scarce keep clear of it for eleven leagues. Had we struck against the ice, the boat must have been dashed to pieces. At half past six, we doubled Cape North, and at eight, anchored off Venison Head, hoping to find shelter in a small cove there; but being disappointed we weighed again, and spent the night under sail between Huntingdon Island, and the Continent.

*fresh.*

S. S. E.  
*little.*

A fine day, but the night was dark and cloudy.

Tuesday 27.  
*variable.*  
*little.*  
*calm.*

W. S. W.  
*fresh.*

*calm.*

At four this morning we entered Cartwright Harbour, and at eight got into Sandwich Bay, when we anchored off a point called, Longstretch, and I went off in the skiff for our people's house. Three miles below the narrows of Hinchbrook Bay, and on the south shore, I found the old punt, which they brought with them, on shore and staved; this made me apprehend some accident had happened to them; on a point at the entrance of the river, I found a trap on a rubbing-place struck up, with the grass grown through it, which increased my fears, and those were afterwards confirmed at one o'clock, when we arrived at their house, which I found they had left some time ago. On examining their chests, I found  
a letter



a letter for me in the head-man's pocketbook, informing me, that they had been almost two months on very short allowance; had eaten their dogs and part of the skins of the furs which they had caught, and did not expect to live long. This letter was dated the twenty third of May, and by Friend's journal, I believe they continued here until the end of that month. They had built a skiff, and as she was gone, and they had plenty of powder and shot, I am in hopes they have got to sea, where they will be well supplied with ducks and eggs. In the house I found thirty fox, forty-seven marten, ten rabbit and two mink skins, besides a good quantity of feathers; and about the door, twenty four porcupine skins. They had also killed some otters and a wolf; the carcasses of the whole were more than would have served them two months, exclusive of the provisions they brought with them, which alone were sufficient to have lasted them until this day. But I could plainly perceive they had made great waste; which was the cause of their want. I staid here the night.

A clear hot day.

At four o' clock in the morning, we set off for the shalloway, and met her a league below the narrows. By the way we found another trap with the remains of a marten in it, the rudder of the new skiff, and some pieces of boards. We launched the old punt and got her on board the Otter. I then sent the salmoniers and cooper back to cut wood for a wharf, and to put out an old net. At eight at night we anchored at the salmon-post. On sounding the river, we found it from two and a half, to three and a half fathoms at the highest spring tides. We got the old punt on shore. By night we had a sufficiency of wharf timber cut. The Otter has been so leaky ever since we left Porcupine Harbour, that we had much difficulty to

Wednes. 28.

W. S. W.

fresh.

N. E. fresh.



{  
 1775.  
 June.  
 keep her above water. The salmoniers found another trap as  
 they came up to-day.  
 A clear warm day.

Thursday 29.  
 Wind  
 calm.  
 variable.  
 little.  
 At day-light I sent the people on shore to build the wharf on  
 a point which I named Paradise. At six o'clock in the evening  
 the wharf being finished, we heaved along side and began to de-  
 liver the goods; but were soon obliged to desist, as the tide was  
 near carrying away our new fabrick. We had six flinks in  
 the net.

A very hot day.

Friday 30.  
 N. little.  
 At day-light I sent the people on shore to repair the wharf,  
 and at seven hauled along side, delivered all the salt and heavy  
 goods, then laid the boat on shore to stop her leaks. At low  
 water we calked her larboard side, which we found had been  
 very badly done before she was launched; many seams being  
 quite open. In the evening we delivered all the hoops and  
 what else remained, then cleaned her well out. Some of the peo-  
 ple were cutting wood for a salmon-house, and others rinding; the  
 winter men had done nothing. We found plenty of excellent  
 rinds close at hand, with numbers of good stocks and timber  
 fit for all uses in great plenty. I went up to the winter-house  
 and brought down the furs, and what traps, boards, and other  
 things I could find. No fish to-day.

A foggy day.

July.  
 Saturday 1.  
 N. E. strong.  
 The people landed at day-light, when John Hayes calked  
 the starboard side of the Otter, in which there were but two  
 small leaks, and at high water we hauled her off into the stream.  
 Two hands were rinding, who took off seventy-eight, and the  
 rest were building the salmon-house; by night they got  
 the frame up, which is forty-four feet long by twenty-four  
 broad.



broad. We had four flinks to-day. I went up in my kyack to examine the river, and found a large stream coming down from the South, close past the point on which our people lived, with a smaller one joining from the East. I aired the furs, and packed them up. We had a loon in the net this evening.

It rained till noon, but was fair afterwards.

Sending the people on shore at day-light, Hayes repaired and calked the old punt. Two hands were rinding part of the day, and got eighty-two; the rest were at work on the falmon-house. At eleven o'clock I went in my kyack into Hinchinbrook Bay, on the south shore of which, and near the head, I found the new skiff driven on shore by the wind, and staved; her painter was tied to one of her masts, which had the sail on it, and was lying on the beach: her thwarts, bottom boards, some fur-boards, and five rackets were at high water mark; and a spade, drawing-knife, hatchet, gouge and seven trap-chains were in her; so that all hopes of their being yet alive are now over. A new falmon-net was put out to-day, and we had three spring-fish and four flinks in it. The Otter makes very little water now.

Sunday 2.  
Wind S.

In the course of this day we got sixteen bundles of rinds, covered half of the falmon-house, caught near two hogsheds of fish, made three killicks, started some salt, trimmed those casks, and all those which the nets were in; put out two more nets, and cut a great many studs and rafters. The fish here are the largest, fattest and best I ever saw on this coast. We had a pike of six pounds in one of the nets, which is the first I ever heard of in this country.

Monday 3.  
S. W.

In the course of this day we studded the salt-room, made four killicks, started most of the salt, altered the nets which we put out yesterday, (as they did not stand well) put out another, took

Tuesday 4.  
W.

1775.  
July.



1775.  
July. took up that which we put out first, caught four tierces of fish, and cut some more studs and rafters. A black-bear was seen, not far from the salmon-post. The cooper trimmed the salt casks.

A fine day, which made the moschetoës begin to bite.

Wednes. 5.  
Wind  
W. This day we put out another net, killed fifteen tierces of fish and two flinks; cut some rafters, started the rest of the salt, trimmed the casks, and made a stage for the cooper. One of the people shot a marten near the house.

Thursday 6.  
W.  
N. W. fresh. We ballasted the Otter, brought down the lost men's chests from their house, killed thirteen tierces of fish, and left the nets full. At two o'clock, leaving three salmoniers, the cooper and Jack, and taking the other three hands with me in the Otter, I made sail for Charles Harbour. We anchored on the north side of Hinchbrook Bay. I then went with two hands and hauled up the new skiff. In the evening the wind blew strong up the narrows, therefore we lay fast. I split one puncheon and four hogheads and a half of salmon in two hours, this morning, having the assistance of a man to lay them on the table.

E. by N.  
smart.  
Friday 7.  
N. N. E.  
N. E.  
fresh. At three this morning we got under weigh and worked about a league below the narrows, then came to an anchor near the south-east shore, to wait for the ebb. I landed and walked to the top of the hill above Duck Island, to take a view of the country, which appeared likely for furs. I killed two porcupines and returned on board. At two in the afternoon we weighed, and were working down the bay all night.

Foggy, dark weather all the morning, but clear afterwards.

Saturday 8.  
N. W. little.  
with calms.  
W. fresh. We got through Cartwright Harbour at six o'clock this morning, and at eleven doubled Cape North; at noon, being near the small island off North Point, and no wind, we anchored and



and went on shore, where we found a prodigious quantity of eggs; we gathered some, and shot thirteen ducks, then made fail again. At eight o'clock we were abreast of Indian Island, at eleven entered Spotted Island Tickle, and at midnight were through it.

1775.  
July.  
Wind  
W. fresh.  
S. smart.

We were working from midnight till four this morning from the above tickle into Devil's Cove, among many small Islands, low rocks, and pieces of driving ice. We anchored in the cove, and took up our small anchor. One cask of salt out of the five which we left upon the ice, we found staved and empty, but the other four were gone; we laid that on shore, and at eight made fail again. At two o'clock we got through the Seal Islands, and at eight were abreast of the north end of Hawk Island, at which time it became calm; and finding we drove fast on shore with the swell, we towed into Long Tickle. We frequently tried for cod, but could not catch any.

Sunday 9.  
S. smart.  
moderate:  
calm.  
S. W. little,  
fresh.  
S. smart.

At one this morning we anchored in eight fathoms of water, over a bottom of black mud, and went to sleep. At four we weighed again and endeavoured to work through, but could not; we then bore up and ran back, but, finding a fresh of wind, and a great sea without, we returned to the small island at the north-west corner, and there anchored. At six in the evening we failed again, keeping within the island; and at ten at night, came to an anchor off the south-west point, having the bay open.

Monday 10.  
calm.  
S. W. fresh.  
  
E.  
  
N. little.

At two in the morning we weighed, kept within Stoney Island, and got to sea through that channel, and there found a very great and confused swell. At five in the evening we came to an anchor in Charles Harbour and moored. I found our ship, Earl of Dartmouth, arrived; she came in, the twenty eighth

Tuesday 11.  
N. little.  
  
N. E.  
  
moderate.



<sup>1775.</sup>  
July. eighth ult. in a shattered condition, having met with the ice, five or six degrees off the land, and had been fast in it for twenty three days. By her we learnt, that the Lady Tyrconnel had been repaired, and returned upon our hands by the underwriters, and was on her voyage from Barcelona to Quebec with wine, for Mr. Lymburner; from whence she was to come here, with supplies of bread, flour, and other goods.

Of all the dreary sights which I have yet beheld, none ever came up to the appearance of this coast, between Alexis River and Cartwright Harbour, on my late voyage to Sandwich Bay. The continent is all of it mountainous, except the peninsula which parts Rocky Bay, from Table Bay; The extreme point of which forms one side of Indian Tickle. All the islands, the Isle of Ponds, the Seal Islands and some of the small ones which are within the bays excepted, are high; the faces of all the hills which front the sea, are scarce any thing but bare rocks. The spots where any verdure was likely to appear, were covered with drift banks of snow; the shore was barricaded with ice, seven feet thick; most of the best harbours were then not open, and all the rest had so much loose ice, driving about with every wind as to render it dangerous to anchor therein; the water which we had to sail through, had abundance of scattered ice floating upon it, and all towards the sea was one, uniform, compact body of rough ice. How far it reached from the shore must be left to conjecture; but I make no doubt it extended fifty leagues at least; perhaps double that distance. There was however some advantage from it, since it kept the water as smooth, as land would have done at that distance. The badness of the weather also contributed to increase the horror of the scene. But we no sooner entered Cartwright Harbour, than the face of nature was so greatly and suddenly changed, as if we had shot within the tropics.



tropics. There we saw neither ice nor snow; the hills were of a moderate height, completely covered with spruces, larches, firs and birch, the different hues of which caused a pleasing variety, and the shore was bordered round with verdant grass. The water too, instead of pans of ice, was mottled over with ducks and drakes, \* cooing amorously; which brought to my remembrance, the pleasing melody of the stockdove. That nothing might be wanting to complete the contrast, there was not a cloud in the sky: the sun had no sooner attained a sufficient height, than he darted his rays upon us most vehemently; which were reflected back, by the glossy surface of the water, with intolerable heat; while zephyrus played upon us with a tropical warmth. The scene was greatly altered on our return, for the jam ice was not to be seen, the barricados were fallen off from the shore, most of the snow melted, all the harbours were open, and we had much pleasanter prospects, since we ran within several of the largest islands, and of course saw their best sides.

1775.  
July:

No codfish on the coast yet.      Hard gales with rain all day.

Wednes. 12.  
Wind N.

This morning Catherine Bettres was delivered of a son.  
Strong gales with rain.

Thursday 13.

Our two new shallops which were built last winter, and the ship's long boat came down from St. Lewis's Bay. The people brought word, that Bettres had killed a hundred and fifty tierces of fish, and was in want of casks. We landed the boards, oars, and other things which the shallop brought down. I examined all the furs which we got last winter, and found we had a hundred and thirty two martens, fifty-seven foxes, eighteen beavers, seventeen otters, and four minks. A skiff came up from our stage, which was built since I left this place on Great Caribou, for a caplin-sein, and reported that there was plenty of caplin, but no cod.      A rainy day.

Friday 14.  
N. strong.

VOL. II.

N

This

\* Eider-ducks make a cooing at this time of the year, not unlike the first note of the stockdove.



1775.  
July.  
Saturday 15.  
*N. strong.*

This morning the planters' shallop came up and brought a few small codfish, and said they had killed about thirty yesterday. We shifted the fishing rooms out of the large shallop into the small one, and loaded the former with salting casks for Port Marnham, from whence she is to go to Alexis River for hoops.

Fog, and rain all day.

Sunday 16.

I named the large shallop the *Fox* and the small one the *Squirrel*. The former failed to-day, but was forced back again: two hands came down from the lodge for hoops and twine, and informed me that the fish failed on Friday last, and that there was a great flood in the river. They were weather bound here.

Rained hard.

Monday 17.  
*N. N. W.  
strong.  
moderate.*

This morning the fox failed for Port Marnham, and the two men returned to the lodge. Two others came down from thence with one of the coopers, and brought a trap from Salt Point; they returned immediately. We filled fifty tierces with Salt. The carpenter repair the *Otter*; put knees into her and altered her masts.

Tuesday 18.  
*E. fresh.  
little.*

We put the salt and some other things on board the *Otter*; loaded the squirrel with casks, packs, and hoops, and in the evening she failed for the Colleroon. An Indian family (mountaineers) came here to-day, who said, that, they had been towards Sandwich Bay, and saw a great smoke thereabouts. The other Indian family was here when I arrived.

A fine day.

Wednesd. 19.  
*S. E. fresh*

We completed the loading of the *Otter*, and at four in the afternoon, taking captain Dykes, with four of his men, the boatbuilder, a cooper, and both the indian families, consisting of thirteen persons, I failed for Sandwich Bay, with the ship's long-boat



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

91

long-boat in tow. At half past ten we anchored near Sugar Island, in Alexis River, in order to meet the Fox, and get some hoops from her.

A fine day.

I sent the Indians out a shooting and egging; one of them killed two geese, which were in full moult, the other brought some eggs. I went to a small island and killed four ducks, but got only two. At five in the evening the Fox coming down, we took in fifty bundles of hoops, a chest, and a birch canoe, which these Indians had built for me. She then failed homewards, and at seven we got under weigh, and endeavoured to get to sea; but, a thick fog coming on, we bore up and went into Harbour Haines, where we anchored at nine o'clock, in eighteen fathom of water.

Clear till eight o'clock at night, thick fog afterwards.

One of the Indians killed a ranger this morning. At six we failed and got to sea. Passed two shallops of Hooper's going from St. Michael's Bay, to the southward. At two in the afternoon, the wind being a head, and a thick fog coming in from sea, we ran for Occasional Harbour, and at four came to an anchor about a mile within the mouth, under the north shore; but, the anchor coming home, we hauled up and ran farther in, where we came to again. After which I went on shore, on the N. W. side with the Indians to look for deer, but saw none; one of them killed four gozzards, which were in full moult.

A cloudy morning, and much rain at noon, but was fair afterwards.

At six this morning we weighed and towed out of the harbour; and at a quarter past five in the afternoon, we entered

1775.  
July.

Thursday 20.

Wind

E.

S. E.

fresh.

E. N. E.

little.

calm.

Friday 21.

S. W. little.

W. N. W.

fresh.

N. E.

smart.

Saturday 22.

calm.

S.



1775.  
July.  
Wind  
moderate.

the Seal Islands; at half past six were through them; and at ten we anchored in Devil's Cove.

A fine day.

Sunday 23.  
S. S. E.  
little.

At four this morning I sent the long-boat for the salt, and while it was bringing off, I went with captain Jack (the principal Indian) in his canoe, round the cove. We killed five ducks, four geese, and an otter. We returned at seven, just as the salt was stowed, and got under sail immediately. We saw great plenty of cod and caplin round the Dismal Islands; and observed, that plenty of shaggs and tinkers breed on them. In the afternoon we anchored in Sand Hill Cove, where we found a prodigious quantity of cod and caplin; the former we caught as fast as we could haul them in, and the latter we gathered in great numbers among the rocks, where they were left by the tide. The Indians went on shore and made a whigwham, where they remained all night, and in the evening one of them shot at a black-bear. Their tracks were very plentiful on the shore, and I watched them till dark, but saw none; I then tailed a large trap for them. There is a large jam of ice in the offing, and a great deal comes into Table Bay, which was the principal reason of our coming into this place.

calm.

The day was fine, but there was much haze round the horizon.

Monday 24.  
W. little.

At four this morning, I sent the long-boat on shore for some sand and the trap; and at six, we went to sea. We had fish for the haul this morning, and I never saw so fine a place for a cod-stein; the bottom being smooth, white sand, with an extensive beach of the same. I found a \* stag's head of seventy-two points, in full perfection, and brought it away; the beast had been killed by another in rutting-time, I believe; as his bones

\* This head is now in the possession of the earl of Dartmouth.



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

93

bones were there. When we got within a mile of Cape North, the ice appeared to be jammed to the northward of it; upon which I went a head with captain Jack in his canoe, landed and walked to the top of the Cape, where we saw fresh shot of deer, and observed the ice to extend in a large compact jam, from the Gannel Islands to Wolf Island; and a great deal of scattered stuff to the north-east. We got on board again on the north-west side of the cape, and proceeded to the mouth of Blackguard Bay, when the wind failing, we came to an anchor near Venison Head, where the Indians went on shore, and erected a whigwham.

1775.  
July.  
*Wind calm*

A very fine day, but rained at night.

At four this morning we hauled up and came to sail, leaving the Indians on shore; they refused to go any further, because I would not give captain Jack some rum last night when he was almost drunk. At one we anchored off Black Head to stop tide; I went forward in my kyack to Cartwright Harbour, to look for a place for building my house upon; intending to reside there, to conduct the business in Sandwich Bay. I found a convenient and agreeable spot on the point at the entrance of it. At three o'clock we got under sail again and worked up to the mouth of Dykes River, where we came to for the night.

Tuesday 25.  
*E. little.*

*W. little.*

*fresh.*

A clear forenoon, and rainy afternoon.

At three this morning we got under sail, and at six in the evening we anchored at the salmon-post at Paradise. I found about a hundred and forty tierces of salmon on shore, the salt nearly expended, and fish still plentiful. The people informed me the fish came in so fast after I left them, that they were obliged to take two of their nets up, and fish with two only, till Monday last; when they put out others.

Wednes. 26.  
*N. N. W.  
moderate  
fresh.  
W.*

*fresh.*

*calm.*

A fine, clear, warm day.

Having



1775.  
July:  
Thursday 27.  
Wind  
calm N. E:

Having landed some of the goods, I had all the nets taken up, because they were badly set, and put out a new one.

Clear till seven, and then rain.

Friday 28.  
E. fresh.

We put out two more nets, made five buoys for them, caught one tierce and a half of fish, unloaded the Otter, and calked and payed the larboard side of her.

A cloudy day.

Saturday 29.

We put out two more nets, cut stuff for building a fishermen's house, killed one hundred and sixty fish, corked one net, and made three buoys.

Cloudy till noon, and then hard rain came on.

Sunday 30.

W.  
fresh  
in flurries.

We put out two more nets, took up two, and \* boated two. We set up the frame of the fishermen's house, packed five tierces of fish, (a puncheon contains two tierces and a half; a hoghead, one and a quarter) and caught two hundred and three fish; also, had a spot of ground dug, sowed some radish and turnip seeds, and set some cabbage-plants which I brought from Charles Harbour.

Monday 31.  
variable.  
little.

We started several tierces of salt, studded part of the house, killed one hundred and thirty fish, put out another net, and boated three.

A very hot day, with hard rain in the evening.

August.  
Tuesday 1.  
calm.  
S. W. fresh.  
N. N. E.

Squally:  
calm.

We studded part of the house, put out two more nets, mended some others in the water, and killed one hundred and fifty-eight fish. These ten nets, each of which are forty fathoms long, are fastened to the end of each other, and extend quite across the river; and they are set in acute angles, by moorings both above and

\* To boat a net, is, to take it into a boat and put it out immediately in the same place.



and below, that the stream may take the less effect on them. I saw a hind and calf go up the opposite side of the river.

1775.  
August.

A clear hot day; and in the evening we had a heavy thunder storm; but it was not of long continuance: the night was fair.

Four hands were at work on the house till five in the evening, when they were driven off by rain; they afterwards picked oakum. We caught one hundred and sixty-seven fish, and packed four tierces. At noon I went up the river, landed on the east side, about half a mile above Friend's Point, and walked to the top of a small hill, from whence I had a good view of the surrounding country. I observed a very fine lake, about three miles long, and one broad, lying on the south river, a mile higher up. By the side of the east river, there were some large marshes; and most of the adjacent country is covered with good birch, fit for making hoops and staves: the whole had a beautiful appearance; and particularly so at this time of the year, when birches have a richer, and more lively appearance than spruces or firs. Nor are the hills either so high or so steep as in most parts of this country, and they are divided by a variety of little brooks and rills, which adds to the beauty of the prospect.

Wednes. 2.  
Wind  
calm.

N. fresh.

A foggy morning; it was clear during the middle of the day, and rained hard in the evening.

Four hands were studding the house, and the others were mending some of the nets in the water. They also corked a new one, and killed two hundred and forty fish.

Thursday 3.  
calm.  
N. N. E.

Foggy and moist till one o'clock, fair and clear afterwards.

E. moderate.

Having finished the studding of the house, we covered it in, and partitioned off a room for salt; packed six tierces, killed two hundred and twenty-five salmon, and a trout; such a one

Friday 4.  
N. W.  
N.

as



1775:  
August.

Wind  
N. N. W.

fresh.

as neither I nor any of our people had ever seen before; it was of a lead colour; the flesh was very pale, the skin was like that of a tench, and it had no scales, but marked as if it had plenty of very small ones; the belly was white, and it had two rows of small red spots, just perceptible, down each of its sides: the Indian boy called it a "salt-water-trout," and said, the rivers to the northward had plenty of them. In the evening I killed a loon in the water, at a hundred yards distance, with my rifle. I saw the first baked apples.

A fine day.

Saturday 5.  
W. N. W.

N. E.

N. fresh.

We longered part of the salt-room, got eighty rinds, packed five tierces of fish, and killed one hundred and twenty. I had the trout boiled; the flesh proved white when dressed, but was flabby and tough, and not well flavored. In the forenoon captain Dykes and I went into the woods in search of stocks and rinds; we found plenty of both, and great abundance of moschetos, which bit us intolerably.

Cloudy all day, and rained in the afternoon.

Sunday 6.  
N. W. fresh.

calm.

We killed ninety-seven fish, and got thirty nitches of rinds. In the forenoon I went down the river in my kyack, landed on the north shore, about half a mile below, and rummaged the woods there; I found some small spots of stocks, and a good many rinds; also, two of Joseph Friend's traps, and saw the fresh track of a black-bear; which I followed to the narrows, but could not get sight of him.

A cloudy day, with a clear evening and night.

Monday 7.  
N. fresh.

We killed a hundred and twelve fish, and got thirty-two nitches of rinds. After breakfast, captain Dykes and I went in my canoe to the head of Hinchbrook Bay; we proceeded a mile farther up to a small brook, intending to get into a large pond,



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

97

pond, which I had observed from the top of the hill on the seventh ult. about two miles in the country, and supposed that it emptied itself by that brook; but we now found that it lies upon the south river. We met with two small ponds on that brook, with an old beaverhouse in each. The canoe was shattered in such a manner, that we had great difficulty in getting her home, and were constantly in fear of her sinking under us. I had farther the misfortune to lose a pint silver tumbler out of my pocket. We found some large flocks, a large trap which Joseph Friend had left, and my pocket-telescope, which I lost the sixth of last month. We saw both fresh and old tracks of wolves on the north shore of the bay. On our return, we were informed, that a hind and calf had crossed the river, below the salmon-post, and that Jack pursued them in my kyack, but could not overtake them.

1775.  
August.  
Wind  
N. fresh.

calm.

A cloudy, mild day.

We caught a hundred and thirty-two fish, and got twenty-two nitches of rinds.

Tuesday 8.  
W. moderate.

A clear, warm day.

We got sixteen nitches of rinds, covered in part of the dwelling-house, caught sixty-three fish, and packed three tierces. After breakfast I went in my kyack, up the South River, into the lake; by the side of which were several small, sandy beaches, and all of them were much tracked with black-bears. On one, I saw some shot of deer, and on another, the track of a wolf; the rest of the shore was covered with alders, and willows. Most of the land near the water side is low, and the whole country around seems likely to produce beavers, provided there were a number of small ponds fit for them to erect their houses in. I observed, that the lake is much subject to floods, owing to the narrowness of the river at the bottom of

Wednes. 9.  
calm.

N. N. W.  
fresh.

S. smart.

calm.



1775.  
August. it. I should have gone quite round it, but found too much wind. I returned at night.  
A very fine day.

Thursday 10. We got sixteen nitches of rinds, killed forty-nine fish, and packed ten tierces. After breakfast I took two large traps in my kyack, and went into the lake, where I tailed them on different beeches, for black-bears. In going up a shoot in the river, was very near being upset; and should certainly have been drowned, if I had. A black-bear was seen opposite to the salmon-post to-day. At night we hauled the Otter off into the stream, and moored her.

N. fresh.

calm.

Clear hot weather.

Friday 11. We got twenty nitches of rinds, packed two tierces of good fish and three out of the bulk, (a great quantity of fish being salted in that manner for want of casks) we filled four punchcons and a hoghead out of the bulk, and killed forty-eight fish.

W. fresh.

calm.

Weather as yesterday.

Saturday 12. We cut a hundred studs for my dwelling-house, filled one puncheon and three hogheads out of the bulk, killed forty-eight fish, covered in the remainder of the fisherman's house, and put the dry nets into it. I cut the ends of my left thumb and fore finger, very much, with a cooper's adze.

S. W. fresh.

Excessively hot all day.

Sunday 13. We repacked the rinds which were below Raspberry Point, took up five nets, killed twenty-seven fish, and packed fourteen tierces. Early in the morning I went in my kyack, and visited the traps, one of them had taken a bear by the nose, but he had escaped, and the other had been robbed by a marten.

S. W. fresh.

Weather as yesterday.

We.



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

99

We cut a hundred studs, caught eighteen fish, filled four hogheads out of the bulk, took up three nets and put a new one out. (We have now but two out, which are placed angularly on the south shore.) In the morning captain Dykes went up to the traps; one of them had been struck up and turned over by a bear, and the other had been robbed by a marten. He fresh tailed and baited them both and at night went a second time, when he found the nearest carried into the wood by a bear, which had gotten out again; owing to the traps having no teeth.

1775.  
August.  
Monday 14.  
Wind calm.

variable.

little.

calm.

Cloudy weather with small showers of rain during the day, and much rain during the night.

We cut a hundred studs, repacked the rinds which are opposite to the salmon-post, killed seven fish, packed five tierces and filled a puncheon and three hogheads out of the bulk. Early in the morning I went down the river and watched till noon for a bear, which had been there for three nights past near the studs; and after dinner I went in my kyack into the lake, removed the farthermost trap to the other, and sat watching them all night.

Tuesday 15.  
calm.

N. fresh.

calm.

Clear hot weather.

At six this morning I returned without having seen any thing. In the course of this day we felled a sufficiency of timber for my intended house; packed six tierces, filled a puncheon, and three hogheads out of the bulk, and killed six fish. In the evening captain Dykes went up to the traps; one of them, he said, was carried away into the woods by a bear, and he could not find it. A cloudy day.

Wednes. 16.

W. fresh.

calm.

We packed twenty tierces, filled four hogheads and half a puncheon out of the bulk, and killed thirteen fish. In the

Thursday 17.

O 2

forenoon



{ 1775.  
 August.  
 Wind  
 S. W. fresh.  
 calm.

forenoon I went up the river in my kyack, and took two men, the greyhound and a Newfoundland dog in the punt, to hunt for the bear. We got the punt into the lake without much difficulty, and found a yearling dog-bear fast by both hind legs, in that trap which captain Dykes saw last night; the other was not moved, but Dykes was near being caught in it himself. After baiting the bear for some time, to enter the dogs, I shot it through the head and brought it, and both the traps down with us. On our return we skinned the bear, which proved in good condition for the time of the year.

A clear day.

Friday 18.  
 W. S. W.  
 moderate.

The head and carcass of the bear weighed sixty-two pounds, and we had some of him roasted for dinner. We filled three hogheads, also a puncheon and a half out of the bulk, which were all that remained, and killed eleven fish. In the evening; I had some provisions and other things put on board the Otter.

It rained all day.

Saturday 19.  
 W. S. W.  
 moderate.

We began at day-light to put every thing which was intended to go from this place on board the Otter; we then weighed and warped down to Hoop-pole Cove, where the rinds and wood lay, and got all the former, with one long-boat load of the latter on board: also, I had the new skiff repaired, calked, pay'd and brought up.

A cloudy day, with rain in the afternoon.

Sunday 20.  
 W. S. W.

At day-light, hauled the Otter along side the shore, got out a pair of skids, and at noon completed her lading; when finding her very leaky, we put a long-boat full of wood out again: but not being able to get at the leak, we reladed the wood, and at two o'clock, taking the new skiff also, we sailed for Cartwright Harbour. A little below the narrows I sent the Otter for-

wards



wards, and went in the skiff, with captain Dykes and two hands, to explore the west side of the bay. We rowed along shore to a small peninsula in Cooper's Cove, where we made a fire and lay by it. By the way we saw plenty of hoop-poles, and several good rubbing places.

A fine day, but rained in the night.

At five in the morning we set off again, and soon came to the mouth of a large river, which I named *Eagle River*, from seeing several of those birds by the side of it. The mouth being very shallow, I sent the skiff to the point on the north side, and went up in my kyack to the head of the tide; which I found broad, rapid, and discharging a deal of water; the sides were bounded by high, rocky hills, well covered with wood, appearing to be much frequented by salmon and bears, but difficult to fish; nor did I see a proper place for buildings to be erected upon. Returning to the skiff, we rowed round a sharp point, which I named *Separation Point*, into another large river, to which I gave the name of *White-Bear River*; the mouth of which is full of sand banks. At four in the afternoon we got to the head of the tide, where a smaller stream falls in; and a little higher, there is a most beautiful cataract, the perpendicular fall of which is about fourteen feet, with a deep pool underneath. It was so full of salmon, that a ball could not have been fired into the water without striking some of them. The shores were strewn with the remains of thousands of salmon which had been killed by the white-bears, many of them quite fresh; and scores of salmon were continually in the air, leaping at the fall; but none of them could rise half the height. The country all round is full of bear-paths, leading to the fall. We watched there till dark, but saw no beast of any kind. Returning to the mouth of the small river, we made a fire under a high, sandy hill, and lay there.

The day was fine, but it rained most part of the night.

1775.  
August.

Monday 21.

Wind  
calm.

W.  
fresh.

little.

At



1775.  
August.  
Tuesday 22.  
Wind  
W. fresh.

strong.

moderate.

Wednes. 23.  
N. E.  
E.

At day-light the greyhound awoke us by barking; we jumped up and found it was at a black-bear, which was at the foot of the bank. He immediately ran off, when one of our people going about fifty yards from the resting place, came close upon a large wolf, and was glad to make a speedy and safe retreat. Captain Dykes and I instantly went after him, and saw the beast not far from the same spot: when I sent a ball at him, and laid it close to his heels. We then walked to the cataract, but saw nothing. Returning to the boat, we put our things in and were just going off, when I perceived a wolf coming up on the other side of the river, and expected he would have come within shot; but he turned off on winding the smoke. About a mile below, we saw a large stag crossing the river, and I pursued him in my kyack; but he winded me, and galloped off into the woods. At the mouth of the river, we landed and walked round a flat, sandy point; covered with tall bad wood, to the mouth of a small brook, which comes down a valley from the northward, close under the foot of Mealy Mountains and on the west side of them; the bed of this brook is a fine, white quicksand. Near the mouth of the brook we saw a pair of doves, and I killed one with my rifle; it was much like a turtle dove and fed on the berries of the *Empetrum Nigrum*. I never heard of such a bird in the country before, and I believe they are very scarce. Returning to the boat, we sailed for Cartwright Harbour, and had much wind and sea in crossing the bay, which is twelve, or thirteen miles broad in that part. I found the Otter arrived and unladen.

It rained till six this morning, but the rest of the day was fair.

We ballasted the shalloway, pitched my tent, made a tilt for the people, dug a spot of ground and planted some cabbages in it. In the morning, one of the people walked along shore to the



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

103

the head of the harbour, and there saw five deer feeding; he returned and informed me, but they were gone before I could get to the place. I found some good deer paths, and observed, that the white-bears frequently walked along the shore. At eight in the evening, the Otter sailed for Charles Harbour.

A very fine day.

At eight o'clock this morning, recollecting that I had not much to do here at present, and that it would be more convenient for me to go to Charles Harbour now than hereafter, I put a few clothes into the skiff, took all hands and rowed after the Otter; knowing she could not be far off, as there had been but very little wind ever since she failed. In an hour I boarded her, abreast of Goose Cove, and then sent the skiff back. We worked to windward all day, and at seven in the evening anchored in Blackguard Bay, near Slink Point.

Dark cloudy weather.

At two o'clock this morning, came on a gale of wind with rain; at half past four, it being then light and the sea running so high as to endanger our foundering, we attempted to haul up, but could not purchase the anchor; we then cut it away, ran through Western Tickle into Isthmus Bay, and got to sea through the south-east passage. We had a very dangerous and great sea from Green Island to Cape North, and also off Indian Island; and as captain Dykes obstinately persisted in keeping too much to the southward, we could but just clear it. At eleven o'clock we came to an anchor off the south-east end of the Isle of Ponds to hoist in the longboat, having towed her at the rate of nine miles and a half, an hour, the whole time. As soon as she was in, we hauled up again; and in so doing, fell upon an inland-rock, which lies near that place, but got off immediately and came to fail. From thence, to the north-west end of

Sandy

1775.  
August.  
Wind S.

calm.

Thursday 24.

S. fresh.

S. by E.  
smart.

Friday 25.

N. E.  
hard.

excessive hard.

moderate.



1775.  
August.

*Wind little.*

Sandy Island; we had a great sea, and the boat went through it at such a rate, that she did not leave a dry thread either in her sails, or on our backs. Having passed that, we had smooth water; and, ten minutes before two, came to an anchor in Esquimau Harbour, where we moored with a tow-line to each shore.

A cloudy day, with frequent heavy squalls, but the night proved fine.

Saturday 26.

*W. N. W.  
fresh.*

*variable.*

*little.*

A quarter before five, having hoisted the boat in, we hauled up and made sail; at half past four in the afternoon, being abreast of Alexis River, and the wind taking us ahead, we bore up and ran for it, in order to take in the remainder of our hoops; and at eight o'clock we anchored on the south-side of Cartwright Island.

A clear day.

Sunday 27.

*S. W. fresh.*

*W. fresh.*

At four this morning we came to sail. We saw a hind swimming from the smallest Nevile Island to the south shore; I pursued her in my kyack, and was within two lengths of turning her, when she landed and ran into the woods. A little higher, I landed and walked over the nearest ridge of hills; but finding only thick birch woods, which were very bad to walk in and the flies ready to devour me, I made for Beaver Brook; and turned from thence along shore to the cooper's house, where the Otter had already arrived. We took in what hoops were left, cut a load of fire-wood, and brought it on board in the long boat. A cloudy day.

Monday 28.

*W.*

*S. W.*

I sent the people on shore early in the morning, who brought on board two loads of firing; and at eight o'clock we made sail for Charles Harbour, where we arrived at night. I found



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

105

found here, our brig Lady Tyrconnel, David Kinloch master, which arrived from Quebec yesterday.

Cloudy day.

1775.  
August.  
Wind N.  
N. W.  
moderate.

We landed the bread, flour, and staves from the brig, and then hauled her off from the wharf. We laid the ship on shore by the stern to examine her rudder irons, and found them better than we expected: at night we got her off, and into her birth again. I killed three curlews.

Tuesday 29.  
W. fresh.

A clear day.

This morning I sailed for Chateau, in a shallop of Hooper's, and arrived there at one in the afternoon, I then went on board the Martin sloop of war, commanded by captain William Parker, where I remained.

Wednes. 30.  
N.  
S. W. fresh.

A cold day.

Strong gales all day.

Thursday 31.  
S.

Captain Parker's brother went a shooting, on the low grounds between the fort and St. Peter's Bay, and killed a flaggard.

September.  
Friday 1.  
E. moderate.

I went to Lance Cove, and from thence to Henly Harbour, in order to return home; but the instant we got under sail, the wind shifted and I returned on board the Man of War.

Saturday 2.  
S. W.  
moderate  
E. N. E.  
fresh.

Early in the morning I went to Henly Harbour, and sailed homewards, where I arrived at four in the afternoon. A fisherman from *White Bay* was brought to our surgeon, having received a wound in his left hand by the bursting of a gun.

Sunday 3.  
N. W.  
E. S. E.  
moderate.

This and the two preceding days were employed in shipping provisions, household furniture, and other necessaries on board

Wednes 6.  
S. E.



board the Lady Tyrconnel, for Cartwright Harbour and Sandwich Bay.

1775.  
September.

Strong gales with rain.

Thursday 7.

*W. S. W.  
fresh.*

*S. W.*

I embarked at nine this morning, taking Mrs. Selby and all the Indians with me, and immediately sailed for Cartwright Harbour. We got to sea through Enterprize Tickle, and were off Hawk Island at night.

A clear day.

Friday 8.

*S. E.  
moderate.*

*variable.*

*little.*

At day break we were abreast of Spotted Island, and at noon passed the wolf; when meeting with light variable winds, we did not gain any ground for the remainder of the twenty-four hours. We passed several large islands of ice in the course of the day. At nine in the evening we hove to for the night.

The fore part of this day was clear, but the latter foggy.

Saturday 9.

*N. N. W.  
moderate.*

*smart.*

*fresh.*

*N.*

*N. E.*

*S. S. E.*

*S. E. moderate.*

At four in the morning we made sail, and stood into Sandy-Bay; at six we had a heavy squall: and as the wind continued to blow smart afterwards, I conducted the vessel into Sandhill Cove, where we came to anchor at nine o'clock, in four fathoms of water. No sooner was the vessel brought up, than we perceived that we had narrowly escaped losing her, by accidentally missing a shoal, which lies north of the cove, and on which the sea then broke in a tremendous manner. In the afternoon I sent the mate out to sound; he had one fathom and a half close to Goose Point, from whence it deepened gradually to six fathoms, and then shoaled to two and a half, close to the shoal, on the other side it deepened gradually to seven fathoms between the shoal and Bluff Point. At high water the mate found two fathoms on the crown of it. (Tides flow here, about six feet.) We saw great numbers of geese in this place. Lieutenant



tenant Lane has laid this place down in his survey, as a small, shoal cove; but it is a very fine river, the mouth of which is greatly incommoded with sand-banks; the sure consequence of a river running through a sandy country.

1775.  
September:

Weighing at day-light, we ran out of the cove, between Goose Point and the shoal, and at two in the afternoon, being off the north-east end of Long Island, I went off in a skiff to take up the shalloway's anchor; but before I got to it a fog came on, when I returned and reached the vessel off the mouth of Hare Harbour. We soon after struck upon an unknown shoal, which lies abreast of the north Hare Island, but got off immediately, without receiving any damage; I named it the *Tyrconnel shoal*. At half past seven we anchored in Cartwright Tickle, abreast of the landing-place, for there was too thick a fog to go any farther. Our people came off and informed me that the house was studded and covered in.

Sunday 10.

Wind  
S. E. little.

E. little.

A dark day, with thick fog in the evening, and it rained most part of the night.

At one this morning it began to blow hard; at five the gale was heavy, and in half an hour after, our cable parted: we were then near driving on shore upon Western Point, which is shoal, and rocky; but we got her before the wind, ran up the harbour, and let go the other anchor between a small woody island, and Earl Island, where we brought up in four fathoms and a half of water, over a bottom of tough black mud, and there rode out the gale. The water was perfectly smooth, but the wind blew so excessively hard, that the vessel was frequently laid almost on her beam ends, the tide making her ride athwart the wind, and the spoodrift flew entirely over her. We got up the spare anchor, and bent the remains of the parted cable to it. It snowed and hailed all day, was severely cold, and we were

Monday 11.

N. E. hard.

excessive hard.

N. hard.

N. W. hard.



1775.  
September. in constant apprehension of parting our cable and losing the vessel, at least, if not ourselves also.

Tuesday 12.  
*N. — strong.*  
*smart.*  
*fresh.* At seven o'clock we weighed the anchor, and we found it had lain in very tough mud with many large stones in it; for the cable hung on them as it came in, and was rubbed in several places, nor was the anchor canted, notwithstanding the violence of the gale. We then set the forestay-fail and ran into the bight on the south side of my house, there came to an anchor in nine fathoms good, clear, ground, which is an excellent place for a ship to ride in. I went on shore and was informed, that the tide yesterday, flowed two feet higher than usual; that it rose two inches high in the house; and that the violence of the wind was so great, as to turn the bottom up of a sealing-skiff, which lay on Rocky Point. I never experienced so hard a gale before. The rest of the day was employed in landing some of the goods.

Cloudy weather, but it mended as the day advanced.

Wednes. 13.  
*N. W. fresh.*  
*E. little.* The people were landing goods all day. In the morning I killed a goose near the house; after breakfast I went upon Signal Hill, where I shot a curlew; and on my return, killed a large porcupine.

Cloudy, cold weather.

Thursday 14. The people were employed the four last days in landing such goods as were intended for this place, and did not carry the last of them on shore until this day; for the shoalness of the water, made that operation very tedious. I employed myself in writing letters to England, and in other necessary business.

We also spread the dried fish, which was brought for our winter provisions, and worked on the house at such times as the tide did not serve to land goods.

At



At noon to-day, taking captain Kinloch and four hands in the yawl, I crossed the flats and examined the large cove which lies under the north shore; I found it to be very shoal, with a bottom of fine sand; a small brook empties into it, one bird island lies in the middle and another farther out. In passing Diver Island, we saw abundance of geese and black-divers.

1775.  
September.

The weather was clear and warm for the last four days, but cloudy to-day.

We got up the anchor which we parted from in the tickle, and spread the fish, some of the people were employed on the house. After breakfast, I walked round the shore to Salt Meadow, where I sat watching geese till the evening. I killed a porcupine, shot a doater through, wounded a goose, and saw a snipe; which is the second that I have seen in the country. Great plenty of geese and black-ducks were about the meadow, and there was some shot of deer upon it.

Tuesday 19.

Wind  
W. N. W.  
fresh.

little.

A rainy day.

The provisions were stowed in the storeroom. I landed all my family, and we lay on shore for the first time.

Wednes. 20.

S. S. E.  
fresh.

A clear day.

We unmoored ready for going to Paradise, and in the evening I went up the harbour in the yawl, and founded two of the tickles.

Thursday 21.

W. fresh.

A clear day.

After breakfast I went to the Salt Meadow, where I killed a lady, but saw no geese. The brig's crew cut wood to stow the salmon. Captain Kinloch went upon Earl Island, and suddenly came close upon a brace of deer, but taking them for white-bears, he ran away from them; he also saw great numbers of geese

Friday 22.

W. by N.



1775.  
September. geese on the north side of the Island. All my family were very bad with colds, and I bled Tweegock.

Saturday 23.  
Wind  
S. E. little.  
S. little.  
Early in the morning the brig got under weigh, and I failed in her for Paradise, but was obliged to anchor again at the upper part of the harbour, as the wind failed and the tide was spent. Kinloch then went in the yawl and founded the southernmost passage.

Sunday 24.  
N. W.  
moderate.  
We weighed at day-light and worked through the narrows, but, the wind heading us and the ebb coming down before we got to proper anchorage, we were obliged to return. Captain Kinloch then founded the passages, which are three different ones, caused by a couple of small islands lying between Earl Island and the continent, and I was landed upon Earl Island, on which I walked across, to the north and west shores. I fired a ball, without effect, at a silver fox; and saw much fresh shot of deer, and many geese. The west end of the passage, between that and Diver Island, I observed was very narrow, with a most rapid tide running through it; occasioned by a reef of rocks, which extend a considerable distance from both the islands.

Monday 25.  
W. moderate.  
E. little.  
S. E. little.  
After breakfast I crossed the broadest part of Earl Island, where I saw much fresh shot of deer, and some good paths. At half past four, the brig got under weigh and entered the north tickle, where I boarded her: the wind dying away and heading us at the same time, the tide set us on shore upon Earl Island. A skiff, with a couple of hands from Paradise, fortunately arriving at that instant, enabled us to get out a kedge anchor, and we got off immediately without receiving any damage. Without the assistance of the skiff, this accident might have had serious consequences; for the tide ran too rapidly for us to carry



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

111

ry out an anchor in the brigs yawl alone, and both wind and tide set dead on the shore, which is covered with detached, pointed rocks, a foot or two high. We afterwards got safe through the narrows, and anchored off the north point of Muddy Bay.

1775.  
September.

At day-light we got under fail and endeavoured to get into Sandwich Bay, but were obliged to put back into Muddy-Bay, where we anchored in eleven fathoms of water, over a bottom of black mud. I sent the yawl for the kedge anchor, and went myself with the skiff and kyack, into Dykes River; I paddled in the latter to the head of the tide, where the stream falls over large rocks for a good distance, and empties a sufficiency of water, to receive salmon.

Tuesday 26.  
Wind  
S. E. little.

A clear warm day.

At day-light we got under fail, but were obliged to return again. After breakfast, I went home and found all my family very poorly: at night I returned on board.

Wednes. 27.  
S. W. fresh.

A clear morning, with fog and rain afterwards.

At noon we got under weigh again, but were forced, once more to return; I then landed and walked round the pond at the head of the bay, where I killed a pair of teal, and found a good deer-path. In the evening I went home and stayed all night.

Thursday 28.  
variable.  
little.

A dull day.

At daylight I returned on board, when we immediately weighed and got into Sandwich Bay. At half past one, we came to anchor in Hoop-pole-Cove, when Kinloch and I went in the yawl, and founded the river up to the salmon post. We found a bad shoal below Raspberry Point, but a deep, through narrow channel.

Friday 29.  
N. E.  
moderate.



1775.  
September.  
*Wind little.*

channel, on each side of it. I found all the salmon packed; which produced one hundred and thirty nine tierces of good fish; also, nineteen hogheads and fourteen tierces of what were salted in bulk, which are of an inferior quality. Fourteen of Joseph Friend's traps were found lately, in a cat-path on the north side of the river.

Saturday 30.  
*N. W. little.  
Strong.*

This morning we got the brig up to the salmon-post, moored her with the kedg anchor and landed all the victual-fish.

A fair day.

October.  
Sunday 1.  
*W. S. W.  
fresh.*

We landed all the salt and part of the provisions. At noon taking Jack with me, I went up the East River in a skiff, landed at the head of the tide, and walked by the side of it to the foot of the second pond; we then ascended a high hill on the south side, from whence we had an extensive view of the country. We saw a lake lying on the river, to the eastward of that hill, and several small pools to the northward. On our return, we observed a salmon in the second pond, and found a gooseberry bush on the bank of it, which is the first I have either seen or heard of in the country. From the top of Rodg-hill, I observed two other good streams fall into the river, before it empties into the tide way, and several large marshes by the sides of them. The country is very promising for deer and beavers, and the whole that we went over to day, is so clear of woods and rocks, that I could have galloped a horse all the way from the boat, except the first two hundred yards. In one place there were several acres of ground with long grass growing on it fit for tillage: I tried the soil, and found it a light sand, with a good mixture of black mould, and of a great depth. We killed a porcupine and a spruce-game,

A clear day.



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

113

We landed the remainder of the provisions, and took on board some salmon.

Hard rain all day.

We shipped off forty-eight tierces of salmon.

Small rain, sleet, and fog till noon, and it snowed afterwards.

There was much snow on the ground and trees this morning. We got some firewood on board, and at noon took on board forty-eight tierces. I went to Friend's Point, and there met with another cat-path, with twenty-six traps in it; there is now but one wanting of the whole number which Joseph Friend brought with him.

A cloudy day, with some smart showers of rain.

We took on board, forty-five tierces, and nineteen hogheads of salmon, which were the whole; also, thirty-one empty hogheads.

A clear day, with sharp frost.

We filled some of the water casks, got the traps out of the path, took the people's chests on board, and prepared to fall down the river. I killed three ladies.

A cloudy day.

Being wind-bound we got some firewood on board.

A clear day.

In the morning captain Kinloch and I sounded the shoal again, took marks for avoiding it, and at two in the afternoon, we weighed and towed down to Hoop-pole Cove.

Clear day and sharp frost.

1775.  
October.  
Monday 2.  
*Wind*  
*W. S. W.*  
*strong.*  
Tuesday 3.  
*calm.*

Wednesday 4.  
*W. S. W.*  
*strong*  
*and squally.*

Thursday 5.  
*W. S. W.*  
*moderate.*

Friday 6.  
*N. N. W.*  
*strong and*  
*squally.*

Saturday 7.  
*N. strong.*

Sunday 8.  
*W. little.*



1775.  
October.  
Monday 9.  
Wind N. E.  
Tuesday 10.  
N. N. W.  
fresh.  
strong.  
little.

It snowed fast till two in the afternoon, but at night it was almost gone, and then came on frost.

At nine this morning we got under sail and worked into Sandwich Bay, from thence arrived safe in Muddy Bay, where we came to an anchor at four o'clock. I immediately tailed a trap for a fox and a slip for a deer by the pond side.

A fair day, but it snowed at night.

Wednes. 11.  
calm:

At nine o'clock, captain Kinloch and I went off in the yawl for my house, and took the new skiff in tow, laden with casks. On our arrival there, we were informed that three deer had taken the water in front of the door, about an hour before, and swum down the Tickle into Huntingdon Harbour, where they still remained. Leaving the skiff we pursued, and soon got sight of them, lying to in the middle of the harbour. They made towards us until we got very near; they then made off, and caused a long and severe chase, but at length I killed them all. They proved a stag-gard, a knobler, and an old hind: the quarters and humbles of the whole, weighed four hundred and ninety-six pounds. It is incredible how fast they swim, and how long they can hold it; although the boat rows very well, yet we had hard work to come up with the stag-gard. I also shot a duck, and saw a prodigious number of geese.

N. E.  
moderate.

A fine day.

Thursday 12.  
S. E.

At nine this morning I went in the skiff on board the brig, got under weigh, and brought her through Middle Tickle: at noon she anchored in her birth, and we immediately landed what was for this place.

Moist weather.

The



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

115

The brig was ready to sail for Charles Harbour, but lay wind-bound.

Thick fog till two this afternoon, and much rain afterwards.

I put some traps out for foxes, on the back-shore.

Rain and fog all day. The wind made a very high tide, although the neeps are now in.

Put out some more traps in Laar Cove.

It rained hard all day.

At day-light I went off in the skiff to sound the Tyrconnel Shoal, but it broke so high that I could not venture near it: between it and the North Hare Island is a good channel. The brig came down at noon, when I gave the captain directions for avoiding the shoal, and then went to Huntingdon Island, where I landed and took a short walk. I killed a pair of ducks, shot a yellow fox with my rifle, saw many geese and got home at dark.

Some snow with very cold weather all day.

The people were at work on the kitchen chimney. I took a walk upon Signal Hill, from whence I saw a prodigious number of geese, and afterwards killed one from my door. Jack went in my kyack up the harbour, where he tailed a trap for an otter, and killed a goose, but lost it.

After breakfast I took Jack and his mother with me in a skiff, and made the circuit of Earl Island. I killed a duck, five divers and two spruce game, and returned home after dark.

Frequent showers of small snow.

Drains were dug about the house. Jack went in my kyack up the harbour, tailed two traps for otters, brought a raven out

1775.  
October.  
Friday 13.  
Wind calm.  
N. E. strong.

Saturday 14.  
N. N. E.  
hard.

Sunday 15.  
N. N. E.  
smart.

Monday 16.  
N. by W.  
moderate.

Tuesday 17.  
E. N. E.  
moderate.

Wednesday 18.

Thursday 19.  
E. little.



of that which he tailed before, and killed a pigeon.  
 1775.  
 October. Some snow, fleet, and rain to day.

Friday 20.  
 Wind  
 variable.

After breakfast I took Jack with me in the skiff, and went to Salt Meadow, where we tailed thirteen traps for geese and one for deer. As we were returning, we observed two deer walking along shore downwards. I landed and followed, till I got within shot, and fired twice at the largest, but missed it both times. They then ran round the harbour to my house, where some of the people met and fired at them, which caused them to take the water. Four hands pursued then in a skiff, which fortunately arrived from Paradise at that instant, and killed them both. They proved a broket and a knobler, and weighed three hundred pounds.

Some showers of rain fell to day.

Saturday 21.  
 N. W. little.

This day I had a haunch of venison roasted for the people, and gave them as much porter as they would drink, (having promised the salmoniers a treat;) and intend to do the same every year that they kill a good voyage.

A fine mild day.

Sunday 22.  
 W. S. W  
 moderate.

I was serving out flogs to the people, settling their accounts, and hiring them afresh. Some spruce-game came close to the house, and Jack shot one of them.

Monday 23.  
 W. fresh.

At noon I sent the two coopers, and two sealers up to Paradise, keeping three men, Jack, and the women here. Jack visited his traps, tailed four more and brought a marten. I went to the large trap by Laar Cove, found it struck up by a porcupine, and had a yellow fox in one under Signal Hill. At night, a marten came into a tree close by my house, and I shot it. I named this house *Caribou Castle*.

Dark weather till one o'clock, clear afterwards.

We



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

117

We calked and pay'd the skiff. After breakfast Jack and I went down along shore, tailed two traps for foxes, and shifted one of the others for martens. We also walked some distance up Laar Brook in search of the pond, but did not find it; yet I am sure there is one, as I saw some old beaver-cuttings, and an otter-path by the side of the brook. Jack killed a spruce-game.

Hazy, warm weather.

At day-light, taking the three men and Jack with me in the skiff, I went off for Blackguard Bay to look for a sealing-post, and take up the Otter's anchor; we got the latter, but could not meet with a sealing post to my mind. We lay in the western-arm of Blackguard Bay, near the brook, and passed a pleasant night by the side of a good fire.

Dull, mild weather all day.

At day-light we set off for home, but so great a swell tumbled into the bay, we had great difficulty to row out of it; and it was with the utmost labour we reached Goose Cove by night. There we hauled up the boat and made a fire, by which we passed a very uncomfortable night. We saw a great many ducks going to the southward, and Jack killed a spruce-game.

The fore part of the day was dull; it afterwards snowed hard, and so continued all night.

A great quantity of geese were in Goose Cove this morning. At eight o'clock we set off for home, but with difficulty got to the small point under Black Head, where we hauled up the skiff, made a fire, and stayed an hour; we then set out on foot, but the gale soon after moderating, I sent the people back for the skiff, and walked forwards by myself. I tailed two traps for

1775.  
October.  
Tuesday 24.  
Wind  
W. N. W.  
little.

Wednes. 25.  
N. little.

Thursday 26.  
N. E. fresh.  
hard.  
stormy.

Friday 27.  
N. strong.

smart.



1775.  
October.

for otters under Black Head, shifted a fox-trap, and had a yellow-fox in one of those which I tailed the twenty-fourth instant. The skiff took me in beyond Laar Cove, and we got home at three in the afternoon.

A dark, cold day.

Saturday 28.

Wind  
N. W.  
strong  
and squally.

Jack went and examined his traps, in one of which he had an otter, and another was gone; which I suppose has been carried away by a fox. I took four traps on my back, and tailed three of them for martens along the shore of this harbour, and the other for a fox in a path on the north side of the Great Marsh; I then visited all those which are round Black Head and Laar Cove, tailed two small ones which I left the other day, for foxes, and the large one for deer or bears, on the south side of Great Marsh. I returned home by the back shore, and looked at the traps there, but had nothing in them. My greyhound tree'd a marten, and I shot him through the head with my rifle.

moderate.

Some showers of small snow in the afternoon, but it was clear afterwards

Sunday 29.

calm.

Jack went in my kyack up the harbour, and brought home the trap and slip from Muddy Bay; and also, a marten, a rabbit, and a duck out of his own traps. I went to Laar Cove and fixed chains to the four which I carried out yesterday. We began to make a sod wall round my house; threw the victual fish out to the sun, and stowed fourteen quintals of it in the kitchen.

N. E. little.

A clear, mild day.

Monday 30.

N. E.  
moderate.

Early in the morning Jack went in my kyack, and tailed a couple of traps for foxes, on the north side of Earl Island, where he saw fresh shot of three deer. He afterwards went round his traps



traps on the south side of the harbour; one of which was carried away by a goose, and he had a yellow fox and a large walk in two others. I went round my walk; and one of the traps which were tailed for otters was struck up, and I had a porcupine in another. Several large flocks of ducks flew close past Bocket Point. Finding myself much weakened by wearing flannel shirts, I this day put on a linen one, and intend wearing no others in future.

A clear, mild day.

I went with Jack to Earl Island; we shifted one of his traps there, and saw the fresh slot of a deer. Had linen sheets put upon my bed instead of flannel ones.

A clear, mild day.

I fresh stowed some goods in the store-room, and had a window made for it. This morning the ground was covered four inches with snow, and it snowed very hard all day, with thawing weather.

The window was fixed in the store-room, the food wall was finished, and I had a hundred and five pieces of venison hung up in the kitchen to smoke.

Snowed very hard all day and froze a little in the afternoon.

I went round my traps, in which were a good silver-fox and a marten, and shot a spruce-game; I tailed another trap for foxes, and a slip for a deer. Jack visited his traps on the south shore; he brought a marten and half a goose; the rest, and the whole of another had been eaten out of the traps by foxes. At three this afternoon the Otter arrived from Charles Harbour, from whence she sailed the twenty-second of last month, with thirteen hands to complete the crews here. They informed me, that the gale of wind, which happened here on the

1775.  
October.

Wind W.

W. S. W.

Tuesday 31.

W. S. W.

fresh.

calm.

November.

Wednesd. 1.

N. E.

hard.

Thursday 2.

N. hard.

Friday 3.

N. N. E.

moderate



1775.  
November.

the eleventh of September, reached that place on the twelfth, and did infinite mischief both on this coast, and all round Newfoundland. Our ship the Earl of Dartmouth was driven on shore and greatly damaged, but was got off and repaired; our two shallops were driven on shore; one almost beat to pieces, and the other much damaged; the planter's boat was wrecked; four out of five of Noble and Pinson's vessels were driven on shore and bulged; several of their boats were wrecked in Lance Cove; seven others were driven over to Newfoundland and there lost, together with twenty-eight out of twenty-nine men; Thomas's brig was wrecked; Coghlan's sloop driven on shore; vast quantities of fish spoiled; and every stage and wharf on the coast were washed down, ours among the rest; and that nothing which was afloat, except the Man of War, one of Noble and Pinson's vessels, and this shalloway, had ridden it out. The Otter was near being lost last night; she ran into Berry Island Tickle in the dark, and at low water, grounded and beat a good deal, but fortunately the bottom was smooth sand, and she received no injury.

Dark frosty weather.

Saturday 4.  
Wind N. E.  
moderate.

I was fitting out the crews for the winter. Jack went to his traps on Earl Island, and brought home a rabbit and a spruce-game. A dull frosty day.

Sunday 5.

I finished fitting out the bay crews to day, and sent them off for Paradise in the Otter. Jack brought home his geese traps, and said that a white-bear had gone to the eastward last night: as I judged he would go over the deertrap, I took the boy and went to see; he had gone under two slips, and set his foot upon the jaws of the trap and struck it up, but was not caught: we followed him as far as the last fox trap; one of which was struck up.

A dull day with thaw.

Jack



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

121

Jack visited his traps on Earl Island; two of which were struck up by a wolvering. The sealers were mending their nets and cutting killick-claws.

Small rain all day.

1775.  
November.  
Monday 6.  
*Wind*  
*N. E.*  
*moderate.*

The sealers were mending their nets. At noon I went in a skiff with the Indians, and brought home the two ottertraps which were under Black Head; and in one of which was a good cross-fox. The two farthest foxtraps were robbed, and one of them was struck up. I set a fox-hook, baited with a small bird, and tailed another large trap.

Cloudy, mild weather.

Tuesday 7.  
*E. moderate.*

The sealers were mending their nets, and cutting killick-claws. Jack went round some of my traps; he brought a cross-fox, and the bait was gone off the hook.

Drizzly weather.

Wednesday 8.  
*N. E.*  
*fresh.*

The sealers were employed as yesterday. I selected a net, to have under my own management, and mended it.

Hard rain all day.

Thursday 9.  
*E. N. E.*  
*strong.*

The sealers worked on their craft. Jack walked round my traps, but got nothing. The Indian women began to cover my kyack with new skins.

Moist weather.

Friday 10.

One of the sealers and Jack went to the woody island to shoot ducks; they were obliged to land on the south shore of the harbour, and walk back, not being able to row against the wind: they saw some geese but no ducks, and brought an otter out of one of the traps. I went round my walk, fresh baited all my traps and shifted some. By the weather which

Saturday 11.

*S. E.*  
*strong.*



1775.  
November. has prevailed for some time past, I am afraid that we shall have another bad sealing season.

Hard rain and sleet all day.

Tuesday 14. There has been a continued gale of wind with rain for these three last days, which prevented our stirring from home. The sealers were putting their craft in order, and the women finished my kyack.

Wind  
N. N. E.  
strong.

Wednes. 15. I visited my traps, shifted two, and set a hook for foxes. Jack went round his which were on Earl Island, and brought a yellow-fox and an otter. The sealers were netting all day, and in the evening I sent them for the skiff, which they brought home. Several geese, and a harp were seen to-day.

N. E. fresh

Small snow and rain.

Thursday 16. Jack visited his traps on the south shore, and had the foot of a marten. I sent the sealers in the new skiff to Paradise, to see what was the reason that the Otter did not return. We perceived that all the venison was tainted by the heat of the kitchen; it was washed and brushed and then put into fresh pickle. The sun appeared for a short time this morning, for the first time these sixteen days past; in the afternoon it rained hard, with fog.

N. N. E.  
strong.

Saturday 18. Yesterday it snowed and rained continually, with much wind; but the weather was still worse to-day.

Sunday 19. Taking the wooder with me, I went round my traps and baited three more for foxes; also shifted the two large ones, and had a marten and a mink. Jack visited his traps on Earl Island, where an otter had got out of one; he shot a duck and two pigeons. About ten in the morning the sky cleared for about

calm.

E. by S.  
moderate.

calm.



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

123

about half an hour, but we had thick snow for the rest of the twenty-four hours.

1775.  
November.

Jack went to Earl Island, where he changed an ottertrap.  
It snowed fast all day.

Monday 20.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. moderate*

At six this evening, John Hayes and three of his crew returned in the skiff, and informed me that the Otter had been detained by the wind and weather till this morning; but that she was then in the mouth of Muddy Bay; also, that Thomas Davis (one of his crew) was drowned one night, in obstinately attempting to swim on board the Otter, when she was lying at Paradise.

Tuesday 21.  
*N. by W.*  
*strong.*

It snowed all day, with open weather; and at night froze moderately.

The sealers removed their craft from Brocket Point for fear it should be flooded; as the spring tides rise higher now than usual.

Wednesday 22.  
*N. by W.*  
*hard.*

Much snow, drift, and frost all day.

The sealers went off at day-light to bring down the Otter, and returned with her at noon; I should have sent them off directly to their winter quarters, but they were all drunk. I went round my back-shore traps; in one of which was part of a raven, (the rest had been eaten by a fox) and a raven's claw in another; all the others were frozen.

Thursday 23.  
*N. N. W.*  
*fresh.*

*strong.*

The sun shone for half an hour this morning, being the third time this month, but we had snow in the afternoon.

The weather still continuing bad without any appearance of changing, and the season being far advanced, I determined to keep the sealing crew here, as it is almost impossible for them to go to the place I intended fixing them at, and be prepared

Friday 24.  
*hard.*



1775.  
November. for the seals in proper time. I do not expect they can kill any number at this place, as it is by no means proper for the business; but to move them from this place now, would be attended with serious consequences. We got part of the Otter's lading on shore.

Gentle frost, with some snow.

Saturday 25.  
Wind N.  
light airs  
and calms. We landed the rest of the Otter's lading, and laid her on shore for winter. The sealers began to build their house. I walked round my traps and found several of them robbed by martens, and there were but few foxes stirring. Jack went to Earl Island, and shot a grouse.

Foggy with small snow and thaw.

Sunday 26.  
N. moderate. The sealers were at work on their house.  
Fair with broken clouds: this is the only tolerable day we have had since this month came in.

Monday 27.  
N. N. W.  
fresh. The sealers worked on their house till the evening, when with the assistance of all hands I thwarted and blocked up the Otter. Jack went up the harbour and brought a duck. I visited my traps, in which were a marten and a raven. There was a good run of martens last night.

A cloudy, frosty day, with some snow.

Tuesday 28.  
N. by W. The sealers worked on their house, and mended their nets; at night they put out mine off Bracket Point. Jack went a shooting into the woods, but killed nothing. I visited some of my traps, and found three of them robbed by martens. The wooder dug up the two large ones, which were covered three feet thick with drifted snow.

The sun appeared sometimes, and it froze sharply.

Wednes. 29. The sealers covered in their house, and took possession of it



it this evening. They shifted the net which they put out yesterday, and corked some others. Jack walked to his traps on the south shore, and I visited three of mine, but neither of us got any thing.

A clear sky, with sharp frost.

1775.  
November.  
Wind  
N. by W.  
fresh.  
little.

This morning, the harbour was frozen over with thin ice, but at noon most of it was driven off. The sealers put out three nets; two in the tickle, and one below. Jack went to Earl Island; from whence he brought a trap and a brace of grouse. Two harps and a bedlamer were seen. It snowed most of the day, but did not freeze,

Thursday 30.  
calm.

The sealers put out four nets, and had a harp in that at Bocket Point. Jack went to the woody island, where he saw a brace of white bears, but could not get a shot at them. He brought home the ottertrap and killed a grouse.

December.  
Friday 1.  
Wind  
N. little.  
fresh.  
strong.

The sealers shored up the shalloway, repaired the skiffs, hauled their nets, and had a ranger. Jack and I went round my traps, we fresh baited, and poured some seal oil about them; there had been a very great run of foxes last night, but they would not touch the bait which was salted salmon. We also tailed the two large ones in the slip-places, brought the slips home, and saw the track of a white-bear. Jack shot a grouse.

Saturday 2.  
N. fresh.  
  
N. W.  
moderate.  
W. little.

Frosty weather.

This morning the harbour was full of ice and lolly, and one of the nets fast in it. The sealers hauled most of the rest, but got nothing. Jack visited his traps on the south shore, and I examined mine, but neither of us had any thing. He saw the fresh track of a white-bear. The morning was clear, and after-

Sunday 3.  
S. W. fresh.  
  
S. S. W.  
moderate.

noon



<sup>1775.</sup>  
 { noon dull ; but upon the whole, this was the finest day we have  
 December. had since the last of October.  
 Sharp frost.

Monday 4. The sealers put out two nets, shifted some of those which  
*Wind S.* were out before, and had a jar. Jack brought home the rest  
*S.E. moderate.* of his traps from Earl Island, and killed a duck. I was attack-  
*N. E. fresh.* ed this morning with a severe fit of the gravel.

Foggy, cloudy, mild weather till the evening, when it began to freeze sharply.

Tuesday 5. The sealers put out two more nets, and worked on their  
*W. hard.* craft. I had a very bad night, but was better to-day.  
 Sharp frost, with drift.

Wednesday 6. The sealers hauled their nets, and had a lazarus. Jack and I  
*S. W. fresh.* carried out five traps and tailed them on Signal Hill; I then  
*moderate.* went round my walk. Great numbers of foxes had cruised  
*little.* about last night; they struck up three traps; which is the first  
*calm.* time I have been certain of their touching the baits.

Dull weather with a little snow; sharp frost in the morning, very mild afterwards, and it froze gently again in the evening.

Thursday 7. The sealers worked on their craft. Jack and I visited our  
*N.* traps; I had a good silver-fox, and he a brace of cross-foxes.  
 The deertraps being much drifted over, they were dug up and  
 tailed afresh.

Cloudy, dark weather, with gentle frost.

Friday 8. The sealers hauled their nets, made some killicks, and had a  
*S. S. W.* bedlamer. The mildness of the weather still keeps the seals  
*little.* back. I do not expect them till hard weather sets in; and,  
 as the season is so far advanced, it will freeze so severely, that  
 they



they cannot make any stay with us; and our nets will all be frozen over. Jack went round his traps and killed a spruce-game; he saw four harps, three bedlamers, and the track of a white-bear. I visited my harps and had a yellow-fox.

Dull, mild weather.

The sealers hauled the nets and had a bedlamer. I sent the wooder round my traps, but there was nothing in them. I went along with Jack round his walk; we carried out six more traps, which we tailed for foxes, and saw a prodigious deal of tracking.

A clear day with increasing frost.

The sealers cut out the net at Bocket Point, and had two bedlamers in it; the still part of the harbour having been frozen ever since the third instant. Jack and I took a walk to the top of the high hill on the south side of Great Marsh, from whence we saw two pools which lie upon the Laar. We went up the west side of the hill, which rises gradually and is well clothed with wood; but, as we found the walking very bad, by reason of the great depth and lightness of the snow, I determined to descend on the east side, being much deeper, and where but few trees grow: we got on very well for a little way, but coming to the top of a precipice, we found ourselves to be in a very unpleasant situation; for we could not get far, either to the right or the left, nor was it possible to mount the hill again, on account of its steepness and the depth of the snow. We were therefore reduced to the alternative, either of remaining where we were to perish with cold, or of dropping over the precipice, which was at least twenty feet high, at the risk of breaking our bones on the fragments of rocks beneath, unless they were sufficiently covered with snow to break our fall. On searching my pockets, I found  
a fathom

1775.  
December:

Saturday 9:

S.

W.

N. W.

N. moderate.

Sunday 10.

S. little.



{  
 1775.  
 December.

*Wind*  
*S. little.*

a fathom of cod-line, one end of which I tied to a small birch tree, which grew close to the top, eased myself down over the edge, and then dropped as soft as on a feather-bed; and Jack followed in the same manner: our guns, rackets, and hatchets, having been previously thrown down. We soon after came into Laar Cove, and returned home along the back-shore, on which we found a yellow-fox and a marten in two of my traps.

A clear day, with sharp frost.

Monday 11.  
*S. W. little.*

The sealers hauled their nets, but got nothing: they saw a large white-bear in Laar Cove and sent me word, but before I got there he was gone: I had a yellow-fox; three more had got out of other traps which are old and bad; one was struck up and three were robbed. I tailed four more, shifted the spring-hook, and brought the cod-hook home. Jack visited his traps; he killed a spruce-game, and brought a leg of a silver-fox; the rest had been eaten by two wolves.

Sharp frost.

Tuesday 12.  
*W. S. W.*  
*hard.*  
*S. W. hard.*

Jack and I visited the traps; six of his in succession were struck up and robbed by a white-bear, and all mine were drifted over. I put out two more, and a snare for a rabbit. The sealers were making killicks, but could not examine the nets, there being too much wind.

Sharp frost with haze.

Wednesd. 13.  
*N. fresh.*  
*N. N. W.*  
*fresh.*

The harbour and tickle are full of lolly, and the ice is firm from the upper end of Salt Meadow, to the westernmost part of this point. Jack went to his traps; the bear had been again, struck up one, and was caught in the next; which he had carried into the woods, where the boy came up with, and shot him. He was a cub of last year, and weighed, when whole, eighty-five pounds; the quarters only fifty-five.

I took



I took one of the sealers with me and went round my walk, in which I put out another trap, shifted the two large ones, and tailed them with baits for bears: one trap being broken I brought it home; no foxes stirring. The sealers could not get a net into the water for ice and lolly.

A clear day with hard frost.

The sealers hauled their nets; two of them were driven, which they brought on shore, and had a ranger; they saw one harp. Jack and I went round our traps; one of his was carried away, but he could not tell where, or by what: nothing had been near mine. The lolly is all driven off again. I have now twenty-eight traps in my walk; and Jack has twelve in his.

Hard frost with dull hazy weather, threatening snow.

The harbour and tickle, are covered with lolly again. I sent one of the sealers with Jack to look for his lost trap, which they found with a cross-fox in it; they tailed a large one for bears, and three more small ones for foxes. I staid at home, and employed myself all day in papering the dining-room. One of the sealers went round my traps, and tailed another; but there was no sign of foxes.

A clear day, with sharp frost.

All the water here about, except in the strength of the tide, was frozen this morning, so that we have now no chance of seals. I sent one of the sealers round my walk, who put out two more traps, but got nothing. I went with Jack to his, and put out three more. From thence, I attempted to cross the woods to Muddy Bay, but, finding the distance greater, and the walking worse than I expected, I turned back.

A clear day, with severe frost.

1775.  
December.  
Wind N. W.  
fresh.

Thursday 14.  
W. fresh.

S. W. fresh.

Friday 15.  
N. N. W.  
strong.

Saturday 16.  
moderate.



- {  
 1775.  
 December.  
 Sunday 17.  
 Wind S. W.  
 moderate.
- No water to be seen, except round the small islands above, in a small part of Cartwright Tickle, and most part of Sandwich Tickle.
- A clear day with severe frost.
- Monday 18.  
 W. S. W.  
 little.  
 N. N. E.  
 little.
- The sealers tried for some of their nets, but could not find any. Jack and I visited our traps; I shifted four of mine, but had nothing; he brought in two cross foxes. I burnt one of my fingers with tailing a trap.
- A clear day, with severe frost.
- Tuesday 19.  
 W. S. W.  
 little.
- The sealers tried for their nets, but found only one. Jack and I went round our traps; I had a marten and a raven.
- Dull day, severe frost, with a little snow.
- Wednesday 20.  
 S. little.  
 N. E. little.
- The sealers tried for their nets, but found none. We examined the traps and found a silver-fox, and a yellow one; two of mine were robbed and struck up, and I had an excellent course after a fine silver-fox; but the ice being smooth, the dog could not keep his feet at the turns, which were a dozen at least.
- A clear day with small frost.
- Thursday 21.  
 S. W.  
 moderate.
- We had a capital silver-fox, a good cross-fox, and a marten in the traps, and shot a spruce-game. Many foxes had been in my walk, and several of my traps were robbed. I gave out twenty-one traps to the sealers. I have now thirty-one in my walk, and Jack has nineteen in his.
- Friday 22.  
 N. N. W.  
 fresh.
- Jack and I visited our traps; he shot a brace of spruce-game. Two of the sealers went to Muddy Bay with eight traps, which they tailed there; and they saw great plenty of tracks of white-bears and foxes. Two others were cutting cat-paths from the south side of the harbour.

It



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

131

It snowed all day, and in the evening it drifted also; moderate frost.

1775.  
December.

On visiting our traps we observed that most of them were drifted over so much, that they could not strike up. Two sealers carried out some traps and tailed them below Black Head. These people I shall distinguish by the name of the eastern furriers, and the others by that of the western. John Hayes (the head man) took charge of the deathfall path, and built some deathfalls in it. One of my traps is so buried in drift, that I am not likely to see it again before May.

Saturday 23.  
Wind  
N. by E.  
W. S. W.  
S. moderate.

A clear day, with severe frost, which froze up our well, and obliged us to melt snow for water.

Jack and I looked at our traps and each of us brought in a yellow-fox. The sealers, according to custom, began to usher in Christmas, by getting shamefully drunk.

Sunday 24.  
S. W.

Severe frost, with a clear sky.

W. little:

Jack and I went round our traps; he killed four spruce-game, and I shot one. All the sealers drunk again.

Monday 25.  
calm.  
S. S. W.  
little.  
N. E.  
hard.

Snowed till two o'clock, drifted hard afterwards; but froze very little.

I gave up three of my traps to the eastern furriers. Jack went into the woods a shooting, and killed a spruce-game.

Tuesday 26.  
N. N. E.

It snowed and drifted hard all day.

S. E. hard.

At noon, Jack and I went round our traps; nothing had been near mine, but one of them was so much drifted over, that I could not find it. I tailed a spring snare for a fox. Jack had a cross-fox and a yellow one in the same trap, but either a wolf, or a wolvering had eaten the cross-fox.

Wednesd. 27.  
S. W. strong,

It snowed, and drifted till noon; severe frost all day.

moderate.



1775.  
December.  
Thursday 28.  
*Wind*  
*N. smart.*

All hands went round the traps: one of Jack's was carried away, but by what he could not tell; Hayes had a wolvering; the western furriers saw the flot of five deer, near Muddy Bay; Jack gave up seven of his traps to the furriers.

*fresh.*

It drifted till the evening: a clear day with severe frost.

Friday 29.  
*N. fresh.*

Jack, the western furriers, and I, visited our traps, but very few foxes had been near them. I found one of mine, which had been drifted over lately.

A cloudy day, with some drift and severe frost.

Saturday 30.  
*N. by W.*  
*moderate.*

All hands went round the traps; I shifted several of mine, but had nothing; Jack brought in a marten, the eastern furriers, a good silver-fox; and the western ones, the leg of another; the rest of him had been eaten by a wolf, which carried the trap half a mile.

A very fine, pleasant day: it was clear, with sharp frost, but not too severe.

Sunday 31.  
*S.*

Jack and I went round our traps; he had a yellow-fox, and shot a spruce-game.

*S. S. W.*  
*little.*

Fine weather as yesterday.

1776.  
January.  
Monday 1.  
*variable.*

*little.*

The ice was cut about the shalloway to day, to prevent it from lifting her. All hands went round our traps, and as I was returning along the back shore, four wolves came up the ice, round Black Head, and pointed for me, but afterwards turned into Laar Cove, in which I had ten traps; I went through the woods into the pass to Great Marsh, and there should have had a good chance for one of them, if the snow had not fallen off the trees, into the pan of my gun: they took no notice of any of the traps, but went into the woods to the southward.

*N. by E.*  
*fresh.*

The new year set in with a very fine day.



Two hands sawing a flock for foxboards, and two others were at work on the ice about the shalloway. The eastern furriers went round their walk. The wolves returned the same way they went, two of them got into traps in my walk, and the other two into some in that of the furriers; but three of them broke the traps and got out, and the other went clear off with his. Jack and one of the western furriers visited their traps; the latter brought a good silver-fox, a yellow one, and a foot of another; he had four more traps robbed: no foxes going any where else. I walked across Earl Island, and from thence down the north shore to the north-west point, then crossed the barrens back to the bight within the woody island home again, but saw very little feeding of any kind. I observed, that all Sandwich Bay was firm, but there was still some open water in the tickles.

An exceeding fine day; the sun was so hot, that it actually made water upon a rock, at nine o'clock this morning, by melting the snow.

All hands went round our traps. I observed, that one of the wolves which escaped from a trap yesterday, had bled a good deal and had been followed by a fresh one. Another had gotten into a trap in the east walk, and carried it off into the woods; in following him, the furriers found that which carried off the traps yesterday: it was a young, white bitch, which another wolf had killed, and eaten part of her loins, then buried her in the snow.

Cloudy, mild weather, with a little snow.

I sent John Hayes and one of the western furriers to reconnoitre the country about Cape North, and the rest of us went round our traps. The eastern furriers followed the wolf which

1776.  
January:  
Tuesday 2.  
Wind  
calm.

S. W. fresh.

Wednes. 3.  
N. by W.

Thursday 4.  
S. W.  
moderate.



1776.  
January.

which carried off the trap yesterday, and met with it near Goose Cove; it proved a grizzled bitch, weighed forty-nine pounds, stood twenty-seven inches high, and, from her nose-end to her rump, measured three feet seven inches. Another wolf followed my track of yesterday, to seven of my traps, one of which he struck up, but would not meddle with the rest: I carried out a trap which a wolf broke on Tuesday, and tailed it, and two others in a triangle, on purpose for wolves, baiting with the shoulder of a wolf. The western furrier had a yellow-fox. I had a loin of wolf, and part of a loin of white-bear roasted for my dinner; the former was the sweetest, but the latter, by much the tenderest of the two.

A clear, severe day.

Friday 5.  
Wind S. W.  
moderate.

All hands went round the traps; I had a yellow-fox in one, and a marten had robbed another: no sign of any thing else.

Weather as yesterday.

Saturday 6.  
calm.  
S. S. E.  
little.

Early this morning, the two men whom I sent to the cape land, returned with information that they had seen a great deal of fresh shot of deer, and many tracks of white-bears. They had walked all night, foreseeing bad weather. The rest of us visited our traps, and Jack killed a brace of spruce-game.

A dark morning with fog on the hill tops, and it snowed all the rest of the day.

Sunday 7.  
N. E.

Hard gales with much snow, drift, and severe frost.

Monday 8.  
E. N. E.  
moderate.

All hands visited their traps; Hayes had a marten, one of Jack's traps was gone, and the western furriers had a raven eaten out of one of their traps, by a wolf; they saw the tracks of three.

Thick, moist snow; mild day.

Sent



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

135

The wooder went to my traps, and the rest of the people visited their own. Jack shot a brace of spruce-game. The western furriers did not return at night.

The morning was tolerable, but it snowed, and drifted very hard afterwards.

1776.  
January:  
Tuesday 9.  
Wind  
S. W. fresh.  
hard.

Jack visited his traps and had a marten. The western furriers returned about two o'clock this afternoon; the weather was so bad yesterday, they could not get back.

It snowed, and drifted a good deal in the morning; afterwards it cleared up, drifted but little, and froze moderately.

Wednesday 10.  
S. smart.  
fresh.

The eastern furriers, Jack, and I went our rounds; the former had a cross-fox, and a yellow one had been eaten by a wolf, out of one of the three traps, which I tailed on the fourth instant; he had also eaten the shoulder of the wolf, but left the fox's head, which I placed in the middle for a bait. Hayes and the rest of his crew were employed in bringing the seal-nets from where they lay, and coiling them on the heads of some empty hogheads before my door. There have been so much snow and drift of late, that we cannot keep our traps clear.

Thursday 11.  
N. W. fresh.

Severe frost, with drift, and much snow.

All hands went round the traps; a yellow-fox was caught by the nose last night, in the one, out of which the fox was eaten yesterday. The wolf came again, and was caught in one of the others, which held him till I came and shot him through the head. On examination, I found him to be a very stout, old, grizzled dog, with one fore-foot cut to the bone and festered; being one of those that broke out and escaped on the second instant. I had also a good cross-fox in another. Great plenty of foxes stirring every where, and some wolves had been about Muddy Bay last night.

Friday 12.  
S. little.

S. W. little.

A clear



1776.  
January.  
Saturday 13.

A clear morning with severe frost, it snowed from noon, and then the frost abated.

*Wind*  
*N.W. strong.*

One of the eastern furriers, Jack, and I visited our traps; Jack had two yellow-foxes. The western furriers went out, but the severity of the weather drove them home again. All the animals which we have caught since the new year commenced, have been quite lean: what we had before, were very fat. The frost was so severe to day, that, although Jack brought his fox home alive, he was froze quite hard, from his nose end to his eyes, and his tongue was much frost-burnt. This has been the severest day we have yet had. Stopping to fresh tail a trap was at the risk of fingers and toes: for the instant a bare hand came in contact with a cold trap, it was burnt almost equal to what it would have been by a red hot one; and it was impossible to keep our eyes open, without continually rubbing them, for the lashes froze together the instant they touched each other. Such severe weather totally destroys all scent; for I have observed foxes pass close to leeward of a good bait, and not wind it; for, if they had, I should have known by the alteration of their step. There is also another disadvantage from the severity of the weather; the snow becomes as light and fine as meal, and drifts with every puff of wind, so firmly over the traps, that they cannot strike up.

A clear day, with drift.

Sunday 14.  
*W. strong.*

Clear in the morning, and snowed in the afternoon, with severe frost, and much drift.

Monday 15.  
*W. smart.*

All hands went round the traps, which were found drifted up; I had a raven's beak in one, and a marten had been caught in the spring-snare, but carried it off by cutting the line. My feet were on the point of freezing the whole time I was out, although



although they were well defended by flannel and Indian boots: the little finger of my left hand was burnt from end to end, by touching a trap as I was tailing it; but I soon took the frost out by the immediate application of snow. This accident brought a couplet of Hudibras to my recollection: he says,

“And many dangers shall environ,

“The man who meddles with cold iron;”

which so tickled my fancy, that I could not help repeating it all the rest of the day.

I never saw so great a run of foxes as there was in my walk last night; but it was impossible for a trap to strike up. Nor did I ever in all my life experience so severe a frost as to-day, which made me regret the want of a thermometer. The sky was clear, and the snow drifted smartly.

We again visited the traps, and the eastern furriers had a yellow-fox.

A clear day, but dull in the evening; it froze hard in the morning, but as the day advanced the frost decreased.

On visiting our traps we found one was broken in Muddy Bay by a wolf. The eastern furriers had a yellow-fox; very few going last night. I tailed another snare where the one was cut away the fifteenth instant. All the ticks are froze up with the late severe weather, except a few small holes in the strength of the tides.

A clear fine day.

Hard gales with much snow and drift; it froze moderately.

All hands went round our traps; I shifted five of mine, and Jack had a marten; they were all drifted up.

A clear day, much drift and sharp frost.

VOL. II.

T

We

1776.  
January.

Tuesday 16.  
Wind S. W.  
moderate.

Wednes. 17.  
N. N. E.  
little.

Thursday 18.  
N. E.

Friday 19.  
W. smart.



1776.  
January.  
Saturday 20.  
*VVind*  
*W. fresh.*

We examined the traps as usual, and Jack went for a spring snare, which I tailed on Earl Island the second instant; but a marten being caught in the snare had carried it off also. The tickles are opened again by the spring tides.

Much drift and severe frost in the morning, more moderate afterwards, and a fine evening.

Sunday 21.  
*W. moderate.*

A clear, pleasant day, with severe frost. I made preparations for a cruise on a party of pleasure.

Monday 22.

At half past seven this morning, taking four men with me, and our provisions on two Nescaupick sleds, one drawn by two Newfoundland dogs, the other by two of the men by turns, I set off for Isthmus Bay, and arrived there at half past three o'clock. We went to the best inn in the place, which was a spot of strong wood, under a hill on the west side, and there made a good fire, by which we lay. By the way, we met with two cross-foxes in a couple of my traps, and saw a silver-fox by the South Hare Island, and also some old tracks of wolves.

*N. W.*

*N. little.*

Clear, mild weather all day, and till midnight.

Tuesday 23.  
*N. E. hard.*

At one o'clock this morning, it began to blow, snow, and drift exceedingly hard, insomuch that we could not go out of the wood.

Wednes. 24.  
*N. W. strong.*  
*moderate.*

*calm.*

At five this morning the gale and drift abated, but it continued to snow till ten o'clock; we then went out, crossed the bay and walked upon the cape land, but saw neither deer nor fresh foot; from which I conclude that they are gone upon the outer islands. From the top of Mount Marten I could not see any water at sea, although I could plainly discern Wolf Island, which is thirteen leagues off. We returned to our quarters at three in the afternoon, when it began to snow again, and



and held it all night. We observed, that a fox had been very near the fire; and, although the dogs were tied up there, he had the impudence to gnaw a hole in a bag and carry off a piece of pork.

1776.  
January:

It continued to snow till half past ten this morning, when it cleared up and we set off homewards. The fox came again last night, and we having secured our provisions, he revenged himself by cutting the harness from the sled, and carrying it off; together with a racket, which distressed us not a little, however we repaired the loss in the best manner we could. The day was severe, the wind in our faces, and the snow soft, which made it laborious walking. Finding the people could not keep pace with me, I pushed forward by myself, and felt very stout until I passed Black Head; but then, the snow growing lighter and deeper, (by being sheltered from drift) I sunk up to my knees even in Indian rackets, and soon was tired so completely, that it was with the utmost difficulty I got home; and even when within gun-shot of my own house, I was almost ready to lie down and give it up. I got home at half past five in the evening, and sent four men to meet the others, who did not get in till eight o'clock, and were as much tired as myself; had I not sent them assistance, they most likely would have perished. The distance from hence to Isthmus Bay, I judge to be fifteen miles. A good silver-fox was brought out of one of my traps on Monday, and Jack had a white one on Wednesday.

Thursday 25.

Wind  
calm.

N. N. W.  
fresh.

A clear day, with low drift, and severe frost.

Hayes and Jack visited their traps, and each of them had a marten.

Friday 26.  
N. W. fresh.

Some snow and drift, with sharp weather.

All hands went round our traps; the western furriers had

Saturday 27.

T 2

one



- { 1776.  
 January.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. W.*  
*little.*  
*N.*  
*hard.*
- one carried away, and four of mine were struck up; there were a good many foxes going.  
 Dark, mild weather till one o'clock, and then snowed, drifted and froze very hard for the rest of the twenty-four hours.
- Sunday 28.  
*N. fresh.*
- Dull, severe weather. Notwithstanding the weather is so extremely severe, yet the cold feels healthy and pleasant; much more so than the winters of Europe; nor does it ever cause a person to shake.
- Monday 29.  
*N. N. W.*  
*fresh.*
- All hands went round the traps; the eastern furriers had a grizzled wolf, the western ones found the trap which they lost on Saturday, with the toe of a fox in it.  
 A clear day, with sharp frost, but very warm and pleasant in the sun, and under the wind.
- Tuesday 30.  
*N. W.*  
*strong.*
- We visited our traps again to-day, and the western furriers had a wolverine: several foxes had been going about the traps, but I cannot keep them in order by reason of the snow drifting so much.  
 Hazy weather, with much drift, and sharp frost.
- Wednesday 31.  
*W. little.*
- Upon examining our respective walks, I had a cross-fox, and Jack shot a spruce-game. The eastern furriers took four traps out of Hayes's cat-path down towards Goose Cove.  
 Clear the fore part of this day, and the latter part hazy, with severe frost the whole of it.
- February.  
 Thursday 1.  
*calm.*  
*W. little.*
- The business of this day was as follows: the eastern furriers had a cross-fox and carried out two more traps from the cat-path. Also, Jack shot a spruce-game. A prodigious number of foxes had been every where. The glare of the snow was offensive to my eyes to-day, for the first time.  
 Clear, and very warm till the evening, when it became dull and snowed.
- All



All hands visited their traps; Jack had a good silver-fox; a great run last night again, but they are very shy at the traps.

Clear, till noon, cloudy the rest of the day, and a little snow in the evening.

1776.  
February:  
Friday 2.  
*Wind calm.*  
*W. fresh.*  
*calm.*

The eastern furriers, Jack and I, visited our traps but got nothing; one of the western men attempted to go his round but the severity of the weather obliged him to turn back. I returned by the back-shore and had great difficulty to stem the wind; and in crossing Signal Hill, my whole forehead was much burnt, but on the application of snow, it went off again.

A clear sky; it drifted very hard, and froze severely.

Saturday 3.  
*W. strong.*  
*N. W. hard.*

Much drift in the morning, but it abated afterwards, and the frost was severe all day.

Sunday 4.  
*N. N. W.*  
*strong.*

All hands went round the traps. A great many foxes were going every where last night, but they were very shy; they dug at several of my traps. I killed a spruce-game with ball, and missed a grouse.

Cloudy till noon, and clear afterwards, with intense frost all day.

Monday 5.  
*S.*  
*W. N. W.*  
*little.*  
*calm.*

All hands went their rounds; the eastern furriers had a wolf, and one of them burnt his ear. A great number of foxes were going in my walk, but they were all very shy. At night William Mather (the head cooper) came down from Paradise to desire two men might be sent there, to assist the crews; he set off this morning about half past nine o'clock.

A clear sky, with intense frost.

Tuesday 6.  
*S. little.*  
*calm.*  
*N. W. little.*

The furriers visited their traps, but got nothing; I stayed at home to dispatch the cooper.

Continual snow, and the frost abated.

Wednes. 7.  
*N. W.*  
*moderate.*

The



1776.  
February.  
Thursday 8.  
*Wind*  
*N. by E.*  
*moderate*

The cooper, with one furrier from each walk set out for Paradise. There are now only Martin Kidney, Patrick Hayes, Jack, and myself left with traps; for I took off John Hayes from the cat-path on the first instant, and abandoned it, as it did not answer. We all took our respective walks, and I had a yellow fox.

Dark, mild weather with a little snow.

Friday 9.  
*N. fresh.*

Jack and I went our rounds: there were not many foxes going last night, or their tracks were drifted up.

A good deal of snow and drift, with moderate frost.

Saturday 10.  
*N. moderate.*  
*calm:*

Early in the morning I was attacked with a violent complaint in my bowels, and continued so all day, but in the evening I was better. Jack went round my traps and his own, but got nothing: Martin Kidney had a marten; and a wolvering had carried one of his traps a long way into the woods, and at last had eaten himself out.

Clear, with sharp frost.

Sunday 11.  
*N. E.*  
*hard.*

I was very indifferent all this day and did not get up till four in the evening; but after eating a comfortable mess of wolf broth, with a little of the boiled meat, I became somewhat better.

It snowed and drifted hard all day.

Monday 12.  
*N. strong.*  
*moderate.*

Jack and I went round our traps, but got nothing; they were all drifted up, and one of mine is buried so deep, that I shall scarce find it till the middle of May.

A clear day, with sharp frost, and much drift in the morning.

Tuesday 13.  
*S.*

All hands visited their traps; the western furrier had a yellow-fox, and, Jack and I had a marten each. He afterwards went



went to Diver Island, where he saw the tracks of many foxes, one of a white-bear and two of wolves; and in Sandwich Tickle, he saw several winter seals. The eastern furrier and another man went to Huntingdon Island, but saw nothing.

A clear day, with severe frost.

All hands went their rounds: Jack had a fine silver-fox, I had a cross-fox, and P. Hayes a yellow one. Jack brought home two traps and carried them to Diver Island, where he tailed them for foxes.

A clear day, with hard frost.

Early this morning I sent Martin and J. Hayes on a cruise to White-bear River; another man went to Martin's traps, and the rest of us visited our own. P. Hayes had a yellow-fox. Jack carried another trap to Diver Island, and I shifted several of mine.

A clear, severe day.

P. Hayes, Jack, and I went round our traps; Jack brought home three of his from the south side of the harbour, and had a good cross-fox on Diver Island. In the evening, a wolf came before my door, I laid the greyhound on him, and followed him with my gun in hopes the dog would bay him, but the wolf made a running fight, and the dog durst not close with him.

Very mild weather all day; dull and lowering till the evening, it then snowed fast in small flakes.

Jack, P. Hayes, and I went round our traps; the former carried the three which he brought home yesterday to Diver Island. As I was returning home, I discovered a wolf at one of Hayes's traps in Great Marsh; I watched him with my glass, and

1776.  
February.  
Wind  
W. moderate.

Wednes. 14.  
W. little.  
N. W. fresh.

Thursday 15.  
W. fresh.  
S. W. fresh.  
S. fresh.

Friday 16.  
calm.  
S. W.  
N. W.  
N. N. W.  
little.

Saturday 17.  
W. strong.



1776.  
February.

*Wind  
fresh.*

*W. fresh.*

*N. W.  
strong.*

and saw him go a great number of times round it, trying to rob it from every side, but without accomplishing his purpose; he then went to another, which he tried in the same manner, but not so long, and afterwards turning into Laar Cove, took my footing, and robbed six of my traps in succession, by digging at the backs of them. I waylaid him at the seventh, and waited for him as long as the severity of the frost would permit me, and should have killed him, could I have remained there a little longer; but being almost frozen stiff, I walked gently towards him, and when he perceived me, he went off into the woods. I lost another trap in the drift.

A clear day, with very sharp frost and much drift both morning and evening.

Sunday 18.  
*W. by N.  
hard.*

After breakfast, I took Jack with me and went round my traps, in expectation of finding the wolf in one of them, but was disappointed.

It froze and drifted so very hard, that we had great difficulty in getting home again.

Monday 19.  
*W. N. W.  
strong*

The weather was so bad to-day, that we durst not venture our noses out of the house, for fear they should not find their way in again.

Tuesday 20.

*fresh.*

P. Hayes, Jack, and I went to our traps; the former saw a wolf in Great Marsh, and two others were all round, and even walked over my house last night; one of them visited some of my traps, robbed the spring snare, and cut the line it was tied by. Three were about Jack's traps on Diver Island: in short, they are now so very plentiful, that their tracks are to be met with every where. This afternoon, the two men, whom I sent out on Thursday last, returned without killing any thing: they saw a stout white-bear on Sandwich Bay the day



day they left this place, and pursued him to Red Island, and then went to the boat-builder's house at Paradise. The next day they went down the bay, and lay on the north side of Cooper's Cove; and on Saturday they got to White-bear River, where they saw much shot of deer. All Sunday and Monday they were confined to their fire-side by bad weather, or they think they should have stood a good chance for some venison. This morning, they left White-bear River, their provisions being expended. They saw the fresh tracks of wolves every where.

A clear day and severe frost with some drift.

All hands visited their traps; some wolves had been round them all, and P. Hayes had an old grizzled one. At three o'clock in the afternoon, as I was standing at the door, I observed a wolf going down the tickle, by the side of the water which is not frozen, and stop at the lower end. Taking my gun and dog I went towards him; but he never took the least notice of the dog, until he got within a few yards of him, and then went off in a gentle canter, making a running fight: the dog soon left him and went to the water side; at the same time I saw Jack creep down and fire a shot, which I supposed was at a seal. When I returned home, the boy soon after came in and informed me, that the wolf had chased a deer into the water, and that it was still there. I went with him immediately, and shot it through the head: it proved an old, dry hind, was with calf and very fat; the head and carcass weighed one hundred and fifty-five pounds.

Dull, mild weather with much drift.

Jack and I went round our traps, and he brought home three, which were all that remained on the south side of the harbour. Thank God, I had some venison for dinner to-day;  
VOL. II. U having

1776.  
February.

Wednes. 21.  
*Wind.*  
*W. S. W.*  
*strong.*

Thursday 22.  
*N. N. W.*  
*hard.*



1776.  
February.

having scarce tasted any thing for these ten weeks past, except white-bear, wolves, and foxes. I have so great a dislike to salted meat, that I would rather eat any animal whatsoever that is fresh, than the best beef or pork that is salted.

A clear day; severe frost with much drift.

Friday 23.

Wind  
W. S. W.  
fresh.

All hands visited their traps. A great many foxes and wolves had been in Huntingdon Harbour, and about Diver Island; all the traps at the latter place were robbed, and many of the others; but they were so much drifted over that they could not strike up. Jack carried out and tailed those which he brought home yesterday.

W. N. W.  
little.

Severe frost and clear till noon, dull and mild afterwards.

Saturday 24.

N. W.  
moderate.

I went with Jack round Diver Island: a wolf had visited several of his traps, and had been caught in the last, but had got out again. At the west end of the island we met with the fresh slot of a deer, which I followed to the top of the westernmost hill, where I observed a wolf had attacked a deer; and, from observing some ravens, I believe he had killed it in the woods on the north side; but the weather then coming on so exceedingly bad, I made the best of my way home, and was met by four men who were in quest of me. After some difficulty in finding the road we arrived safe. I observed that numbers of foxes and martens traverse the woods on that island, in quest of spruce-game and rabbits; which, from their tracks, must be very plentiful. P. Hayes looked at my traps and his own, and brought a rabbit out of one of mine. Martin went to Muddy Bay, and saw the fresh slot of a deer at the narrows. Jack was frost-burnt on one of his wrists, but the application of snow soon took it off.

stormy.

A clear morning, but afterwards dull, and at one o'clock it began to blow and drift excessively hard. A severe frost all day.

Jack



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

147

Jack saw several bedlamers in Cartwright Tickle.  
A clear day, with severe frost.

1776.  
February.  
Sunday 25.

All hands visited their traps: some foxes and a wolf had been at several of mine, and the latter robbed six. I shifted three small, and one of the large ones. The western furrier brought the wolverine which ate himself out of a trap on the tenth instant. He also went upon the south-west part of Earl Island in quest of deer, but saw none, nor any fresh shot; nor could he perceive that they ever made any stop there, but crossed in a line between Mealy Mountains and the high land of Dykes River. Plenty of wolves had been about Diver Island, and below Black Head.

Monday 26.  
*Wind calm.*

*W. little.*

*S. little.*

Clear, with severe frost until the afternoon; cloudy and mild afterwards.

All hands went round their traps. Wolves visit them every night, but are shy; when they can rob them from behind, they do; if not, they leave them. I caught a grouse alive in my hands, on Signal Hill, as it was sleeping with its head under its wing, and tethered it behind one of my traps, and tailed the other large one for a wolf.

Tuesday 27.  
*W. strong.*

Cloudy, mild, thawing weather; the snow wet and a little rotten. This is the first thaw which we have had since the twenty-fifth of November.

*S. W.  
moderate.*

P. Hayes, Jack, and I went to our traps: the former had a yellow-fox; several had been in his walk, and some wolves round all. A marten had carried off the grouse which I tethered yesterday, and I saw three more on Signal Hill. At six in the evening all Smith's crew came down to make a complaint against him.

Wednesday 28.  
*calm.*

*N. E. hard.*

Cloudy till two in the afternoon, then it began to snow hard, which continued for the remainder of the day: gentle frost.



1776.  
February.  
Thursday 29.  
Wind S. E.  
moderate.

All hands, except myself, went to their traps, and Martin had a lead-coloured fox. Early in the morning I sent Jack in quest of the grouse which I saw yesterday, and he soon returned with them all. I stayed at home to hear the complaints of the builders' crew, and to write to him on the subject.

Cloudy, mild, thawing weather all day; but in the evening it began to snow and freeze.

March.  
Friday 1.  
N. hard.

Jack went to one of his traps on Earl Island and brought a rabbit: on examining it, I find the white coat is an additional one which it got in autumn, and will lose it again in spring; it is composed of long, coarse, king-hairs: the summer fur-coat remaining underneath, and retaining its colour.

Clear, sharp, frosty weather, with much drift all day.

Saturday 2.  
N. W.  
moderate.

At sun-rise I sent the Paradise people away. All hands went round their traps, but most of them were drifted up, several robbed, and one of mine was struck up by a wolf: many foxes had been in Muddy Bay, and plenty of wolves in the other walks. Jack saw the flot of a large herd of deer, which had gone down Sandwich Tickle, and several wolves after them.

A clear day, with sharp frost.

Sunday 3.  
N. N. W.  
little.

strong.

little.

Martin and P. Hayes walked this morning to the back of Earl Island in quest of deer, where they saw much fresh flot, and the tracks of many wolves; the latter went afterwards to his traps and brought a cross-fox. Jack looked at some of his own traps, and my two large ones; he saw some more fresh flot of deer in Diver Tickle.

Dull, sharp, frosty weather all day; it drifted hard the middle part of it, and was clear at night.

Monday 4.  
W. moderate.

All hands went round their traps: Jack found the carcass of a seal buried in the snow on Diver Island. Wolves and foxes having



having frequented the place a good deal, he tailed a couple of traps near it. Martin returned over part of Earl Island, in hopes of meeting with deer, but saw none: many foxes had been in Muddy Bay. I had the snow thrown off my house; it being drifted over very high.

1776.  
March.  
Wind  
W. S. W.  
strong.  
moderate.

Clear till noon, then grew hazy, and drifted till the evening. Severe frost all day.

I went round my traps; a wolf had been in one of them, and after carrying it to some distance into the woods, in which he was much hampered: he had gnawed down several young trees as thick as my ankle; and got out, with the loss of one of his toes.

Tuesday 5.  
N. W. hard.

Severe frost, with much drift all day.

I sent four hands off early this morning, to Huntington, and Bald Island in quest of deer. Jack and I went round our traps; I had a marten, and tailed two traps in my walk, which P. Hayes brought yesterday out of his.

Wednes. 6.  
S. little.  
S. E. fresh.

Dull, with sharp frost till noon, which then abated, and it began to snow; at three o'clock it changed to small hail; and at five cleared up, and proved a mild evening.

Jack went round his traps, and I examined half of mine; when, meeting the deer hunters, and the walking being exceedingly bad, I returned with them. They met with the fresh shot of six deer yesterday, soon after they got upon Huntington Island, and followed them to the eastward, until the weather forced them to take shelter in the woods. This morning the snow was so rotten, they could not walk on the Island; therefore, they made the best of their way home. There was so free a thaw last night, that the roof of my house leaked, and much snow was gone off the ground by day-break.

Thursday 7.  
S. E.  
strong  
N. W. smart.

moderate.

The



1776.  
March.

The weather continued mild till ten this morning, when we had a smart shower of hail, after which it froze sharply.

Friday 8.  
*Wind S. W.*

*N. W.*

*N. N. W.  
fresh.*

All hands went to their traps; Martin struck his up, and brought two of them home; P. Hayes brought three of his, and I had a silver-fox. I set the people to fell and hew killick claws.

Sharp frost, a clear forenoon, but hazy afterwards.

Saturday 9.  
*N. W. little.*

*fresh.*

P. Hayes, Jack, and I went round our traps; the former brought in two of his, and left them in my walk: three wolves had been round Jack's walk, one had looked at a trap of mine, but did not like it.

Small snow and gentle frost till noon; it drifted hard, with clear, sharp, frosty weather afterwards.

Sunday 10.  
*W. fresh.  
N. W. fresh.*

After breakfast, I took a walk to the south side of the harbour with John Hayes, to look for timber to build a storehouse: we found almost as much as would do, but it is straggling; there is none good, (except for wharf-building,) near the water side in this harbour.

A clear, severe day.

Monday 11.  
*S. W. fresh.*

*moderate.*

Early this morning. I sent Martin and another man to Bald Island in quest of deer; they returned in the evening without having seen any thing but the tracks of two large white-bears, which had gone from thence to Huntingdon Island, and some old shot of deer which had gone there also from Grouse Island. Jack and I went to our traps; a wolf had visited several of mine, but robbed none; I saw a brace of grouse on Signal Hill, and in the evening I sent Jack after them, but they were gone.

A clear, severe day.

P. Hayes,



P. Hayes, Jack, and I visited our traps; a wolf had robbed one of mine and looked at some others. I also went to Laar Pond, and from thence to the top of a high hill, which lies between it and Goose Cove, from whence I had a good view of the country round about. It is very mountainous, with but few ponds or marshes, and covered with bad wood, which is chiefly small, old, stunted, black-spruce. I observed a chain of ponds, or marshes run from the south side of Goose Cove, across to Table Bay; a small part of which, I could see. The Gannet Islands on one side, and Wolf Islands on the other were plainly to be discerned, but there was no water in sight. From the Gannet Islands inwards, the ice was new made, and clear of snow; without, was the main jam, perfectly firm. To the northward, the coast is low, with many small islands; from which I judge it would be dangerous to navigate from hence to sea that way. On the hill there was much tracking of grouse, and some of spruce-game in the woods; also, signs of porcupines, but I could find none. I was pleasingly entertained with the melodious singing of the cross-beaked linnets; they remain all winter with us, and feed on the seeds of black spruce. What made their music more agreeable, was the novelty; this being the first time that I have heard the note of any bird this year, except the jay, which chants its short, coarse tune every mild day through the whole winter.

Clear till three o'clock, but grew dull afterwards, and there was much less frost than yesterday.

P. Hayes, Jack, and I went round our traps; the former had a spring of one of his single-spring traps broken by a wolf, and another wolf had eaten a silver-fox out of mine: it is very remarkable, that, that trap has caught five silver foxes this winter, and nothing else. I tailed three more traps in my walk, and shot a grouse.

Much

1776.  
March.  
Tuesday 12.  
Wind  
W. N. W.  
moderate.

Wednes. 13.  
N. N. E.  
hard.  
fresh.



1776.  
March.

Much drift with snow this morning early; clear, with sharp frost the rest of the day.

Thursday 14.  
Wind  
W. S. W.  
strong.

P. Hayes and I visited our traps; he brought in the remainder of his, and left them in my walk. In the afternoon, two men came from Paradise with letters from the headman there. As I was going to bed to night I perceived myself to be attacked with the scurvy. I have long had some trifling complaints, to which I have paid no attention; but why I should now have the scurvy I cannot imagine, as I have tasted very little salted flesh, or fish for these twelve months past; have drank great plenty of good spruce-beer, but no drams of any kind, nor have I been the least heated with liquor: I have used a great deal of exercise; having walked out every day that a man dare shew his nose to the weather, unless detained by indisposition, or business; neither of which has often happened, and I was always out from three to six hours; sometimes more.

fresh.

Much drift in the morning, cloudy the rest of the day; moderate frost.

Friday 15.  
N. N. E.  
strong.

Early this morning I sent the Bay-men off. Jack and I went round our traps; my old plague the wolf had struck up one, and robbed two more: I believe this scoundrel is one of those which got out of some of the traps before, as he follows me every night, and is so cunning that he will not go fair upon them; but if he does not take care of himself, I will be the death of him yet. I tailed two more traps in my walk.

Drift and snow with sharp frost.

Saturday 16.  
W. little:  
variable.  
little.

Jack and I went our rounds; he had two martens, and some of my traps had been robbed by foxes, of which there had been a good run. I tailed another, which make thirty-four small, and two large ones. Severe



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

153

Severe frost in the morning, less, the rest of the day; clear, with hot sun, and very warm out of the wind.

1776.  
March.

This being St. Patrick's day, the people as usual, got beastly drunk. I sent Jack round my walk, and he brought the fore-half of a good cross-fox; the cursed wolf had eaten the rest. I walked to the water-side in the tickle, where I saw two bed-lamers and shot at them both, but missed.

Sunday 17.  
Wind  
W. S. W.  
moderate.

S. moderates

A cloudy day with gentle frost.

Jack and I went our rounds, and he had a yellow-fox: the wolf had been in my walk and robbed such traps as he could get at the back of. I saw a brace of grouse on Signal Hill.

Monday 18.  
S. W.  
little.

Small snow and mild till two this afternoon; much snow and it drifted hard, with sharp frost afterwards.

Jack and I visited our traps; I shot a grouse and tailed two guns for the wolf, which had not been in my walk last night, nor were there many foxes stirring. The sealers began to fell timber for a store-house, on the south side of the harbour.

Tuesday 19.  
N. W. E.  
little.

This was a very fine day, although it froze sharp; the sun has now got so much power, that it gets the better of the frost, when the sky is clear and there is not much wind; which was the case to-day.

Jack and I went round our traps; I shot an American bullfinch, which is as large as an English thrush. They come here in spring to breed, and leave us at the latter end of summer; this bird was full of partridge-berries.

Wednes. 20.  
S.  
fresh.

Dark, mild weather with a little snow.

Jack visited his traps; and I examined the half of mine. Tweegock was taken very ill to day with a continual vomiting. Dark, thawing weather with some snow.

Thursday 21.  
W. S. W.  
N. W. fresh

VOL. II.

X

I went



1776.  
March.  
Friday 22.  
Wind:  
N.  
little.  
fresh.

I went round my traps; a wolvering had robbed one of the large ones, which was so frozen that it would not strike up, and I had a marten in a small one: I brought home one of the guns which had got wet. Tweegoc is still very bad, nor has any thing which I have given her, been of the least service.

Dull with small snow till two o'clock; moderate frost with some drift afterwards.

Saturday 23.  
N. N. W.  
moderate.  
N. moderate.

Jack and I went round our traps; he had a cross-fox, and I had a wolvering in the same trap which was robbed yesterday; a marten had been in another but had escaped. I brought home the other gun. The girl is no better.

This was a very fine day; clear with moderate frost.

Sunday 24.  
E.  
hard.

The girl is quite well to-day, and went about her work as usual.

This was quite the reverse of yesterday, for it froze sharply with much snow and drift.

Monday 25.  
S. W.  
fresh.

Jack and I visited our traps; I had a cross-fox, and saw the tracks of several others. The wolf returned last night, and robbed two; one of which he struck up, and trod fairly on the other, (a large one) but it was too much drifted to strike up. I saw some small land birds; they are now returning daily.

A great deal of snow fell since yesterday morning; it drifted this morning, thawed in the middle of the day, and froze moderately afterwards; the sky was cloudy with breaks at intervals, at which time the sun shone very hot.

Tuesday 26.  
S.  
little.  
N. W. little.  
N. calm.

I sent four men to Huntingdon Island to try for deer. Jack and I went round our traps; one of mine was struck up by a marten, and some others robbed by it. Jack went to Loon Point,



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

155

Point, where he saw many marks of otters, and abundance of winter seals in the tickle.

1776.  
March.

Clear in the morning, dull the middle of the day, and snow afterwards.

In the evening one of the deer-hunters returned, having galled his heel; he said that they had found a dead seal near Huntingdon Island, with two foxes feeding on it, and that they had seen the flot of only one deer.

Wednes. 27.  
*Wind*  
*N. strong.*  
*N. N. E.*  
*strong.*

Much drift, severe frost, with sleet at times.

Jack and I went round our traps; I had a marten's foot, saw the tracks of several others, and had the dead seal brought to Laar Cove. At two o'clock the rest of the shooting party returned and brought three ptarmigans; they saw no signs of deer, but said that foxes are in great plenty on that island, and that they saw several. Yesterday there was a line of water along shore about a mile broad; but to-day the drift-ice was close in again. The eldest Indian woman, who is far gone with child by one of my people, appears to be afflicted with the scurvy.

Thursday 28.  
*W. S. W.*  
*little.*

Clear in the morning, severe frost all day, and dull afterwards.

It snowed, drifted, and froze hard all day, but cleared up in the evening.

Friday 29.  
*N. W. fresh.*

Jack and I went round our traps, and I had a marten, which was so hard frozen to the trap, that I could not disengage it till it was brought home to thaw. Several foxes and ravens had been about the seal in Laar Cove: I took up three traps, and tailed them round it.

Saturday 30.  
*N. N. E.*  
*little.*

A clear day with severe frost, and hot sun.



1776.  
March.  
Sunday 31.  
*Wind.*  
*S. W.*  
*hard.*

Jack looked at the traps which are about the seal; several foxes and a couple of wolves had been at them, but none were caught; the traps being drifted up.

A dark day, with severe frost and much drift.

April.  
Monday 1.  
*N. N. W.*  
*fresh.*  
*moderate.*

We visited our traps; I removed the seal into the woods, and tailed one large trap and six small ones round it: also removed the other large trap, and a small one which was by it a little farther into the woods, as they were too much exposed to drift.

Clear, severe frost, with some drift: This has been by much the severest winter I have yet experienced on this coast; but whether it be owing to my living a degree and a half farther north than formerly, or to the severity of the season I cannot yet tell. It ceased drifting at night.

Tuesday 2.  
*W. fresh.*  
*calm.*

I sent one of the sealers and Jack to White-bear River, to try for deer, and to reconnoitre the country thereabouts. I went round my traps, and had a cross-fox in one, another was robbed by a marten, and I shifted two. Two men digging the snow away from my house; it being even with the eaves at both ends, and much higher at the sides.

Clear, sharp, frosty, pleasant weather all day, but the frost abated at night.

Wednes. 3.  
*W. fresh.*  
*W. S. W.*  
*fresh.*

At three o'clock this morning Nooquashock, the eldest India woman, was taken in labour: my skill in these matters, was now fairly put to the test, for she had both a cross birth and twins, but at two in the afternoon, I delivered her of a brace of daughters. I then visited my traps, and had a marten; another had been at the seal, but the traps were so loaded with wet snow, they could not strike up. Several foxes, and some wolves had looked at many of them, but they would not meddle with any.

Clear,



Clear, sharp frost in the morning, and it thawed freely during the rest of the day.

1776.  
April.

Thick snow, with gentle frost till noon; a silver thaw and fog for the rest of the day.

Thursday 4.  
Wind N. E.  
*fresh.*

I had four hogheads of fops brought into the dining-room, the store-room being leaky.

Friday 5.  
N. N. E.  
*hard.*

Small snow, sharp frost, and much drift all day.

This morning the porch was drifted full up to the roof, for eight feet in length within the door; insomuch, that we could not get out of the house, until a couple of the sealers came and dug it away from the outside, while my wooder and the women cleared it from within; the wooder was obliged to make his exit up the chimney to call for assistance. The silver thaw which we had on Thursday, has made such very bad walking, that I am afraid the deer-hunters will be in great distress for want of provisions, unless they killed something on Wednesday; for they are twenty miles off, and I suppose have expended what they took with them.

Saturday 6.  
N. E.  
*stormy.*

The weather was much worse than yesterday till four in the afternoon, when it cleared up, and became fine.

I went round some of my traps, and found six of them robbed by foxes, and five out of the seven about the seal, struck up; a marten was in one, and a jay had been eaten out of another; the other three, I fancy had been struck up by jays. At three o'clock the deer-hunters returned and brought a marten, which they had shot as it was feeding upon their provisions. They did not get into the river till Wednesday, and the weather has been so bad since, that they could not stir from their fire except for a short time on Thursday morning; they then

Sunday 7.  
N. *fresh.*



1776.  
April.

*Wind little.*

then walked into the woods, where they found plenty of excellent stocks. On their way thither they saw the tracks of an old white-bear with two small cubs, which went towards Mealy Mountains; and on their return to-day they saw a wolf going towards Eagle River. It was exceedingly bad walking to-day, and also very bad for the eyes; the snow having a crust on it which reflected as much as cut glass, and every tree had assumed a most brilliant lustre, from the effect of the silver thaw. Six of my traps were drifted over so as to be useless for the present.

Clear, with sharp frost all day; a little drift in the forenoon.

Monday 8.  
*N. moderate.*

Jack and I visited our traps; a yellow-fox left a leg in one of mine: I followed him by his track, a long time in the woods, and once came so near, that the dog winded him; but the snow was so soft and deep, that he bogged the instant he went before me. Some other traps were robbed, and many foxes were going, both in Jack's walk and mine.

Dull, sharp weather.

Tuesday 9.  
*N. N. E.  
fresh.*

Jack and I went our rounds; I had a cross-fox and several other traps were robbed, but nothing had been in his walk. At noon five deer came down the harbour and crossed Great Marsh and Laar Cove, for Huntingdon Island; they crossed my track while I was looking at my traps at the bottom of the cove, and passed within shot, but I did not see them.

Dark, thawing weather all day; in the evening the clouds covbroke, and it began to freeze gently.

Wednesf. 10.  
*N. fresh.*

Jack and I visited our traps; I had a marten, shot a spruce-game, and observed the tracks of two wolves upon the flot of the deer which passed yesterday. Jack had a yellow-fox, and ten of his other traps were robbed.

Dull, thawing weather, with snow in the evening.

Jack



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

159

Jack and I went round our traps; his dog caught a white-coat, but he let it go again.

Clear, hot, thawing weather.

1776.  
April.  
Thursday 11.  
*Wind*  
*variable.*

Jack went part of the way to his traps, and returned on account of the bad weather. I went to the tickle and tried for fish, but could not catch any. Sheers were set up for the nets, and the snow thrown off them. Martin went to Bald Island; he returned at dark with six spruce-game and informed me that the ice was still fast on the shore, with small pools between the jam and the firm ice. In the afternoon I perceived a bitch white-bear, and a cub of last year coming down the harbour on the ice; we all got our guns and waited until they came within half a mile of the house, when they winded it and turned off for Earl Island: I then slipped the greyhound, and we all gave chase. As soon as the dog got near them, the old bear turned about and attacked him with the greatest fury; she made several strokes at him with her fore-paws, but by his agility he avoided the blows. He then quitted the bitch and pursued the cub, which he caught near the island and pulled it down, but was obliged to desist on the approach of the enraged dam. As he would not fasten on her behind, both of them gained the island at the time we got up within fifty yards of them, when two of the people fired, and I snapped my rifle several times, but without effect, as the main-spring I afterwards found was broke. Two of the people followed them for some distance into the woods, but, as they had not their rackets and the snow was very rotten, they could not overtake them.

Friday 12.  
*S. E. fresh.*

Cloudy, thawing weather all day, with a mild shower of rain from ten to two in the afternoon; which is the first we have had since the sixteenth of November last.

Jack



1776.  
April:  
Saturday 13.  
Wind S. S. E.  
fresh.

Jack brought all his traps home; I visited those of mine which are upon Signal Hill, and saw a grouse there.

Dark, thawing weather all day; foggy at noon, and rain in the evening.

Sunday 14.

variable.

little.

The nets being thawed, I had them hung upon sheers. Jack accompanied me to the top of Signal Hill in the afternoon, and we sat there till the evening. A prodigious deal of snow is gone off within these last three days.

Dull, with small rain till two o'clock: broken clouds with sun, and very pleasant afterwards.

Monday 15.

variable.

little.

Jack and I went round my traps, in which we found a silver fox and a marten, and I shot a spruce-game. I gave up twenty of them to him, confining my walk to the hill. It froze a little last night, which made the walking very good till ten this morning.

Clear, with a frosty air.

Tuesday 16.

calm.

E.

S. E.

little.

Jack and I went round our traps; he shot a spruce-game, and brought the seal and six traps to the hill, where I tailed them for foxes.

Hazy, with fog both morning and evening; a slight frost all day.

Wednesday 17.

E.

S. E. little.

Jack and I visited our traps, and saw five grouse upon the hill. In the evening we perceived a good fox crossing the harbour for Earl Island; we endeavoured to waylay him with the greyhound, but were too late.

Dull and foggy, with gentle frost till two o'clock, a little rain with thaw afterwards.

Thursday 18.

S. E. fresh.]

I sowed some mustard, cresses, and onions in a tub, and hung it up in the kitchen.

It rained all day, but cleared in the evening.

I sent



I sent four men to Dykes River with some provisions, and they returned in the evening. Jack and I went round our traps; he shot a grouse on the hill, where we saw five, and in the evening he went there again and killed another; they are beginning to change colour now. Several saddlebacks and a pair of eagles were seen to day; and from the top of the hill I could perceive that the ice was broken up on the outside of Sandy Point. By the saddlebacks coming up here, I am certain that the ice is gone off the coast, so far as to leave a clear passage all along shore.

A clear day, with gentle frost.

We went our rounds as usual, and upon Great Marsh Jack saw a wolf struggling in one of his small, double-spring traps; but just as he got up to him, one of the springs came off and he got away. The boy then shot him through the flank with a ball, and pursued him a long way into the woods; but not being able to come up with him, he turned up to the top of the hill which I was upon the twelfth ult. from whence he could see that the ice was driven some distance off the coast, and was broken up as high as the west end of the north Hare Island. He brought home a porcupine and a spruce-game. At day-light I sent all the sealers to Dykes River, to cut timber for building salmon-houses there, but four of them returned in the evening. The ticks are daily breaking up slowly; the snow goes off fast; and, as we have not had so much as usual this last winter, I expect it will all be gone early. Plenty of saddlebacks come up here, and there are now many flocks of snowbirds.

Hazy, cloudy, mild weather all day: there was a short, smart squall, with fleet at one in the afternoon.

Early this morning Jack went after the wolf, and met with him, not far from the place where he quitted his track yesterday;

VOL. II.

Y

day;

1776.  
April.  
Friday 19.  
Wind W.  
moderate.

S. W.  
moderate.

Saturday 20.  
calm.

S. E. little.

N. smart.  
little.

Sunday 21.  
N. N. E.  
little.



1776.  
April.

day; but could not get a shot, although his dog kept close to him for a long way, continually snapping at him; yet he could not make him stand at bay. The boy returned at seven in the evening, excessively fatigued, and brought a yellow-fox. At ten this morning as I was standing on the point in the tickle, I observed four deer, going from the north-west point of Huntingdon Island, for Sandwich Tickle. I endeavoured to waylay them at the west end of Diver Island, but in attempting to make a short cut across Earl Island, I was so hampered by the snow, which was both deep and rotten, that I was almost spent with fatigue; and before I got upon Diver Tickle they were upon the ice in Sandwich Bay, and had passed over the very spot at which I was aiming. I returned upon the ice all the way, and found exceedingly good walking; the snow being all gone, and no water upon it. I sent the men back to Dykes River this morning.

Cloudy, mild weather.

Monday 22.

*N. little.*

*N. E. fresh.*

I went round my traps, and sat watching on the top of the hill for some time, but saw nothing. The drift ice came in again.

Foggy, with a little fleet in the morning early; the middle of the day was cloudy, and it was clear in the afternoon, with sharp frost all day.

Tuesday 23.

*E. fresh.*

Jack and I visited our traps; he had a yellow-fox, the leg of which I took off the eighth instant.

Foggy, dark, frosty weather; some small hail in the morning, and it snowed fast afterwards.

Wednes. 24.

*N.*

Hard gales with snow, drift, and sharp frost all day; moderate in the evening.

Smart



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

163

Smart drift with some small snow at intervals, and sharp frost all day; in the evening it cleared up and ceased drifting.

Jack and I went round our traps; he had a silver fox and a wolvering. He also went on the top of Black head, where he saw much tracking of foxes.

It was a fine day, although the frost continued till the evening, when a thaw came on.

One man came from Dykes River for provisions, and returned in the evening.

It snowed fast all day, although the weather was mild.

Jack and I went round our traps; I shot a grouse, he caught a yellow-fox; and in the evening, he caught a sculping in the watering-hole. The drift ice is gone off again, and the smooth ice broken up as far as Egg Rock: a hole opened to-day at the west end of this tickle.

Clear, frosty weather all day; it snowed and drifted after dark.

Jack and I visited our traps; he carried out another, and tailed it for an otter below Black Head.

Hazy till four, and it snowed the remainder of the day.

I examined my traps, but got nothing. At noon, a pair of geese came into the tickle, and at two o'clock a brace of wolves came over from the south side of the harbour, directly towards the house; I waited to receive them at the door, but they either winded or saw the smoke, and turned down the harbour before they came within shot. I immediately ran to the top of Signal Hill, expecting they would get into some of the traps, but they made a straight course to Huntingdon Island.

1776.  
April.  
Thursday 25.  
Wind N. fresh  
Friday 26.  
S.  
W.  
E.  
S. little.

Saturday 27.  
S. E.  
E. fresh.

Sunday 28.  
N. fresh;  
N. W. fresh;  
calm.

Monday 29.  
variable.  
little.  
E. fresh.

Tuesday 30.  
N. E. fresh.



1776.  
April, I sent Jack to try for ducks, and he saw plenty going to the northward, but killed none. Observing a hind coming towards him as he was crossing the ice to Huntingdon Island, he lay flat down, and she passed close by him; but he did not fire, on a supposition, that shot would not kill her; but he was mistaken: double Bristol shot will kill deer at any time of the year, at twenty yards distance, or more, if they give a fair broadside; now they are uncommonly thin. He followed her upon the island, and would have had a good shot there, had not his dog misbehaved. John Hayes and his crew returned in the afternoon, having finished their work. Hayes went to Paradise the twenty-first instant, and saw the tracks of near a hundred white-bears which had lately crossed the bay, between South-east Arm and the head of the bay.

*Wind little.* A cloudy, cold day; foggy, with rain in the evening.

May.  
Wednesd. 1. Two men were digging the snow away from the south side of my house, as I intend making a garden there.

*N. fresh.* Fog, and silver thaw till three in the afternoon, the remainder of the day was rainy.

*calm.*

Thursday 2. Jack visited both my traps and his own. The remainder of the snow was dug from the garden ground, some of the hoops stowed in the porch, the nets were examined on the sheers, the vat-stuff set up to dry, and the hoghead packs carried out to Bocket Point. Observing that all the seeds I sowed in a box on the eighteenth ult. were dead by giving them too much heat, I sowed some radishes and mustard afresh. One of the people shot a marten. A currant bush is in bud. Much of the tickle broke up to-day, and several geese flew by.

Foggy, moist, and very mild till three o'clock, but a sharp frost after.

Jack



Jack and I visited our traps. At six o'clock this morning, I took my station on the top of Signal Hill to watch for deer, which, at this time of the year, are generally travelling to the northward. At ten I discovered two hinds and a calf come round Black Head upon the ice, and make towards Great Marsh. I got within eighty yards of them and fired at one, but being greatly out of wind I missed it. From thence they went out upon Cartwright Harbour and I followed; Jack headed them and turned them back, I then slipped the greyhound and we had a very fine course. The dog gained fast on them so long as he had bare, rough ice to run upon, but he lost ground when he landed, the snow being both deep and rotten upon the ground. However, he pursued them across the marsh and part of Huntingdon Harbour, but there gave them up, and they went to Huntingdon Island. I measured the length of their stroke at full speed and found it to be sixteen feet on an average. I sent two men downwards to see how the ice was, and two more to Dykes River for the things which they left there; the latter two returned in the afternoon, and the former in the evening. They went upon north Hare Island, from whence they could not discern any ice in the offing, and they saw some ducks flying to the northward. I had a skiff calked and payed.

A clear, mild day.

Part of the garden ground was dug, some more hoops stowed in the porch, two seal-nets which were on the back shore, were hung up to dry, and the snow was dug away from the skiff which lies there. I stationed one man on Signal Hill to watch for deer, and another on the south side of the harbour to repeat his signal, but none appeared.

Foggy with snow early in the morning, but afterwards it rained a little; cloudy and cold all day.

Jack

1776.  
May.  
Friday 3.  
W. S. W.  
fresh.

calm.

Sunday 4.  
S. little.



1776.  
 May.  
 Sunday 5.  
*Wind*  
*variable.*  
*little.*  
*S. fresh.*
- Jack and I looked at our traps, and sat watching for deer for some time, but saw none. John Hayes and his crew launched a skiff into the water, and got her to Black Head.  
 Clear and hazy till eleven o'clock, and dull till three, afterwards it rained.
- Monday 6.  
*E. strong.*  
*N. E. hard.*
- The Otter was shored up afresh.  
 It snowed all day, and drifted hard in the evening, with sharp frost.
- Tuesday 7.  
*N. N. E.*  
*strong.*  
*moderate.*  
*calm.*
- Jack went round my traps and his own. Some firewood was cut, and buoy-poles prepared to lay on the Tyrconnel Shoal. A great deal of the tickle is broken up since yesterday morning.  
 Cloudy, with drift the fore-part of this day, clear in the evening.
- Wednes. 8.  
*W. fresh.*
- At three o'clock this morning I took John Hayes, his crew, Jack, the greyhound, and two Newfoundland dogs with me, intending to launch the skiff into the water, and go a duck shooting. As they were hauling her along, I went forward to Pumbly Point, from whence I discovered a white-bear lying on the ice near Huntingdon Island; we left the skiff, and all hands went towards him, but finding the ice extremely weak in the middle of the channel we stopped. I then sent one man round to drive him towards us: in the mean time the bear went into a pool of water which was open near the island, and the man got on the other side and fired at him; but as he did not come out so soon as I expected, I sent the rest of the people back for the skiff, intending to launch it into the water to him. He soon after got upon the ice, and came close up to me. I could have sent a ball through him; but I as wished to have some sport first, I slipped the greyhound at him, but he would
- not



not close with him till the Newfoundland dogs came up; we then had a fine battle, and they stopped him until I got close up. As I was laying down one gun, that I might fire at him with the other, I observed the ice which I was upon, to be so very weak, that it bent under me; and I was at the same time surrounded with small holes, through which the water boiled up, by the motion of the ice, caused by my weight. As I knew the water there was twenty-five fathoms deep, with a strong tide, my attention was diverted, from attempting to take away the life of a bear, to the safety of my own; and while I was extricating myself from the danger which threatened me, the bear bit all the dogs most severely, and made good his retreat into the open water, which was at some distance lower down. Soon after he got upon the ice again, and made towards the brook in Goose Cove, when we all gave chase a second time, and some of the people came up with him at the mouth of the brook, but he got into the woods, and they could not follow him for want of their rackets. While this was doing, Hayes made me a signal, and I soon perceived eleven deer upon the ice, near Pumbly Point, coming downwards; I way-layed them at a point of one of the largest islands, but should not have had a shot, had they not, when they came abreast of me, seen the people returning from the chase of the bear. An old stag then turned towards me and came within a hundred and twenty yards, when I fired and killed him dead; the rest, which were hinds and calves, then pushed forward for Hare Island Tickle. We then broke the deer up, and made a very hearty meal on his humbles, which occasioned my naming the island, *Fillbelly*. After which we hauled up the skiff on Pumbly Point, and returned home with the venison. In Goose Cove we saw the tracks of several white-bears, and the shot of many deer; the latter had lately frequented *Fillbelly* very much. As I came back I found the ice very weak, between Black Head and  
the

1776.  
May.



1776.  
May.

the tickle, and some of the people, in following my track, broke through, with one foot at a time, in several places. One of the Newfoundland dogs was bit through the shoulder by the bear, and near being killed. On my return home, I found three men from Paradise, who were come to work here, provisions being scarce at that place.

It froze sharp till noon, and thawed freely afterwards. The day was clear, and the sun hot.

Thursday 9.  
Wind W.

N. W.  
moderate.

N. N. E.

little.

At sun-rise this morning I sent all hands to launch the skiff into the water and go a shooting towards Cape North. As soon as I arose, I saw a wolf trotting up the south side of the harbour. After breakfast I went to my traps, and from the hill observed another wolf come round Black Head; I waylaid him in his road to Great Marsh, but he either winded or saw me and turned into Laar Cove. I had some venison hung out to jerk.

Cloudy, with some rain and fleet, but clear in the evening, with sharp frost.

Friday 10.

S.

W. N. W.

N. N. E.

S. W.  
moderate.

fresh.

After breakfast I sent the Indian women to Signal Hill to pick partridge-berries and watch for deer. I then placed myself upon the ice, in the middle of the harbour, and at four o'clock they made me a signal: soon after, seven deer came full gallop out of Great Marsh, but keeping near the north shore, they passed me at three hundred and fifty yards distance. I then fired two guns without effect, and they ran up the harbour. They seldom travel so late in the day, but, as the frost did not go off till the afternoon, they durst not venture on the ice before the surface of it was thawed, for the wolves can kill them with the greatest ease upon slippery ice.

Clear with sharp frost till one o'clock; hazy with thaw afterwards, and it snowed fast at night.

After



After breakfast, I went over Great Marsh, looked at Jack's traps there, and shifted a large one: afterwards I sat till three o'clock watching for deer, and then returned by my traps, one of which I struck up, for fear it should be carried into the water. In the evening a hind and calf came out of Salt Meadows and went up the harbour. At the same time the people returned home, having killed nothing but a porcupine. They left the skiff in a cove opposite the south end of North Hare Island, and reported, that no ice was to be seen in the offing. Jack looked at some of his traps in his way home, and had two martens.

Clear, raw weather.

I kept one man on the hill all day to watch for deer, another on High Point to take the signal from him, and Jack to watch at Laar Cove to get behind them. In setting one of his traps he was caught by the hand, and the teeth went quite through.

Some snow and drift till nine o'clock, but clear afterwards; hard frost all day.

I kept one hand on the hill all day, who saw two deer or wolves going to the northward, but could not distinguish which. Jack went round his traps; he shot a spruce-game, and had part of the foot of a wolf, which had carried one of his traps about two miles into the woods. All the firewood was brought over from Earl Island; there were four skiff loads of it. I sowed some mustard, cresses, and parsley in the dining-room, behind the stove.

Two men were watching deer most part of the day, and the rest were bringing the wood up from the water-side; after which, they threw down the banks of snow which were on the south side and west end of my house.

VOL. II.

Z

In

1776.  
May.  
Saturday 11.  
Wind  
N. W. fresh.  
N. N. E.  
fresh.

Sunday 12.  
N. N. E.  
strong.  
smart.  
moderate.  
little.

Monday 13.  
N. W. fresh.

Tuesday 14.  
S. little.  
fresh.  
calm.



1776.  
May.

In the morning there was much snow, small drifting snow in the middle of the day, but the evening was clear, with sharp frost throughout the day.

Wednes. 15.

Wind  
S.

N.  
little.

S. E.  
fresh.

Two men and Jack were watching deer all day. Fifteen seal-nets were stowed in the store-room, some more hoops put into the porch, the fur was hung out to air, and the remainder of the pelts were skinned out. The bridge of ice at the upper part of the harbour gave way to day, which makes clear water from the east end of the tickle to some distance above the narrows.

A clear day, with sharp frost.

Thursday 16.

N. N. E.

moderate.

squally.

fresh.

One man watched the deer as usual; the rest of the people were employed in cutting the ice round the shalloway, and in junking up the fire-wood. Some hounds and a loon appeared to-day for the first time.

A little snow in the morning, some sleet and rain in the afternoon, and at night it rained freely; thawed all day.

Friday 17.

W. strong.

W. N. W.

moderate.

Stormy weather with drifting snow till the afternoon, it then grew more moderate; ceased snowing, but continued cloudy and dull the rest of the day, with sharp frost.

Saturday 18.

W. moderate.

N. N. E.

moderate.

A watch was kept for the deer. Jack went round his traps, and struck them all up, except the two large ones, and brought in a wolvering. I had part of the garden manured and dug over again. I then sowed some radishes, turnips, carrots, onions, cresses, and fennel. Three more seal-nets were put into the store-room, the remainder of the hoops were stowed away, some empty casks were removed to Bocket Point, and one man drew some of those oars, which were made at Ranger Lodge. A couple of men went to Earl Island to take a view

of



of Sandwich Bay, which they found to be frozen yet, and no appearance of its breaking up. Many eider-ducks, divers, shags, and other water-fowl came up to-day. There are now only narrow bridges of ice which prevent Sandwich, Diver, and Cartwright Tickle from communicating with the sea.

A clear sky, hot sun, and sharp frost all day.

Jack removed the seal's carcass to the place where I caught the wolf, and tailed six traps round it. In the afternoon some of the people went in a skiff to the head of the harbour; they saw plenty of geese and black-ducks there, and killed one of the latter.

Sharp frost all day, mild in the evening.

At four o'clock this morning, I took all hands with me, and launched the skiff which was here, over the ice into the water; I then took the other skiff also, and proceeded to Blackguard Bay, there I detached one of them into Isthmus Bay, to make a fire and prepare for the night, and went in the other towards Cape North. We tried some islands for eggs, but found none, and observed that there were hares upon the large islands. There were no ducks flying to-day, and but few in the bay; we killed four, as many grouse, two gulls, and a pigeon. The main jam stretches away from within the outermost Gannet, to the extremity of Black Islands. We lay on the west side of Isthmus Bay, at the same place which I was at in January last.

A very fine day; clear, with a frosty air.

Observing that six deer had crossed the neck of land yesterday which we were upon, I sent two hands towards Table Bay, two more upon the Cape-land, five in one of the skiffs a duck-shooting, and kept one with me on the hill above our tilt to watch for deer. Those who went on the peninsula, met

Z 2

a hind

1776.  
May.  
Wind:  
N. N. E.  
moderate.

Sunday 19.  
N. N. W.  
strong  
N. W. strong  
S. W.  
moderate.

Monday 20.  
W. little.

E. little.

S. E. little.

Tuesday 21.  
S. E.  
moderate.



1776.  
May. a hind on the ice coming towards me, but they turned her to the isthmus. The other party saw eight deer cross the ice from Ledge Island to one of those which form North Harbour; these two parties killed a porcupine and three grouse; the duck-shooters killed a pair of ducks, and we killed another porcupine near the tilt. Hazy weather.

Wednes. 22. In the night it began to blow and snow very hard, which  
Wind S. E. continued all the day, insomuch, that we could not stir out;  
E. in the evening the gale abated, and it ceased snowing; a dull  
N. E. night.

Thursday 23. At four this morning we set off homewards. I landed on  
W. the west end of Great Island, and observed it to be a very  
S. E. convenient place for a fishing-room: from thence we crossed  
S. little. over to Venison Head, where two of the people landed and  
met with three deer, one of which they wounded, and drove  
into the water, where we killed it; it was a young hind. That  
place appears to be very much frequented by deer at this  
time of the year. We perceived the jam to come in shore  
fast, and we are sure it must be close in to the southward of us,  
S. W. as there are no ducks flying. On our return we found a bridge  
of ice across Huntingdon Harbour, but it was not above a hundred  
yards broad: we attempted to launch one of the skiffs  
over it, but she broke in, and one of the men was near being  
W. S. W. drowned; we therefore left both skiffs under Black Head and  
fresh. walked home. Jack killed a brace of grouse and a black-duck.  
It thawed freely, and the sun shone splendidly for the greatest part of the day.

Friday 24. Another part of the garden was dug. Jack went to his traps, but  
N. E. strong. got nothing. Diver Tickle opened into Huntingdon Harbour.  
moderate. Fog, rain, and snow till four o'clock, clear afterwards.

Huntingdon



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

173

Huntingdon Harbour being broken up this morning, I sent eight hands to conduct the skiffs up, but it soon after blew so hard that they could bring only one. After dinner four hands cut wood on Earl Island, and four others went to the head of the harbour to see if Sandwich Bay was open, but they found it still frozen up. They killed a black-duck, an eider-duck, and a shell-bird.

A clear, frosty day.

Four hands brought up the other skiff, and hauled her up at High Point. At low water I took the other skiff with four hands, and founded round the point on which my house stands. I then went round the two small islands, at the head of the harbour, where I killed a duck and a shellbird, and saw a great many geese.

The fore and latter parts of this day were dull; and it snowed at noon.

A skiff-load of wood was brought from Earl Island, and some manure laid on the garden. At eleven o'clock a brace of hinds passed the house on the ice going upwards (the still part of the harbour being yet frozen up) I took a skiff, with four hands and Jack, and rowed up abreast of the smallest island, where we landed and placed ourselves at the edge of the wood by the shore side: we let the first hind pass, but I fired at the other and killed it dead; and with my second gun I shot the first as it returned, through the shoulder, but it reached the woods, and we could not follow it for want of rackets, for there is still much snow left there. As soon as we returned home, and the people had got their rackets, I sent them back after the wounded deer; at the same time Jack went to his traps, and returned at sun-set with a good cross-fox. I killed a black-duck near the house.

Fog all day, snow in the morning, and small rain afterwards.

1776.  
May.  
Saturday 25.  
Wind  
N. little.  
strong.  
little.

Sunday 26.  
variable.  
little  
and calms.

Monday 27.  
N. N. E.  
moderate.

fresh.

little.

Att



1776.  
May.  
Tuesday 28.  
*Wind*  
*E. N. E.*  
*little.*

At fix this morning the people returned from following the wounded hind; two of them went upon the flot, and the other two walked round shore for the head of Muddy Bay, where they arrived a little too late; she had stopped in the woods, but upon hearing her pursuers, went gently on, and crossed the head of the bay in sight of those men who went there; they followed her to the side of Dykes River, where she passed, and fired a long shot at her without effect. They saw the flot of several more thereabout, all keeping the same course. The quarters of the hind weighed a hundred and twenty-four pounds; she was very poor, and within a few days of calving; she measured twelve hands: in my opinion the stags stand six inches higher, and are so strong, that I firmly believe, they are able to carry a man; but deer will not endure a weight on their backs.

It snowed hard in the forenoon, and rained smartly afterwards.

Wednes. 29.  
*E.*

*S. E.*

*S. little.*

Early this morning both skiffs went out to look for the seal-nets which we lost last fall, and they found part of one. After breakfast Jack and one man altered the large traps; two dug the garden; the taylor altered the boy's clothes; and I took the rest out with me in a skiff up the harbour. Sandwich Bay is still frozen over, but the ice is very weak. We killed two geese, two loons, a duck, and a shellbird, and returned home in the evening.

Fog and moist weather.

Thursday 30.  
*E. moderate.*

At nine o'clock I went off in a skiff with four hands, to lay the buoys upon the Tyrconnel Shoal, but we could not find it. We landed on Egg Rock and Sadler's Island, on which we gathered eleven gull eggs, two geese eggs, and one duck egg; and tailed a trap in the goose nest. Four hands went to Diver Island, where they killed four ducks, and got two eggs out of an eagle's nest.

Foggy with small rain.

At



At six o'clock John Hayes and four hands went in a skiff in search of the shoal; they found it and laid four buoys upon it in three fathoms of water: he says, it is not more than one acre, and had but one fathom on the crown. He brought a pair of ducks. Jack went to his ottertraps, one of which had an otter in it, and the other was carried down near the water, where it was jammed between two rocks, and the otter had escaped. He shot a pigeon, and tailed another trap. Three men finished digging the garden, and sowed some radishes, onions, carrots, spinach, and cresses. I shot a black duck.

Foggy, with small rain till five o'clock; it then proved clear and warm for a little while, after which it grew cloudy.

The two best skiffs were calked and payed, the posts of the garden fence set up, a skiff load of firewood was cut and brought home, the seals fat was chopped, the new salmon-nets were examined, and other work was done. Jack went to his traps in Laar Cove and shot three gulls. I sowed a quart of early Charlton-pease.

A clear day, with gentle frost.

After breakfast Jack went in my kyack to look for eggs. After dinner I went in a skiff with four hands to sound the flats, and look at some of the islands there. We found but little water between Earl, Huntingdon, and Middle Island. We landed on Swallow Island and killed two geese and a duck, and gathered four geese eggs, one duck egg, and one gull egg: we observed, that the Esquimaux had encamped on it. There will be great plenty of eggs on that island in a short time. We landed also on Shagg Island, where we found many nests scraped out, but no eggs. From thence we went to Loon Point, where we saw two old Nescaupick whigwhams, and observed that place

1776.  
May.  
Friday 31.  
Wind  
variable.

little.

N. W. little.

June.  
Saturday 1.  
variable.  
fresh.  
little.

Sunday 2.  
N.  
little.  
calm.



1776.  
June.

Wind.  
N. E. little.

place to be much frequented by geese and black ducks; and there is a good rubbingplace upon it. We waited there two hours for slack water to cross the tickle, and during that time, one hundred and four loons flew over it. In crossing the tickle, we were several times in danger of the skiff being crushed between large pieces of ice, which ran with great rapidity contrary ways, by reason of the velocity of the tide, and the strong eddies occasioned thereby. We returned through Diver Tickle. I sowed some French beans, Indian corn, barley, oats, and some wheat of Quebec growth.

A cloudy mild day.

Monday 3.

At ten o'clock Jack returned, and brought six ducks, three shellbirds, a gull, and some old nails, which he got out of the wreck of an Indian shallop, that he had burnt. Four new salmon-nets were brought to on rope, and corked; also some oars were finished. I sowed more early Charlton and some Quebec peas. The radishes which were sowed on the eighteenth ult. are appearing.

N. little.

Dull, cold weather till near evening, the clouds then broke and it grew milder.

Tuesday 3.

W.  
little.

E. little.

At five this morning taking all hands and two skiffs, I went to the eastward and searched all the islands on each side of that passage. Great numbers of nests were scraped out on Fillbelly; and Burnt Island was covered with partridge berries. On North Hare Island I saw the fresh slot of a deer, which had landed at the west end and walked along the middle, and from the top of the highest hill I discovered it lying down upon the saddle of the South Island. I crossed over, sent my skiff to call the other, and placed one on each side, then crept up and killed it with my rifle. It proved a hind, which I believe was just going to calve. I afterwards drove both the islands  
with



with five men, but saw nothing more. John Hayes and his crew, shot three bottle-nosed divers, and a duck; gathered seventy eggs, and found the remains of a goose in the trap which I tailed on the thirtieth ult. One of the people in my boat killed a duck, and found an egg. We returned home at night, when I gave the people venison for supper, and some rum to drink his Majesty's health. The still part of the harbour opened all along the north shore.

1776.  
June.

It was clear and hot till noon, but cloudy and cold afterwards.

Early in the morning, I sent five hands in a skiff to Laar Cove to look for the nets, which we lost there last fall; they found the foot-ropes of two, with the killicks and moorings, but the lennet was all rotted off: they also brought up the net which lay in the snow on that shore. The oil was melted out; it proved only twenty gallons. Four men were employed in clearing away the ice from the Otter. Four others went to Muddy Bay for the traps, and brought all but one, which being on the other side of Dykes River, and the tide out, they could not get at it. Jack went to his traps up the harbour and shot a goose. All the seeds are dead which I sowed in the box and placed in the house, but those which were sown in the natural ground, on the eighteenth ult. are all up, and look very healthy. I had some fennel, wheat, rye, barley and oats sown in different spots about Muddy Bay and Dykes River. All the harbour is clear of ice to-day.

Wednes. 5.  
Wind  
E. little.

Fine warm weather.

Jack struck up all his traps in Laar Cove, and brought the two large ones home. All hands were at work in calking and paying the shalloway.

Thursday 6.  
N. E. fresh.

Cloudy, cold weather all day, and rainy in the evening.

VOL. II.

A a

Five



1776.  
June.  
Friday 7.  
Wind  
N. N. E.  
*moderate.*  
  
*strong.*

Five hands were at work on the shalloway, and the rest were gathering killick stones, cutting longers, and rinding birch. Jack went out a egging. The women and I threw the dry fish out to the sun, and then stowed it in the store-room.

Clear and warm till two o'clock; cold and cloudy afterwards.

Saturday 8.

N. E. *fresh.*

Four hands at work on the shalloway; they finished calking the starboard side and payed the seams. A skiff went out in the morning for killick stones, and afterwards, those people were employed in the store-room, which we re-stowed entirely. Jack returned in the afternoon with two ducks, and eight eggs.

Dull, cold weather all day, and it snowed and rained a little in the evening.

Sunday 9.

N. N. E.

*moderate.*

At eight o'clock this morning, I went out a egging with all hands. John Hayes went down the eastern passage, in one skiff, and brought ten ducks, a tern, a gull, and a hundred and thirty-six eggs; and four hands and Jack went along with me in another skiff, over the Flats, and visited some of the islands there: we brought in a beaver, a goose, a bottle-nosed diver, five ducks, four strangers, and three hundred and seventeen eggs. We found the beaver upon one of the duck islands, but what he was doing there, I cannot guess: at first I thought that he had been sucking eggs, but upon opening his paunch, I could find no signs of them. We landed on Sandy Head, and discovered a very fine, large river, which looks likely to produce plenty of salmon, and to which I gave my own name; the bed of it is sandy, which has made large shoals off the mouth of it, through which there is no channel, and at low water spring-tides, they have not one foot of water upon them.

A dull day, with fog aloft.

John



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

179

John Hayes and his crew went to Dykes River to get down some of the timber and clear a place for a salmon-house. Jack went round his traps; one of which was struck up by a wolf, and another by an otter; he brought six eggs.

1776.  
June.  
Monday 10.  
Wind  
N. E. fresh.

Dark, lowering weather.

At three this morning Hayes and his crew went to Paradise in a sealing-skiff, to bring the new skiffs, and to order Smith and his crew down here. Jack was felling the wood at the back of my house.

Tuesday 11.  
N. E.

Dull, foggy weather all day; rained a little in the evening.

Strong gales all day; dark, cold weather the fore part, and drizzling rain with fog, the latter.

Wednesd. 12.  
N.

In the evening some of the people came down from Paradise, and brought three of the new skiffs; both the crews there had been living on bread and water for a fortnight past. Smith brought his own and Mather's fur down with him: the whole of what we have killed this last winter and spring, amounts to ten deer, one white-bear, six wolves, seven wolverings, eighty-three foxes, eighty-six martens, seven otters, two minks, one beaver and one flying squirrel. Sandwich Bay broke up on the seventh instant; but no boats could pass until this day, by reason of drift ice. The people whom I sent from hence, were obliged to leave their boat near Duck Island, and walk up.

Thursday 13.  
N. N. E.  
strong.

Rainy weather.

Smith and another man were at work on the Otter, the rest were clearing away the wood near my house. At noon the other new skiff came down with the rest of the people; they lay in Cooper's Cove last night, as it blew too hard for them to come on.

Friday 14.  
N. E. fresh.

Dull, moist weather, with rain at times.



1776.  
June.  
Saturday 15.  
E. moderate.

Six men at work on the Otter, four clearing away, and four egging; they staved out all night. I went in a skiff with the Indians to the woody island, at the head of the harbour, which I shall henceforth call *Shellbird Island*, and killed six ducks, two pigeons, and a shellbird; and gathered twenty-six eggs. Jack had an otter and an eagle in his traps, and a duck had been eaten out of another.

A clear day, with frosty air.

Sunday 16.  
W.

After breakfast I went in a skiff with two of the people to Swallow and Middle Islands; we killed nine eider-ducks, one black-duck, and a gull, and gathered five hundred and six eggs. Five hands went after dinner to Beaver and Speckled Islands; they killed nine ducks, and gathered five hundred eggs; and the skiff which I sent out yesterday, returned this morning with twelve ducks, a lord, and seven hundred and twenty-six eggs. Some dry fish were thrown out to the sun. The main jam is still close in to the back of Huntingdon Island, and a good deal of ice is driven in upon the Flats.

A clear warm day.

Monday 17.  
N. N. E.  
fresh.

Smith at work on the shalloway. A flag-staff was set up upon the point before the door, and the fish stowed away.

Fog and rain all day.

Tuesday 18.  
N. N. E.

The Otter was finished and launched to-day. Four men were rinding, but they got only thirty-six. At noon I went in a skiff with the women to Swallow Island, where I shot three ducks and gathered ninety-six eggs. I served out some provisions for the salmoniers at Paradise. Jack visited his traps; he killed three ducks and two shellbirds, and found the trap which he lost in the winter. He saw some spring salmon.

A clear, warm day.

At



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

181

At four this morning I sent two hands off for Paradise to mend the nets; also four more to bring the skiff back, and two in another skiff to help up with the provisions as far as the sealing-skiff, which they left near Duck Island the eleventh instant. The latter men returned in the evening. We got up the Otter's mast, rigged and almost loaded her. In the evening Jack went in the kyack and brought home both his otter-traps from Huntingdon Island; he had an otter in one, and another had escaped out of the other trap.

Fog and rain till the afternoon; cloudy and cold afterwards.

Early this morning I sent four hands in a skiff to Dykes River for the grind-stone and tin kettle, which were left there when the people were cutting wood; and with the rest I completed the lading of the Otter by nine o'clock; then weighed and towed up the harbour; but the tide turning before we got through the narrows, we were obliged to come to an anchor below the islands, where the skiff returned to us. At three o'clock a breeze springing up, we ran through, and at nine were off the mouth of White-bear River, when we came to an anchor upon the shoals until we found the channel, by sounding in the skiff; we then got under sail and ran above Dove Point, where we came to again, and moored at ten o'clock. Soon after the people whom I sent to Paradise yesterday came on board and brought me a letter from Mather, in which he informed me that he had lately found one of the guns and a few other things, belonging to Joseph Friend and his crew, not far from the place where the old punt lay when I arrived here last year.

A clear, warm day, but the nights are still frosty; nor have we had above three or four mild ones yet.

At day-break we found ourselves so near Dove Sands, that the anchor which we moored with, appeared out of the water.

At

1776.  
June.  
Wednes. 19.  
Wind N. E.

N. N. E.  
fresh.

Thursday 20.  
S. W. little.

calm.

N. E.

S. E.  
moderate.

Friday 21.  
W.



{  
 1776.  
 June.  
 Wind  
 E. little.  
 N. E. fresh.  
 little  
 and calms.

At four o'clock I went off in one skiff to sound the north shore of the river, and sent Smith in the other, to sound the south side: having ascertained the channel by nine o'clock, we weighed and ran up above the bar, where we anchored. I immediately ordered six hands on shore to cut timber for building, and was going up to the salmon-leap myself, in the other skiff, when we perceived an old stag coming down on the south side of the river: I stepped into my kayck, got behind him and drove him into the water; where we chased him with three boats, but by the mismanagement of the people he got away. I was once within four yards of him, and must have killed him, but both my guns had got wet. I afterwards went up to the salmon-leap, which I found to be the most magnificent and beautiful cascade I ever saw; the river being full of water. I saw some fresh shot of deer near it, but the bears have not been there yet; I tried the fish with fly, but could not stir one. We returned in the afternoon, and in the evening I winged a goose, but did not get it. I observed currants in blossom, although they are not yet in leaf near my house.

Clear, hot weather.

Saturday 22.  
 W. little.

In the course of this day we cut much of timber, set up the frame of the dwelling-house, and studded part of it.

Hazy and hot.

Sunday 23.  
 S. little.  
 fresh.

As I was stepping into a skiff to go to the salmon-post this morning, a staggard was just going to cross the river from the south side, but our noise caused him to turn down along shore. I then got into my kyack, sunk the wind of him, landed and got a bad shot, but missed him. After breakfast I sent a skiff for the kyack, but the tide had carried it away. One of the people went a little way up Springs Valley, and there saw a brocket. Four hands went up the river to dig a spot for a garden,



den; and I went with four more in another skiff up the south-east river. We found it full of water, and so strong a current, that we could hardly row against it. The shores on each side look very beautiful, and seem as if they had formerly been laid out by art, but neglected for some years past. We found two spots of level, clear, rich ground which lay regularly in lands as if they had been ploughed formerly; they were covered with violets, and appeared to be seven or eight acres each. I killed a goose, and saw some old beaver cuttings. In the evening, I sent ten hands to bring up the Otter, and they got her about half way, when it fell calm, and they came to an anchor again.

Hot, sultry weather.

This morning I manned four shims, and sent off two skiffs crews a rinding: they found but few, and got only thirty nitches. Jack found my kyack near Dove Point, and brought it up. I walked down the south shore to Spring Brook, where I found a good deer-path, and tailed a slip in it. Afterwards I went to the top of Birchy Ridge, from whence I had a good view of the country; I sat watching there for seven hours, and discovered a brace of deer feeding in Springs Valley: I got a shot at the largest and killed him; he proved an old stag, but the other was a young beast. I also saw another old stag cross the river from the north side, land at High Point, and walk along shore downwards. Every part of the country is so much used by deer and bears, that there is no going ten yards any way without seeing signs of them. On my return to the Salmon Post, I sent four hands for the deer.

Clear and hot all day; rain at night.

Eight hands were rinding; they got but fifty nitches. Five men were setting up the frame of the salmon-house, but were soon

1776.  
June.

Wind  
N. E.  
moderate.

calm.

Monday 24.  
S. W.  
moderate.

N. N. W.  
moderate.

hard.

Tuesday 25.  
N. E.



1776.  
 June.  
*Wind*  
*E.*  
*S. E.*  
*fresh.*

soon obliged to desist for want of nails; as I chose to reserve a few for the house on Eagle River. We got the shalloway up to-day, unloaded her, and then moored her off in the stream. After breakfast Jack went up the river to sow the garden there, and I sowed some fennel-seed in five different places here; after which, we went to look at the deer flip, and I tailed another in a path leading to Eagle River, which had been very much used. We walked up and down every alder bed in Spring Valley, and in one of them we saw a stout stag, but he discovered us first and instantly made off, without giving us the chance of a shot. We also saw a marten feeding on the paunch of the deer, which I killed yesterday. A brace of foxes cruising along the shore of the river, I slipped the greyhound at them; but they ran into the woods.

*calm.* It rained in the morning, and was cloudy and cold the rest of the day, with frost at night.

Wednes. 26.  
*W. S. W.*  
*moderate.*

Early this morning, I took seven men and Jack in two skiffs, and went off for Eagle River: by the way, Jack and I landed on the shore near Spring's Brook, took up the deer-flips, and walked along shore to Separation Point. In rowing up Eagle River, we found so strong a stream, that we had great difficulty to stem it. About four in the afternoon, we landed on the north side, pitched our tent, and got our dinners; after which, I went up to the first rapid, sounded the river, and fixed upon the spot for the salmon post.

*strong.*

Sharp frost at day-break, a cloudy morning and rain afterwards.

Thursday 27.  
*W. N. W.*  
*strong.*

In the course of this day we cleared a spot of ground to erect the buildings upon, and set up the frame of the dwelling house. I tried the fish to-day with fly, and killed two salmon smelts, but could not raise any thing else, although great numbers



bers of flinks were continually leaping. From the quantity of water which this river discharges, and from the number of flinks, it must be an excellent one for fish. In the evening I walked through the woods to the top of the hill which is above us, but saw no trees fit for any other purpose than stage and house-building, and they are admirable for those uses.

Cloudy till noon, clear after.

At six this morning I set off homewards in a skiff with two hands, and ordered the rest of the people back to White-bear River. I landed on the north shore of Sandwich Bay, under Mealy Mountains, and walked a mile or two: I saw several large trees near the edge of the wood, but they were all very knotty. There was a good bear-path along the shore, which was much used by geese. From the boat I could see a great many spots of large trees in the woods, some distance in. I killed a gozzard, gathered a few eggs on Diver Island, and got home at seven in the evening.

Cloudy, cold weather.

Early this morning I victualled the two men, whom I brought down yesterday, for a fortnight, and sent them to Dykes River to get down the timber, and take off some rinds.

Fog and rain all day.

At five this morning I took all my family and went in a skiff to Dykes River, where we breakfasted. The people there had got some of the timber down, and this morning they saw a white-bear but could not get a shot at him. I fixed on a situation for the houses, then returned home and ordered the men to follow me, for some moorings; by the way I killed a duck and a tern. The people arrived soon after me; also a skiff with four hands came from White-bear River; they had met

VOL. II.

B b

with

1776.  
June.

Wind  
moderate.

Friday 28.  
N. W.  
moderate.

N. E. fresh.

Saturday 29.  
N. E.  
moderate.

Sunday 30.

variable.

little  
and calms.



1776.  
June.

with but few rinds yet; and had seen a white-bear and a deer since I left them. I gave them every thing they wanted, and sent both boats back. After dinner Jack went to Laar Cove to see if any thing had been there lately; he saw the shot of several deer, and the tracks of a white-bear, a black-bear, and a wolf; he had a duck in a trap, and gathered sixteen eggs.

Cloudy in the morning, clear afterwards.

July.  
Monday 1.  
Wind N. E.

N. N. E.

E. moderate.

At eight this morning I took my family with me on a party of pleasure to Fillbelly Island, where we stayed the day, and returned in the evening. We killed sixteen ducks and a porcupine, and gathered a few eggs; we might have got a great number, but very few are good now. In our way home I tailed two large traps in the path leading from Laar Cove across Great Marsh, and saw the tracks of several black-bears on the landwash.

Hazy, warm weather.

Tuesday 2.  
S. fresh.

At nine this morning I went with my family to Dykes River, and returned in the evening; tried the fish with fly, but could not stir one, although I saw a great many spring-fish.

Cloudy, cold weather.

Wednes. 3.  
variable.

About noon hearing an uncommon noise on the south side of the harbour, I went over in my kyack, and found it was a bitch doater with her whelp. Great quantities of salmon came in from sea to-day.

little  
and calms.

Our voyage is absolutely ruined, by a vessel not arriving with the necessary supplies.

Rain and close weather all day.

Thursday 4.  
N. E. fresh.

At noon the otter appeared in the narrows; and, missing stays there, went on shore on the east point, and lay there till  
eight



eight at night. She got down here about midnight, and received no damage.

1776.  
July.

Rained till evening, then cleared up, and froze sharply all night.

At four this morning, I began to ship off craft for Paradise, and victualled the people for three weeks. At five o'clock they got under weigh, and worked through the Narrows. I sent Jack to Dykes River for a large trap which had been tailed there for a bear. He put out an otter-trap above the Narrows. At three in the afternoon, the two men returned from Dykes River, not being able to find any rinds; I sent them to Paradise in the shalloway, also ordered the coopers to White-bear River, and the hands who are rinding there now, to Paradise, on the return of the Otter. Smith now brought three hands exclusive of the crew. He saw a brace of stags on Sunday last.

Friday 5.  
*Wind*  
*W. S. W.*  
*moderate.*

*calm.*

*fresh.*

Warm weather till five o'clock; afterwards it grew cold.

At noon, taking all my family, and a tent in one of the new skiffs, which I have appropriated to my own use and called the Roebuck, I set out on a cruise of pleasure to the eastward, in hopes of meeting our vessel. I tailed a large trap for bears on the shore under Black Head, then went to Wreck Island, where we shot six ducks, gathered sixty-one eggs, and dined; after which they landed me on Huntingdon Island, and proceeded to Egg Rock, where they killed six ducks and two pigeons, and gathered two hundred and fifty eggs: This is the fourth time that this rock has been robbed this year, and we have taken in all, about a thousand eggs off it, although it is not above a hundred and fifty yards long, and fifteen broad. I walked across the marshes to the head of Egg Harbour, and found two good deer-paths leading into it, but they had not

Saturday 6.  
*S. W.*  
*moderate*  
*and little.*



1776.  
 July.  
*Wind*  
*E. moderate.*  
*and little.*

been much used this year. The boat met me there, and we pitched the tent on the west side; great numbers of geese and ducks were there on our arrival; and we saw plenty of caplin every where, as we came down.

Cloudy, warm weather all day.

Sunday 7.  
*S. E. fresh.*  
  
*moderate.*

In the afternoon, Jack and I took a walk up the valley near to the middle of the island; we found many marshes and small ponds, which seemed to be much frequented by geese in the moulting season. We also saw several good deer-paths, but they had not been much used lately. Jack shot a bullfinch.

Rain and fog till three o'clock; very foggy afterwards with raw weather.

Monday 8.  
*N. E.*  
*little.*

At noon, I went out in the skiff with Jack and two of the women, in quest of provisions: we landed on Egg Rock and Fillbelly; we killed five ducks, two pigeons, and nine cod-fish, and gathered fourteen eggs; we saw plenty of cod and caplin, and a brood of young ducks. The geese are beginning to moult.

It rained till noon, and was foggy all day with raw weather.

Tuesday 9.  
*N. N. E.*  
*moderate.*

At ten o'clock, the weather still continuing bad, I left the tent and all our baggage, and set off homewards. We looked at the large traps in our way, and baited that under Black Head; one of the small traps was struck up. We got home at two o'clock, and pulled some radishes for the first time. The garden comes on but slowly; partly owing to the badness of the ground, which is fine sharp gravel, and partly to the coldness of the weather. Plenty of cod and caplin were in the tickle this evening. Thick, wet fog.

Before



Before breakfast Jack shifted one of the large traps, afterwards he and I went in the Roebuck to look at the two otter-traps in the narrows; one of which had an otter in it, and the other was struck up. In the narrows we saw plenty of cod and caplin; we anchored among them, and caught ninety-four of the former in a very short time, and could soon have loaded the skiff if we had had good baits; what we used, were the caplin we cut out of the cod, which were so tender, that they would scarcely hang on the hooks. I shot a duck. In the evening I dug another spot of ground, sowed some raddish seed, made a new mast for the Roebuck, and prepared for another cruise.

A fine warm day.

After breakfast I went to the water-side and caught a few caplin with a landing-net. At noon Jack and I went in the skiff a few yards off shore, and in an hour's time we caught a hundred and ten cod, although he lost both his hooks soon after he began. I then troulded for them from the shore, in the same manner as for pike, and caught them as fast as I could throw in. In the evening Jack caught a bushel of caplin with the landing-net. I never in my life saw them in such plenty, nor so large.

Rain and fog till noon, then fair till seven o'clock; some small showers afterwards.

At eight this morning I set out on another cruise, and got to the tent at noon. At two o'clock Jack and two of the women went a fishing, but they caught only eight cod. I went upon the island in quest of deer, and found several good paths; also a number of marshes with small ponds in them, and two large ponds. I observed that this is an excellent island for deer; and am of opinion that there are several upon it now. The shape of the island is triangular, the sides of which, are about

1776.  
July.  
Wednesd. 10.  
Wind  
S. W. little.

N. E. fresh.

S. E.  
fresh.

Thursday 11.  
S. little.

S. E.  
moderate.

N. W. little.

Friday 12.  
E. fresh.



1776.  
July.  
*Wind strong.*

about seven miles long; the north-east side is very mountainous, the rest is low, and there is plenty of wood upon it.

Cloudy till three o'clock; afterwards foggy, with small rain till the evening, and much rain all night.

Saturday 13.  
*S. E. fresh.*

At two o'clock Jack went out a fishing in the kyack, but as he returned at four without any, and we had nothing to eat but bread, I sent him and the women in the skiff, to Wreck Island, and they returned in the evening, with thirty-eight cod.

*strong.*

The weather the same as yesterday.

Sunday 14.  
*S. W. little.*

At three this morning we began to prepare for removing, and got away by six. In Hare Island Tickle we saw prodigious quantities of cod and caplin; and in Eagle Cove the latter were so thick, that I dipped them up in a landing-net, filling it every time. Here we were caught in a very heavy shower of rain, and immediately landed and pitched the tent on the north side. The tracks of three white-bears were fresh on the shore there, and on the south side were many bay-seals upon the rocks; I killed one with my rifle, but could not find it. I tailed a trap in a path near the tent, and found an eagle's nest in a tree, with young ones just hatched; our people took three eggs out of this nest the eleventh of May, which was the reason of the birds being so late.

There were several hard squalls of wind and rain in the course of this day, with fair weather in the intervals.

Monday 15.  
*E. little  
and calm.*

At three this morning we began to pack up, and moved off at six. I found the seal which I shot yesterday; it proved to be a bitch doater. We rowed round Venison Head into Black-guard Bay; I landed on the west side, and walked round the Head of it, where the skiff took me in again, and we began to fish; both cod and caplin being as thick as they could swim.

Our



Our attention was soon diverted from that work, by the appearance of an old stag on Slink Point, which was looking attentively at us: stepping into my kyack I pushed for the saddle by White Cove, over which I judged he would pass. I met him there just as I landed, got a shot, at a hundred and forty yards, and dropped him on the spot. We broke him up immediately, and had the pleasure to find him in fine condition for this time of the year. We then landed our baggage in White Cove, pitched our tent, and made a most luxurious meal on broiled venison; which, although excellent of itself, now was relished better than usual: since we had been living on watery cod-fish, eggs, and sitting-ducks for some days past.

1776.  
July.

This cove is an incomparable place for hauling a cod-seine, and it is now as full of cod-fish as it can well contain.

This was a fine day upon the whole, yet we had a few small showers of rain.

At noon I went into Isthmus Bay, landed on Great Island, and examined the place where I intend building a fishing-room. At the head of the bay we found a mountaineer whigwham of last year (I believe it was captain Jack's) and on the east side there were two old ones. We walked across the isthmus to North Harbour; it is about a mile across, and mostly a wet marsh. We returned at dark, and brought with us five eggs, a duck, and a cod-fish.

Tuesday 16.  
Wind N. E.  
moderate.

Very foggy with rain both morning and evening, and cloudy from one to six in the afternoon.

In the afternoon Jack went a fishing in the kyack, but did not meet with much success.

Wednes. 17.  
E. little.

Rain and fog all day.

A great



1776.  
July.  
Thursday 18.  
Wind E. fresh.

A great swell rolled into the cove.

Rain and fog all day.

Friday 19.  
N.  
hard.

*moderate.*

*S. little.*

In the forenoon I walked a little way to the westward and sent Jack along the narrow ridge of barrens, which extend that way; he saw some fresh shot there. After dinner I walked to the end of Slink Point, the east side of which was covered a foot thick with caplin spawn, full of small devouring worms, which extended from high to low water mark. In the evening we launched the skiff, moored her on the west side of the cove, and killed ten cod and a bushel of caplin; we might have killed any quantity of both. Observing many cod-fish to come close in to the shore, where the water was deep, I laid myself flat upon the rock, took a caplin by the tail, and held it in the water, in expectation that a cod would take it out of my fingers; nor was I disappointed, for almost instantly a fish struck at, and seized it; and no sooner had one snatched away the caplin, than another sprang out of the water, at my hand, which I had not withdrawn, and actually caught a slight hold of my finger and thumb. Had I dipped my hand in the water, I am convinced they would soon have made me repent of my folly, for they are a very greedy, bold fish.

Foggy, with rain all the forenoon, afterwards wet fog till five in the afternoon, at which time it cleared up.

Saturday 20.  
E. S. E.  
little  
with calms.

At six this morning we set out homewards, and fortunately had very little wind, until we got out of danger, or we must have thrown part of our cargo over board, as the skiff was then within two inches of the water edge. On South Hare Island I found a board stuck up by Smith; who had written, in chalk, that he wanted me at home. When we came to the west end of Fillbelly, we were obliged to leave most of our baggage



baggage there, as a fresh breeze, with a swell got up: from Black Head we perceived the Otter crossing the Flats for the harbour, and soon after we saw a vessel at an anchor off the north end of Huntingdon Island; we spoke the Otter in the tickle, and found captain Scott on board, who informed me, that the vessel was a snow called the Two Sisters, commanded by Robert Maxwell, which he had chartered to bring out our supplies. That he had sold both our own vessels, and that my brother John had bought the Earl of Dartmouth, and would send her out to me with supplies on my own account, as our partnership was to terminate at the end of this summer. He returned on board in the evening.

Hazy, fine weather.

At noon I took two of the women and Jack with me, and went on board the snow, and then sent them to Fillbelly for the baggage. In the afternoon captain Scott and Maxwell founded the Flats for a channel, but could not find one.

A clear day.

Undertaking to pilot the vessel into the harbour, at eleven this morning I got her under weigh, ran round the east side of Huntingdon Island, worked up on the south side of it, and at ten at night anchored abreast of Berry Island, near the Huntingdon shore. A fine day.

At nine o'clock we got under weigh, and at four in the afternoon anchored and moored the vessel in her birth in Cartwright Harbour. A deer was seen from on board the snow this evening, upon Salt Meadow.

A fine, warm day.

The fur being aired, I valued it at a hundred and twenty-eight

VOL. II.

C c

1776.  
July.

Sunday 21.

Wind  
W. S. W.  
little

fresh.

Monday 22.

W. S. W.  
fresh.

little.

Tuesday 23.

S. little.

fresh.

Wednes. 24.

W. S. W.  
fresh.



1776.  
July. eight pounds. Captain Scott and I took a walk to the two large traps, by Great Marsh; one of which was struck up by a deer. In the afternoon the Otter returned from the salmon-posts, and brought a loin of black-bear, which had been killed in White-bear River; also letters from both the head-men: the one from Paradise informed me that fish failed there.

Broken clouds all day, and a shower of rain in the afternoon.

Thursday 25.

*Wind  
W. S. W.  
fresh.*

We loaded the Otter with salt and other things out of the snow, for the salmon-posts. As I was standing at the door this morning I perceived a staggon swimming across from Earl Island for Flagstaff Point, and I did but just get my gun ready in time to salute him: I fired at him as he passed my house at seventy yards, and killed him. He had not much fat, and his quarters weighed only a hundred and ninety-six pounds. Another deer was seen from the snow this afternoon, in Salt Meadow.

Cloudy, with showers.

Friday 26.  
*variable.*

*fresh and  
little  
by turns.*

At ten o'clock captain Scott and I sailed in the Otter for White-bear River, and arrived there at sun-set; but we got aground about half a mile below the salmon-post. We went up in the skiff and found spring fish very scarce, but poolers were in tolerable plenty. Two of the people had just killed a cub white-bear and wounded its dam, which had another cub with her. They killed two hundred and fourteen fish to-day.

Clear and cloudy alternately.

Saturday 27.

*variable.*

*fresh and  
little  
alternately.*

We unloaded the Otter. After breakfast captain Scott and I went up the river in a skiff to the cataract, below which, salmon were as thick as they could lie; I tried them with fly, but could not raise one. We killed four hundred and fifty-six fish to-day.

Clear, and cloudy, with some rain in the evening.

At



At eleven this morning we attempted to fall down the river, but got aground as we were weighing the anchor. In the afternoon I discovered a very large white-bear coming up the river, upon the middle ground: captain Scott and I waylaid him, but he winded the shalloway, landed on the south side, and ran into the woods. At four o'clock we got under weigh, and fell down to Nine-fathom Hole, where we anchored for the night. We killed one hundred and sixty-four fish to-day.

Cloudy day.

We weighed at day-light and got safe out of the river. Captain Scott and I, with two hands went in a skiff through Cooper's Islands; where we found a good channel, and a harbour fit for any vessel. At four o'clock we anchored at Paradise. The crew here have got about two hundred and fourteen tierces on shore, and the fishing is grown very slack. We landed a cooper, whom we brought from White-bear River, and a few things which we brought for this place.

A cloudy day.

Early in the morning the Otter's crew began to ballast her, and at ten o'clock we weighed and towed down the river; we got into Sandwich Bay at twelve, and worked downwards the remainder of the day and all night.

Cloudy weather, with some showers of rain.

We continued working down the bay till four this morning, at which time we anchored in Muddy Bay, it being then flood tide, captain Scott and I came home in the skiff. We then were informed, that at five o'clock on Saturday morning, a shallop was seen at an anchor at the back of the east point of Earl Island; and that she soon after got under weigh and ran up Diver Tickle; which made us suppose, she was come in search

1776.  
July.  
Sunday 28.  
Wind  
N. W. fresh.

Monday 29.  
variable.

little  
and calms.

Tuesday 30.  
W. little.  
N. E. fresh  
and little  
alternately.

Wednes. 31.  
variable.

fresh and  
little  
by turns.



of falmon-rivers. The Otter came down in the night.  
 1776. Weather as yesterday.

August.  
 Thursday 1.  
*Wind*  
*W. N. W.*  
*moderate.*

*Fresh.*  
*calm.*

At day-light we began to load the Otter with falt, nets, &c. and at ten o'clock I sailed in her for Eagle River, in search of the shallop. At two we anchored in the mouth of White-bear River and moored; I then went in the skiff up Eagle River, but found no boat there. On our return we saw a large black-bear in the cove on the south shore, a little short of the river mouth; as he was going pretty fast from us, and it was evening, I did not follow him, but made haste back to the shalloway, weighed the anchors, and ran above Dove Point, where we came to again, and moored for the night. I tailed a large trap, for the bears, on Separation Point.

Friday 2.  
*variable.*

*Squally*  
*with calms*  
*between.*

At six this morning I went in the skiff up to the falmon-post, where I found no spring-fish going but plenty of poolers; I judge that they have now got fifty-six tierces of falmon on shore. After breakfast I went up to the falmon-leap, to see if it were practicable to haul the pools below it, and I found that it was so; and also that there was an infinite number of fish in both of them. I fished a little with a fly, but could raise only trout. We had above four tierces out of the nets to-day. In the evening I returned on board in order to sail, and brought a cooper with me, but the wind being unsettled and sometimes quite calm, we kept fast. I sent the skiff for the trap which they brought, and also a live porcupine. While they were gone we saw a wolf on the north-shore.

Variable weather all day; hard squalls in the night.

Saturday 3.  
*S. little.*  
*fresh.*

We weighed at day-light, but were soon obliged to anchor again: at eleven o'clock we sailed the second time, and at three anchored off the mouth of Dykes River, where I went on shore  
 and



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

197

and spoke to captain Scott, who was fishing there, with the mate of the snow. They had a couple of nets down, but had caught very few fish. I then returned on board, weighed anchor, and ran home. A deer was seen yesterday in Salt Meadow.

Cloudy, with hard showers in squalls.

1776.  
August.  
*Wind strong.*

Captain Scott returned this morning, and informed me, that just before he came off, a bitch white-bear with two cubs of this year came upon the point where his tent was pitched, and got into his skiff to search for fish, the blood of which they winded; the bitch then walked on for Muddy Bay, but the cubs loitered behind. He got between them and her, and fired at one of them, being afraid to attack their dam; his imprudence was near being fatal to him; for she immediately turned about and made at him, but on his running away, and the cubs joining her unhurt, she was contented, and pursued her intended rout. Whenever a man meets with a white-bear and cubs, he ought either to kill the dam, or let them all alone; otherwise his own life will be in great danger. I had given captain Scott that advice before, but I will engage he will not slight it a second time, for I never knew one who did.

Sunday 4.  
*S. W. strong.*

In the afternoon captain Scott and I went in a skiff to Diver Tickle to see if the shallop was there; but we returned as wise as we went, and I much suspect that the eyes of those who pretended to see her, deceived them.

*moderate.*  
*little.*

A clear, fine day.

At day-light the Otter sailed for Paradise, and carried the cooper, whom I brought from White-bear River.

Monday 5.  
*S. W. fresh.*

A fine day.

After breakfast captain Scott and I went in the Roebuck to Dykes River, and tailed a large trap in a deer-path: just as we had

Tuesday 6.  
*S. W. little.*



1776.  
August.

had done, a hind appeared on the other side, and I endeavoured to get a shot at her, but could not. From thence we went to Muddy Bay Pond, and tailed another trap and two slips in three paths there; they had been very much used by deer and bears lately. I killed a duck, and saw the first curlews.

An excessive hot day; a little thunder at a distance; foggy in the evening.

Wednes. 7.  
Wind S. W.  
moderate.

After dinner captain Scott and I took a walk upon Signal Hill; and we saw a small flock of curlews there.

A clear, warm day.

Thursday 8.  
N. little.

Jack brought home the other large trap and several small ones this morning. At noon I went to Muddy Bay in the skiff to visit the traps and slips there, and tailed another large trap, and two more slips by the pond, where I found another good path; but nothing had been there since Tuesday. I saw plenty of cod and caplin all the way.

A cloudy, cold day.

Friday 9.  
variable.  
little.

After breakfast I sent Jack and one of the women to Laar Cove, for the rest of the fox-traps. In the afternoon captain Scott and I went up Diver Tickle, where I killed a pair of ducks.

A thunder storm at night.

Saturday 10.

Early this morning the Otter returning here, I had forty tierces of salt, twenty tierces of salmon-nets, and some other things put into her. Jack went in the kyack to visit the traps and slips, but nothing had been near them; he killed a young black-duck and some sandlarks.

Sunday 11.  
W. S. W.  
little  
and calms  
alternately.

At seven o'clock I went on board the Otter, got under weigh, and worked half way up the harbour, there anchored to stop tide, and sent three of the people in the skiff for the flat and large trap which are in Dykes River. At one o'clock a skiff  
with



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

199

with two hands came down from Paradise; I went home with them, gave them what they wanted, and returned on board at four o'clock; the skiff being come back, we got under weigh and worked up to Longfretch, where we anchored for the night.

A clear hot day.

At day-light I sent the Paradise people off, and at the same time got under weigh. At ten o'clock, being near the north shore of Sandwich Bay, a skiff with two hands came on board; they had been to Caribou Castle yesterday, with a white-bear, and a large pike; they had killed two white-bears lately, one of which was so large, that one of its fore paws weighed fourteen pounds, and the carcass of him over-filled a melasses puncheon of a hundred and twenty gallons. Soon after, we came to an anchor at the foot of Mealy Mountains, for want of wind. I then went off in the White-Bear skiff; landed at the mouth of Dove Brook, and walked to the point; there I saw the fresh tracks of several black-bears, wolves, and foxes. I then took boat again, landed at High Point, tailed the large trap in the deer-path leading to Spring's Valley, and walked from thence opposite to the salmon-post, where the skiff met me, and took me over at four o'clock. I found about eighty-eight tierces of fish on shore.

A very hot day.

At day-light I sent the skiff down to meet the shalloway and buoy the shoals; she came up in the evening, and moored opposite the salmon-post. We packed twenty tierces of fish to-day.

Hot till two o'clock, it then rained hard for an hour, and was foggy, with small rain, afterwards.

1776.  
August.

Monday 12.  
Wind  
S. W. fresh.

little.

calm.

S. W. fresh.

Tuesday 13.  
S. W. little.

N. E.  
fresh  
and little.

We



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

{  
 1776.  
 August.  
 Wednesd. 14.  
 Wind  
 S. W. little.  
 calm.

We unloaded the Otter; and in the afternoon I took all hands, except the cooper, up to the salmon-leap: we fished in the stream below the rattle, and also in the lower pool, and killed seventy-eight fish. As this work is very fatiguing and wet, and the flies bite most intolerably, I took a tierce of porter for the people, which they made rather too free with; and the consequence was, that the taylor was near being drowned. We left the net at swing, in the lower pool.

A clear hot day.

Thursday 15.  
 S. S. W.  
 fresh.

All hands were at work up the river the whole day: we fished the two upper pools, and killed three hundred and three fish.

A hazy, hot day.

Friday 16.  
 S. W.  
 fresh.

To-day we fished in the hole by the side of the upper pool, and after finding out the proper way, we did our business with great ease. We killed three hundred and sixty-four fish. I suppose we have now a hundred and ten tierces of fish on shore at this place. How many are still left in the different pools below the cataract, no man can tell; but in my opinion, there are above three hundred tierces.

Weather as yesterday.

Saturday 17.  
 W.  
 strong.

The salmoniers went up the river, and found a hundred and six fish in the nets, and brought the spare ones down. The Otter's crew ballasted her, and in the evening she fell down to the mouth of the small brook. Two hands brought the deer-trap.

Cloudy, with a little rain.

Sunday 18.  
 W. fresh.  
 moderate.

The Otter's crew put the rinds on board, then took her down to Nine-fathom Hole. The salmoniers cleared, and brought down the nets from above, and had a hundred and three fish.

We



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

201

We have killed in the whole, since Monday morning last, one thousand two hundred and thirty two fish. In the evening I went on board and failed immediately, but came to an anchor again at the mouth of the river, as it then fell calm.

It rained all day.

1776.  
August.  
*Wind*  
*calm.*

We failed at day-light, and at six o'clock came to an anchor above Cartwright Narrows, to wait for the ebb; I then sent the people to look at the traps and slips by Muddy Bay Pond, and to tail the other large trap there: no deer had been yet. At one o'clock we weighed again and proceeded homewards, where we arrived at four, and got some of the rinds on shore. Jack shot four curlews to-day; they are the first that have been killed this year. Cod and caplin are still plentiful.

A fine day.

Monday 19.  
*N. W.*  
*fresh.*  
*N. E.*  
*moderate.*

We landed the remainder of the rinds, and loaded the Otter with salt. In the afternoon I went with my family to Pinchgut Point, and stayed there till the evening; we saw plenty of geese and black-ducks.

A hot day.

Tuesday 20.  
*calm.*

The Otter failed for Paradise this morning, and after breakfast, captain Scott and I went in a skiff with four hands round Diver Island, and then visited two of the duck islands on the Flats; from thence we went home by the way of Pinchgut Point. We sounded Diver and Sandwich Ticks, and had not less than three fathoms in the former, and eleven in the latter. We killed four ducks and several other birds, and picked up some young gulls and pigeons.

A clear, hot day.

Wednesday 21.  
*N. E.*  
*little.*

After breakfast I crossed the harbour to look for shallop timber,

Thursday 22.



1776.  
August.  
Wind  
S. E.  
little.

ber but found only a few. In the evening Jack went upon Signal Hill, and killed ten curlews.

A clear, warm day.

Friday 23.  
E. fresh.

Jack killed seven curlews upon Signal Hill this morning, and I shot seven more before the door.

A cloudy day, with rain in the evening.

Saturday 24.  
N. E.  
moderate.

After breakfast Jack went to Laar Cove, where he killed a brace of curlews and a grey plover. I walked upon the Hill, and killed a brace of curlews there, and a dozen more before the door.

Foggy weather.

Sunday 25.  
calm.

After breakfast Jack went to Muddy Bay Pond, where he found one of the traps struck up; another had been walked over several times by deer and bears, but would not strike up; the third could not be found. One of the flips was thrown down; and great numbers of deer and black-bears had been round the pond last week. The kyack proving very leaky, he was obliged to leave her and walk back; he caught five young black-ducks alive. I shot three curlews and a black-duck at the door.

Thick fog all day; rained hard all night.

Monday 26.  
N. N. E.  
strong.

I killed a brace of curlews at the door this morning, and in the afternoon walked upon the hill, but killed nothing there.

Dark day, but a clear evening.

Tuesday 27.  
moderate.

The Otter returned this morning, and brought down timber for a store-house. At noon Jack and the woman went in the skiff to Muddy Bay, and brought home the kyack

A dull morning and clear afternoon; a cold day.

The



The Otter being unloaded, she sailed for White-bear River for salmon. At five this morning captain Maxwell and I, with two of his hands and Jack, went in the Roebuck to Bald Island, where we saw a brace of hinds; one of which I killed, and shot the other through: this was the fattest deer I have yet seen; she had not had a calf this year, and was old; the other was a young deer. We lay under a sail on the beach, in the cove on the west side of the island. There were great numbers of geese in the cove when we first went into it, and I observed that they frequent it much. We saw the lot of an old stag, and a hind and calf.

Clear till noon, and cloudy afterwards; the day was warm, and the night fine.

At five o'clock we set off homewards, and in a cove in Huntingdon Island, met with some old geese in moult, which could not fly, and some well-grown young ones; Maxwell shot two, I three, and caught two young ones alive; we got home by ten o'clock. The quarters of the deer weighed a hundred and sixty-eight pounds.

A clear, hot day.

After breakfast Jack and his mother looked at the traps and flips; one of the former was struck up by a calf; the springs being so weak, that they either strike too slow, or not at all: He also killed three young ducks.

A little small rain at times.

I killed five curlews at the door; very few have appeared since the twenty-sixth instant until this day, when they were tolerably plentiful.

A clear, hot day; a little thunder at a distance in the afternoon, and some small rain in the evening.

D d 2

This

1776.  
August.  
Wednes. 28.  
Wind  
variable.

little.

Thursday 29.  
W. little  
with calms.

Friday 30.  
variable:  
little  
with calms.

Saturday 31.  
calm.



1776.  
September.  
Sunday 1.  
Wind N. E.  
*little*  
*with calms.*

This morning the Otter appeared at an anchor, at the upper part of the harbour; she got under weigh with falling water, and worked and towed down to the snow. She brought fifty-nine tierces of salmon, and a hind and calf, which the people killed in the water yesterday, at the mouth of White-bear River. I killed a dozen of curlews at the door, and Jack shot a brace.

Foggy till ten o'clock, and dull afterwards.

Monday 2.  
*E. little.*

We shipped the salmon on board the Two Sisters, and at nine this morning the Otter sailed for Paradise. At two o'clock a skiff with four hands came down from Paradise, I gave them what they wanted and sent them back. I killed a brace of curlews at the door.

Foggy, dull weather all day, and small rain at night.

Tuesday 3.  
*E. strong.*

Jack killed a curlew this morning, of a very large size; I have seen some few of them before, but never till now compared any of them with the others; this is darker on the back, has a white belly, and weighed fifteen ounces (the common sort but nine and a half) and the wings extended are longer by five inches. I killed five curlews at the door.

Fog and small rain.

Wednesd. 4.  
*N. N. W.*  
*fresh.*  
*calm.*

After breakfast I took Jack and his mother in the Roebuck, and went to Muddy Bay Pond; we found one of the traps struck up, but could not tell by what, and brought home a load of drift-wood for firing. I killed eight curlews at the door.

Dull and showery.

Thursday 5.  
*N. N. E.*

I concluded a bargain with captain Scott to-day, for the share of the stock in trade of his brother and himself belonging



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

205

ing to our partnership, which being nearly expired, they did not choose to renew: I gave him bills for the amount, being one thousand two hundred pounds. After dinner captain Scott and I took a walk upon Signal Hill; he killed a curlew and two grey plover, and I shot fourteen curlews and a plover. Jack killed a curlew and a plover.

1776.  
September.

Thick, dry fog till ten in the forenoon, clear afterwards.

Early this morning the Otter returned with one of the falmoniers on board, together with a hundred and twenty tierces of falmon; the fish were shipped on board the Two Sisters. Two men were altering and repairing the servants' dwelling-house. Jack killed a brace of curlews on the hill.

Friday 6.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. E.*  
*fresh.*

Dark, moist weather.

Six men were at work on the house, which they finished by night. Captain Scott and I took a walk to Black Head. I found the trap which I lost in the winter, with the remains of a martens in it, and saw several tracks of black-bears. At dark the head-man of White-bear River came down to inform me, that he met with two mountaineer families yesterday, whom he towed down to the foot of Mealy Mountains, where they landed; it blowing too fresh for them to come any farther.

Saturday 7.  
*N. fresh.*

A dull day.

Early this morning I sent Smith, with three hands in a skiff, to see if there was any timber in Goose Cove fit for boat-building, but he found none. He brought a young porcupine alive, and observed, that many deer had used that place lately. At noon I sent the White-bear River boat back, with a present of a bottle of brandy for the Mountaineers. Jack and another boy went to Muddy Bay, but they returned empty handed.

Sunday 8.  
*variable.*

*littles*

A clear day, and cloudy evening.

The



1776.  
September.  
Monday 9.  
Wind E. little.  
N. W. strong.

The Otter failed for Paradise at day-break, and I kept two hands here to build a store-house.

Rained in the morning; cloudy afterwards.

Tuesday 10.  
variable.

Two men began the new store-house. After breakfast captain Scott and I walked upon the hill; he killed three curlews, and I shot five; each of us killed one of the large sort, which have the same note as those in England and other parts of Europe, but the small kind have a different one, more like that of grey plover.

A clear, fine day.

Wednesday 11.  
W. moderate.

After breakfast captain Scott and I walked upon the hill, where I killed a curlew and three plover. At noon the Mountaineers came here in two canoes; there were two men and their wives, a boy about sixteen years old (a son of captain Jack's) and two small children. They gave me four beaver-skins, and afterwards stole them again and sold them to me. They continued to drink brandy, of which they were very greedy, until they were quite drunk, but were not near so troublesome as captain Jack and his family.

Thursday 12.  
N. N. W.  
fresh.

All this morning was spent in purchasing furs from the Indians; they had not much, but they sold them cheaper than the others had done. They shewed me their method of shooting deer; although they were very drunk, yet they made several good shots, which convinced me of their expertness.

W. N. W.  
little.

When a Mountaineer gets up to a herd of deer, he puts three or four balls into his mouth; the instant he has fired, he throws some loose powder down his piece, drops a wet ball out of his mouth upon it and presses it down with his ramrod, but puts in no wadding, either upon the powder or the ball; by which means he



he gets more shots than if he loaded in the common way. As they use no measure for their powder, but throw it in by hand, they generally over-charge; a spring-flask, with a ball made up in a cartridge would be a much better way, but those flasks come too high for the Indian market; therefore they are furnished with the cow-horn, such as are provided for ship's use.

1776  
September.

After dinner they went off for their tents, which were in Diver Tickle, well satisfied with the reception they met with, and promised to return again.

Rained till two o'clock, then cleared up.

Early in the morning I went up the harbour in the skiff, with my Indians, landed at the narrows, and walked a little way along the shore of Earl Island, where I killed a black-duck. At the same time I sent Jack to Muddy Bay, where he found one of the traps struck up again. We returned to dinner, and in the evening I went upon the hill, and killed a curlew; they are now departing fast.

Friday 13.  
Wind  
W. fresh.

At eleven o'clock last night the Otter came down with a hundred and twenty-one tierces of salmon; this morning we shipped it on board the snow, and afterwards ballasted the boat. All the crew came down in the shalloway, except one cooper and another hand who went off in a skiff for White-bear River. One man nailing killick-claws, the rest were at work, part of this day on the store-house.

Saturday 14.  
N. N. E.  
fresh.

Rained till three o'clock then cleared up.

At nine o'clock this morning the Otter sailed for White-bear River. After breakfast captain Scott and I walked upon the hill where I killed a brace of curlews. In the evening the Mountaineers

Sunday 15.  
S. W. fresh.  
N. W. little.



1776.  
September. Mountaineers returned and gave me some venison; they killed a hind yesterday. A clear day.

Monday 16. Four hands were at work on the store-house, and a cooper was trimming the salmon on board the snow. At noon the Mountaineers went away, and I lent them the youngest Esquimau boy, who is about five years old.

A clear day.

Tuesday 17. The people were employed as yesterday.  
N. It blew a very hard gale these twenty-four hours, with broken clouds, and we had a very high tide.

Wednesday 18. The people were employed as usual. After breakfast I walked round Laar Cove, where I saw a prodigious number of geese; I killed three, and caught a whabby alive. At noon the Otter returned with the crew on board, together with eighty-one tierces of salmon; we shipped the fish on board the snow, which makes in the whole three hundred and eighty-one tierces; two hundred and forty-one from Paradise, and a hundred and forty from White-bear River. The former place would have produced more alone, could I have placed the crew there in proper time. Very few curlews to be seen now.  
*moderate.* A fine day.

Thursday 19. Three men were at work on the store-house; five repairing the Otter's rigging; two coopers trimming the salmon; one ditto and two men at work in the store-room; and the rest were employed variously. Jack and Scannel went to the traps and slips by Muddy Bay Pond; they brought them all home, together with a good fat hind, which was in one of the slips.  
*E. N. E. fresh.*

Clear till three o'clock; cloudy afterwards.

I victualled



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

209

I victualled the Otter for a fortnight, and sent her to Paradise for rinds, longers, and firewood. The rest of the day was employed in settling the people's accompts, and preparing for my departure for Charles Harbour. Cloudy weather.

1776.  
September:  
Friday 20:  
*Wind*  
*N. W. fresh.*

I finished the people's accompts, packed up my baggage, and shipped off the furs.

Saturday 21.  
*W. fresh.*

A cloudy day.

Having concluded all my business on shore, captain Scott and I embarked on board the Two Sisters. At noon we got under weigh, and worked out of the harbour: at dark we were abreast of Black Islands, and found a great swell at sea.

Sunday 22.  
*W. fresh.*

A clear day.

At noon we were abreast of Sandy Island, and about ten leagues off shore; at two o'clock we tacked, and stood in, and at eight stood off again.

Monday 23.  
*W. S. W.*  
*moderate.*

A clear, warm day.

We were working along shore all day, and at ten at night were abreast of Cape St. Francis.

Tuesday 24.  
*W. S. W.*  
*moderate.*

Clear till three o'clock; then cloudy, with a little rain.

At ten this morning we saw the land, but did not know where we were, as the weather was foggy; we supposed that we were near Point Spear: at three o'clock we made the land again, and found it to be the Caribous; we then ran round the South side of them, and came to an anchor in Charles Harbour, at half after four. I had the disappointment to hear, that our three salmon-posts here had got but a hundred and fifty tierces of fish. I also learned, that few other people had killed more in proportion, and that the cod-fishery had failed

Wednes. 25.  
*calm.*

*N. E.*  
*fresh.*



1776.  
September.  
Wind  
N.  
hard.

greatly all round Newfoundland, but had been very successful upon this coast. Noble and Pinson's schooner came in here this evening from the northward, and remained the night.

Thick fog till four o'clock; dull afterwards.

Thursday 26.  
S W.  
moderate.

We spread the dry fish, shipped fifty-one tierces of salmon on board the Fox for Temple Bay (captain Scott having sold Mr. Noble two hundred tierces) and did various other work.

A clear day.

Friday 27.  
N. E. little.  
calm.  
S. W. little.

After breakfast I went off in the Fox for Temple Bay; we towed out to sea, where we met with contrary wind, and put back again.

Clear till evening; then dull, with some rain.

Saturday 28.  
N. E.  
strong.

N. W.  
strong.

I failed again at eight o'clock this morning, but soon wished myself back again: for on quitting the harbour, I found a strong gale with a great sea, which caused the shallop to be in danger of foundering. We therefore edged in with the shore, and fortunately got safe into Cow-house Tickle, where we moored. Salmon is very heavy, and the boat was not only full, but had one tier of casks over the beams also, which made her very deep, and roll dangerously.

Rain and snow all day.

Sunday 29.  
S. W.  
strong.

At five o'clock this morning we came to sail, and at noon anchored in Temple Bay, where I found his Majesty's schooner, Sandwich. I landed the salmon, went to Mr. Pinson's house, and stayed there the night.

A cloudy day.

Monday 30  
S. E.

Strong gales, with rain all day.

The



The Sandwich failed for Conch. Here I experienced a remarkable instance of Mr. Pinson's gratitude, which was as follows. By the loss of a vessel from Ireland, laden with provisions, Pinson and his people, who were upwards of three hundred in number, were upon the point of starving for want; but Mr. John Scott, at Pinson's request, lent him from our stores, twenty-two hogheads of bread, sixteen tierces of flour, a puncheon of molasses, some barrels of pork, and a hundred tierce-packs; which gave him time to send to Quebec for a fresh supply. My ship not being yet arrived, I was now in want of a few articles myself to send to Sandwich Bay, to complete the winter-crews, which I intended keeping there; when, incredible to relate, he absolutely refused to assist me with only one hoghead of bread, one tierce of flour, one barrel of pork, and one tierce of molasses; nor would he sell them to me, but at an exorbitant price: however, I was compelled to comply with his demands, or run the risk of my people falling short, and consequently starving for want.

Cloudy, with a few small showers.

At eight o'clock I failed for Charles Harbour, but after having passed Table Point, was obliged to put back into Condon Tickle, and remain there all night.

Strong squalls all day; moderate in the evening.

At three this morning we got under sail, at sunrise opened Charles Harbour, and at eleven got up to the wharf. I shipped off some provisions, &c. on board the Fox, for Cartwright Harbour. A clear day.

I shipped off the remainder of the goods and provisions for Sandwich Bay, and at eleven o'clock the Fox sailed, under the command of John Hayes, whom I brought round for that purpose. I hired Mr. John Bruce, mate of the Two Sisters,

1776.  
October.  
Tuesday 1.  
Wind  
S. W. fresh.

Wednes. 2.  
N. W.  
fresh.

Thursday 3.  
S. W.  
moderate.  
S.  
little.

Friday 4.  
S.  
fresh.



1776.  
October.  
Wind  
moderate.

to be my agent at this place, for the ensuing year. The Squirrel was laid on shore, and her sides were scrubbed.

A cloudy day.

Saturday 5.  
N. N. W.  
strong.

We spread the remainder of the fish, got the Squirrel afloat, and packed the furs: there were in the whole, eighty-eight foxes, a hundred and twenty-five martens, thirty-five beavers, seventeen otters, seven wolverings, six wolves, four white bears, one black ditto, three minks, one lynx, and three Indian-dressed rangers.

A cloudy day, and frosty night.

Sunday 6.  
N. E.

A boat of Noble and Pinson's came here to-day, and brought a man of ours, whom I left to repack some salmon. I settled all the accompts with my partners, relative to the possessions and flock in this country, and this day they delivered all their share over to me. I victualled all the people for a week, except one man and the coopers, in order that they might go up to the lodge to cut and fetch down some firewood. In the evening the snow, having taken in all the dry cod-fish, got under weigh in order to sail for a market, but not being able to get out of the harbour, she came to an anchor again. Mr. John Scott embarked on board her.

A clear day, with sharp frost at night.

Monday 7.  
S. W.  
little.

fresh.

W.  
little.

At daylight the snow weighed and went to sea. I sent the people up to the lodge. At ten o'clock Mr. Bruce, two boys, and myself, went out a fishing in the Squirrel. We came to at the north end of Charles Island, but caught only one fish there; then shifted our birth to the shoal within it, where we caught twenty-two, and most of them were large ones; we got back by four in the afternoon.

Tuesday 8.  
N. E.  
fresh.

Some rain and snow to-day.

At



# THE THIRD VOYAGE.

213

At eight o'clock this morning, we perceived a sail in the offing, and soon knew her to be my ship; at noon she came to an anchor, and the captain (David Kinlock) came on shore and brought my letters. From them I learned, that she had brought my supplies for the winter, and also two clerks, viz. Joseph Daubeney and Robert Collingham; that she had goods on board for Quebec, to which place she ought to have gone first. This vessel had lately been named the Countess of Effingham: she had been eight weeks from Portland Road, and had met with much bad weather, by which some of her cargo was damaged. The arrival of this ship saved the lives of some fine, fat, blood-hound whelps; for, as we had nothing fresh to eat besides cod-fish, captain Scott and I had determined to have a bow-wow-pie for dinner to-day, and I was actually going out to kill the whelps, when I discovered the ship in the offing. We began to turn the oil out of the store-house, and prepare for receiving the goods from on board the ship.

1776.  
October.  
Wednes. 9.  
Wind E.

*fresh.*

We got out the remainder of the oil, and landed some of the goods. A man went by land to the lodge, to bring down four of the people from thence, and they arrived at noon.

Thursday 10.  
S. E.  
*fresh*

Some rain to day.

We were landing goods all day.  
Dark, moist weather.

Friday 11.  
N. W. *strong.*

We landed but few goods to day, because it blew so hard. At noon, the rest of the people came down, having made three rafts of wood; one of which they towed down, and moored it near Flat Point. They saw four deer a few days ago.

Saturday 12.  
W. N. W.  
*hard.*

A clear day with sharp frost.

We landed a few goods to-day.

Sunday 13.  
S. S. E.  
*moderate.*

Dark



1776.  
October.

Dark weather: it froze sharply last night, but thawed all day, and in the evening it rained a little.

Monday 14.

*Wind*  
*W. N. W.*  
*strong.*

*S. fresh.*

*S. W.*  
*moderate.*

I turned the people out at one this morning, and had the skiffs hauled up, as it blew very hard. We landed some more goods, had several things done about the room, and sent four hands up the river to cut pryer-poles, killick-claws, &c. and to fetch the rafts down.

A mild day.

Tuesday 15.

*W. S. W.*  
*moderate.*

Several of the empty tierces were stowed away, and the rest were carried down to the stage door, ready to be put in as soon as all the salt is landed. We filled up the seal oil, and landed some more goods.

Cloudy, open weather.

Wednes. 16.

*N. W. fresh.*

We trimmed and finished the cod-oil, and landed goods. After breakfast I took a walk with Mr. Daubeney (my head clerk) to the top of Curlew Hill, where we saw some grouse, and he killed a brace. We packed up some goods for Sandwich Bay.

A clear day.

Thursday 17.

*variable.*

*moderate.*

We landed some more goods, packed some for Sandwich Bay, and repacked the furs. At night the Fox returned from Sandwich Bay, and brought some of the discharged servants; she sailed in company with the Otter.

A clear day.

Friday 18.

*calm.*

*variable.*

*fresh.*

We landed the remainder of the goods from the ship. At noon the Otter arrived from Sandwich Bay, and brought the rest of the discharged servants; together with Nooquashock whom Daniel Scully, (the father of her twins) had engaged to marry, and to conduct them home to Ireland. They informed



informed me that there had been much snow before they came away.

Clear in the morning, rained afterwards; fleet and snow at night.

1776.  
October.

Wind  
fresh.

Early in the morning we cleared the Otter, and shipped the oil and furs; and at two o'clock she sailed, under the command of Mr. Bruce, for Temple Bay, having captain Scott on board. The captain intends to remain there till he sails for England. At three o'clock the people came down from the lodge, and brought five hundred killick-rods, fifty pryer-poles, and a bundle of white-rods. In the evening, we ballasted the Squirrel.

Saturday 19.  
N. E.

N. N. W.  
fresh.

Moist, thick weather.

The Fox was laid on shore to stop her leaks. After breakfast, I went to Great Caribou to look for a place to lay the shallops on shore for the winter; I fixed on the white beach, at the bottom of Port Patrick. When I got home, I found Noble and Pinson's head-man of Seal Island, just come from Temple Bay, to inform me, that their vessel for passengers would sail on Sunday next.

Sunday 20.  
W. S. W.

A clear morning, but cloudy after.

I sent the Squirrel to the lodge for wood; I also sent four hands to remain there to cut more wood. At four o'clock the Otter returned from Chateau, and at the same time the Squirrel came down with a raft.

Monday 21.  
S. W. fresh.

A clear day.

I took an inventory of the old stock in trade.  
Hard rain all day.

Tuesday 22.  
S. W. little.

At day-light I sent the Otter to bring the materials of the house at Port Patrick, and the Squirrel sailed up the river for the

Wednes. 23.  
N. W. fresh.



the other rafts. At the same time, the Countess of Effingham failed for Quebec. The Squirrel returned at noon with one raft, and went back in the evening and brought the other: at night the otter returned with the materials of the house.

A clear day.

Thursday 24. I loaded the Fox for Sandwich Bay, and settled the people's accompts. Cloudy weather.  
*Wind S. S. E. fresh.*

Friday 25. At four o'clock this morning Mr. Daubeney and three hands failed in the Fox for Sandwich Bay. We got all the rafts on shore, and unloaded the Otter. I finished the people's accompts, and closed the book.

Thick fog over head, with some small showers of rain.

Saturday 26. At eleven o'clock this morning I failed in the Otter, with all the discharged servants, for Temple Bay, and arrived there at six in the evening.  
*variable. little.*

A clear day.

Sunday 27. We landed all our baggage. A shallop of Coghlan's arrived at Henly Harbour from Newfoundland.  
*S. fresh.* Some small rain.

Monday 28. Early in the morning the Otter failed homewards, but put back in the evening. I took a walk to the westward, where I saw plenty of grouse, and killed four brace.  
*W. little. S. E. fresh.* Small snow till one o'clock, much afterwards.

Tuesday 29. This morning the ground was covered with snow. At eight o'clock the Otter failed for Charles Harbour.  
*W. fresh.* Sharp frost, and clear weather.

I shipped



I shipped my baggage on board a small brig called the Ann, commanded by William Pinson, (Mr. Pinson's son) and in the evening I embarked, as did captain Scott, Mr. Pinson, and all his English servants, who were discharged.

1776.  
November.  
Tuesday 5.  
*Wind*  
*W. strong.*

Cloudy, frosty weather.

At half past two o'clock this afternoon we got under weigh, and sailed for Dartmouth; at six o'clock we judged ourselves to be abreast of Belle Isle, but could not see it, and at seven we passed close to a very large island of ice.

Thursday 7.  
*S. W.*  
*fresh.*

Dull, hazy weather.

Carried away our main-top-mast this morning.

Sunday 10.

In the course of these twenty-four hours we ran two hundred and twenty-one miles.

Tuesday 19:  
*S. W.*  
*strong.*

This day also we ran one hundred and ninety-four miles, in twenty-four hours; which, together, make ten degrees and a half of longitude, in forty-eight hours.

Wednesf. 20.  
*W. N. W.*  
*strong.*

This morning we had soundings in seventy-five fathoms; at two o'clock, the same; at eight, sixty-three; and at midnight, fifty-five; at which time Mr. Pinson supposed we were abreast of the land's end.

Friday 22.  
*W. hard.*

At half an hour after two o'clock this morning, (it then blowing a hard gale of wind, with a great sea, and very thick weather) we saw Scilly light, right ahead, by which we knew we were among the rocks lying to the westward of it. The helm was immediately put aport, and the vessel, which was at that time going seven miles an hour, flew up into the wind

Saturday 23.  
*W.*



1776.  
November.

with her head to the southward. While the people were bracing the head yards about, I espied a breaker, not far to leeward, and a little ahead withal; we immediately vered to the other tack, and in so doing, she went within half her length of the rock; we got the sails trimmed as quick as possible, then lay up north by west, and ran near five knots an hour. At a quarter after three we discovered four high rocks, close under our lee, and had much difficulty to clear them; indeed we all gave ourselves up for lost, and had we struck against the rocks, not a soul could have been saved; however, we were now out of all danger, for we saw no more after those; but for fear of the worst, we kept on our course till day-light; and during the whole time, the lee end of the windlafs was scarce even out of the water, as it blew very hard, and we carried the top sails to it. At day-light we bore away, and passed between Scilly and England, at noon we doubled the land's end, at half past two were abreast of the Lizzard, at six we made the Eddystone, and at ten we heaved to, off the Start; it then blowing most desperately, attended with much rain.

Sunday 24.  
N. N. E.

N.  
hard.

At day-light we made sail, and plied to windward all day; in the morning we were about six leagues south easterly off the Start, but our sails and rigging were so much shattered by the late blowing weather, that we gained but little before dark.

Cloudy weather.

Monday 25.  
N. W.  
moderate.

At day-light we found ourselves between the Start and the Berry, and no great distance off shore; and at nine o'clock we came to an anchor in Dartmouth Range. Captain Scott, Pinson,



## THE THIRD VOYAGE.

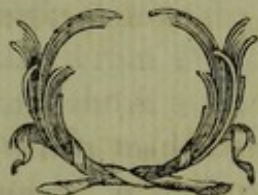
219

Pinfon, and I went on shore in the pilot boat; and at ten we landed safe at Dartmouth.

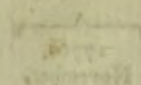
1776.  
November.

I did not leave Dartmouth until the second of December; and as I made several stoppages by the way, it was the evening of the tenth inst. before I arrived in London; where I conclude this voyage.

## THE END OF THE THIRD VOYAGE.







London, and I went on shore to the ship's boat; and at ten we  
landed at Dartmouth.

I did not leave Dartmouth until the second of December;  
and as I made several stoppages by the way, it was the even-  
ing of the tenth inst. before I arrived in London; where I  
conclude this voyage.

THE END OF THE THIRD VOYAGE.

THE END OF THE THIRD VOYAGE.



THE END OF THE THIRD VOYAGE.

THE END OF THE THIRD VOYAGE.





---

*THE FOURTH VOYAGE.*

---

**L**AST year my brother John unfortunately put my business into the hands of alderman Wooldridge, who sacrificed my interest to his own, by shipping a quantity of rum and porter on board the Countess of Effingham, for Quebec; in order that he might receive the freight, which amounted to two hundred pounds. From this circumstance she was not only detained in England above a month later than she would otherwise have been, which made her late arrival in Labrador of dangerous consequence, as well as a great loss to me; but she was afterwards obliged to proceed to Quebec. She, however, had the good fortune to arrive there, and to return to England; but as she came back empty, her expences amounted to more money than the freight. She had moreover received some damage, which obliged me to put a new keel into her, and give her some other repairs that cost me a considerable sum.

1777.  
April.

In the mean time I provided such goods as could be procured in London, shipped them on board, and then ordered the ship to



1777.  
April.

to Lymmington to take in some salt, and to wait for my arrival. Having finished all my business in London, I went to Portsmouth on a visit to Mr. Joseph Gilbert, one of the masters attendant in the Dockyard there, who obligingly forwarded me to Lymmington in his hoy, where I found the Countess of Effingham already arrived; I shipped a hundred tons of salt on board together with some other goods.

Tuesday 29.

We got under weigh at ten o'clock this morning, but having the tide against us, it was two in the afternoon before we passed the Needles; when we proceeded down the Channel for Waterford, with a moderate breeze at south by east. Meeting with variable winds, and those chiefly from the westward, our passage to Ireland was not very expeditious; nor was the weather so pleasant as might have been expected at this time of the year; for we had much fog and rain. Our success in fishing was not to be boasted of, for we caught only a few gurnets, although lines were kept out all the way.

May.  
Sunday 4.

We got sight of Dungarvon Hills at noon to-day, and anchored at Passage, in the harbour of Waterford, at eight o'clock at night.

We found lying here the Pegasus Sloop of War, captain Gore; and the Wasp Sloop, captain Bligh; also a number of vessels which were bound to Newfoundland, under convoy of the Pegasus. The lieutenant of the above ship boarded mine soon after she passed Duncannon Fort, and although it was then tide of ebb and the wind was very scant, he obliged her to lie to, until she was very near being on shore upon the rocks. After a great deal of improper behaviour, he pressed Roco Gasper, an Italian; notwithstanding he had a protection. I was at that time on shore, and on receiving information of the  
above



## THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

223

above particulars, I waited on captain Gore; but very sorry am I to say, that I neither obtained the man's discharge, nor met with that degree of politeness which it was natural for me to expect.

1777.  
May.

I went to Waterford the next morning, where I purchased provisions, and hired upwards of thirty fishermen for the use of my concerns in Labrador. These transactions found me with full employment till the evening of the ninth; by which time the provisions were on board, most of the servants were embarked, and I put my ship under convoy of the Pegasus.

Monday 5.

At day-light this morning captain Gore made the signal for sailing, when the merchantmen got under weigh with all possible expedition. The Pegasus did the same in the afternoon, but before she passed the fort, the wind veered about, when she came to an anchor, and returned to her former birth with the flood tide. The greatest part of the fleet then anchored; some returned to Passage; but others had by that time got to sea and did not come back.

Saturday 10.

The signal for sailing was made at day-light this morning, but I was not quite ready to obey it. The Pegasus was under weigh at five o'clock, and my ship followed at ten. We were out of the harbour at eleven; at which time the fleet were barely to be descried from the foreyard; but as we pursued with all the sail that could be set, we came close up with the convoy at eight at night.

Sunday 11.

Nothing worthy of remark occurred until this day, unless that captain Gore, having a fleet of ships under his care, and a report prevailing of privateers being near the Irish coast neglected his duty: for he neither took the least pains to keep his

Sunday 12.



1777.  
May. his fleet together, nor attempted to collect them when dispersed; he neither carried sail in proportion to the heaviest sailers, nor did he ever examine such ships as appeared in sight: although several vessels actually ran through his fleet, he never spoke to one, nor even shewed his colours, in answer to theirs. By such conduct, he soon lost the fourth part of his fleet; and as he persisted in keeping on the starboard tack, with the wind at south west, in the latitude of  $46^{\circ} 46'$  north, at noon, I ordered the signal to be made for speaking with him; but notwithstanding we were no more than a mile from him, and on his lee quarter, he took no notice of it. At two o'clock I caused the signal to be hauled down, the colours to be hoisted, the vessel to be put about, and left him.

We had very tempestuous weather all night, and met several vessels, which alarmed us greatly, fearing lest any of them should prove American Privateers.

Wednes. 28. On the twenty-eighth we saw a pair of gannets, which made the sailors suspect that we were in soundings; but we could not find any ground with a hundred fathoms of line.

June.  
Monday 9. Captain Kinloch took an observation of the sun and moon this evening; by which it appeared, that we were in the longitude of  $45^{\circ} 00'$  west; the dead reckoning gave  $44^{\circ} 48''$ . By an amplitude we found the variation to be  $30^{\circ}$  west.

Saturday 14. At five o'clock this evening, there being then a thick fog, a large island of ice appeared under our lee; we tacked to avoid it, and stood off: soon after several large pieces appeared to windward. At eight we foundered, and struck a rocky bottom with a few small black stones, under a hundred and seventy fathoms of water.

We



We had a continued thick fog till eight at night, when it cleared away for a short time, and gave us sight of several islands of ice.

1777.  
June,

The fog being very thick all this day, we made short trips off and on, that we might keep clear of ice; and we saw several large islands of it.

Sunday 15.

*Wind*  
*from E. to*  
*N. E. by E.*  
*strong.*

It being tolerably clear this morning, we bore away for the land at four o'clock: and that we might prove the truth of the longitudinal observation, we shaped a course for Wolf Rock. It is scarcely more than ten feet above the level of the water, or ten yards in diameter, and lies two miles and a half north by east from Wolf Island, which is three miles long and high land. At one o'clock, having run fourteen leagues, we had sight of Wolf Island, distant eight miles; and at four we were absolutely obliged to bear away a few fathoms, or we should have struck upon the rock, but we passed close to leeward, between it and the island.

Monday 16.

*N. E. by E.*  
*fresh.*

*N. N. E.*  
*moderate,*

*N. by E.*

The wind shortening upon us as we stood into Table Bay, we could not weather Cove Island; a thick fog coming on at the same time, we stood off again, and passed an anxious and disagreeable night under sail, among rocky islands and islands of ice.

Early in the morning we stood in again with a light breeze of wind, although the fog still continued very thick, and plied to windward, between Black Islands and the Wolf, until three in the afternoon. The fog then clearing away, and finding so strong a current setting to the southward that we could not work to windward of Black Islands or Cape North, I determined to run into South Harbour, in Table Bay. On drawing

Tuesday 17.

*N. little.*



1777.  
June.

near North Point, I had the yawl hoisted out, and went off to the small island, which lies a mile and a half south by east from thence, in order to shoot ducks and gather eggs. An old white bear and her cub, had already taken possession of it for the latter purpose; and on my arrival within a hundred yards of the shore, the old lady appeared disposed to dispute my landing: but I soon settled that point, by sending a ball through her heart, and then landed and killed her cub also. Notwithstanding both bears were shot through the centre of their hearts, the bitch ran three hundred yards, and the cub at least a hundred, before they dropped. As a great surf broke upon the shore, it was with difficulty that one man and I landed; and we were not able to do any thing more with the bears, than merely to paunch them. I shot seven ducks, while my man gathered above two hundred eggs; we then re-embarked and followed the ship, which we overtook at nine o'clock: presently after, she was obliged to let go an anchor off the east end of Ledge Island; because, so thick a fog coming on, together with night, that we durst not attempt to proceed into a harbour, which none of us had even yet seen; an original chart of Lane's, being all that we had to go by.

Wednes. 18.

Wind  
E. fresh.

We weighed at day-light this morning, and presently came to an anchor in South Harbour, where we moored also. At ten o'clock I sent the long boat with the mate and ten men for the bears, and they returned with them in the evening: they also brought a pair of ducks and four large baskets full of eggs; but very few of them were good. On examining the paunches of the bears, they found them well filled with eggs. I had often heretofore observed, that all the nests upon an island had been robbed, and the down pulled out; but I did not know till now, how those things had happened.

Ledge



Ledge Island is rather better than two miles long, and more than half a mile broad in the widest part. In the centre is a sugar-loaf hill, which slopes to the water edge on each side, but does not extend to the ends; that to the west is flat and marshy. After breakfast I landed near the south end, and walked half way up the hill, from whence I perceived a hind feeding upon one of the marshes near where I went on shore; but her nose then giving her intelligence of me, she immediately took shelter among the bushes, with which all the rest of the island is covered. I tried for her a short time in vain, and also killed a pair of geese and a brace of grouse. I then went over to a small bare island, near the south west corner, and there shot five ducks, and gathered a parcel of eggs; after which I returned on board. In the afternoon, I had ten men landed at the east end, with orders to divide and drive the island, taking my station at a central part of the marshes westward; but the people being all strangers to that kind of business, did not perform their work well; the consequence was, that I saw nothing, although several foxes, and four or five deer appeared to be upon it; for I saw the marks of their feet in several places.

There was a thick fog till noon, and then it grew somewhat clearer.

I had the old bear salted: a hind quarter of her weighed ninety pounds, and although she was very lean, yet her fat filled half a pork-barrel. Plenty of the young bear was dressed for dinner, which, together with sitting ducks and half-hatched eggs, proved a great treat to us, who had been so long confined to salt provision; how much soever such food may be despised by those, who never lived far from a butcher.

There was a thick dry fog in the morning, and a wet one all the rest of the day.

Thursday 19.

Wind  
E. by N.  
strong.

fresh.



1777.  
June.  
Friday 20.  
*Wind*  
*N. fresh.*

We got under weigh at seven this morning, and were plying to windward till five in the afternoon; when we doubled Cape North, and saw upon it, seven hinds and a very small calf. In half an hour after, we passed Long Island, where we met the ebb; which retarded our progress greatly: it was midnight when we entered Cartwright Harbour, and a thick fog came on at the same time.

Saturday 21.  
*E. N. E.*  
*little.*

At one o'clock this morning the wind died away, when the tide was near setting the vessel upon Flagstaff Point; which obliged us to let drop an anchor suddenly. I then went on shore, and had the pleasure to hear, that all my people had enjoyed good health since I left them; but I had the mortification to be informed, that they had got very few furs, and scarcely more seals than supplied them with oil sufficient for their own consumption. Mr. Daubeney and all the men were gone to White-Bear River to get rinds. At six o'clock the ship was moved into her proper birth, and there moored. In the course of the day, we finished what remained to be done at a new wharf, which had been built this spring opposite the store-house; we then landed some provisions out of the ship, and re-packed all the rinds which had already been brought home.

There was a thick fog till six this morning, and the rest of the day was hazy, with a frosty air; at night it froze sharply.\*

Sunday 22.

At eleven o'clock Mr. Daubeney and all the people returned in the Fox shallop, laden with rinds; and brought two spring salmon, a goose, and nine ducks: they found plenty of rinds, and saw two black-bears, and four deer. The rinds were landed immediately,

\* When the wind is in the N. E. quarter in the Summer time, it generally produces frost; because it blows from Greenland, and passes over much floating ice. But the N. W. winds are the severest in the Winter; because, they come from the Icy Sea and pass over nothing but ice and snow.



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

229

immediately, and the Fox was then laden with salt, and sailed for White-Bear River, with a falmon-crew. We also landed some goods out of the ship.

1777.  
June.

Thick fog in the morning, clear the rest of the day, with a frosty air; it froze sharp at night.

I sent off a falmon-crew to Paradise in two skiffs. We were landing goods all day; and the yawl (being laden with salt provisions, a hoghead of pease, and a sack of oatmeal) was upset at the wharf-head through mere carelessness: we got them all up again, but the two last articles were spoiled. In the afternoon I took a walk to Laar Cove, and there met with a black-bear and three small cubs; I fired a shot at a considerable distance as she was running, but missed her. While I was absent, a large white-bear crossed the tickle and landed before my door; but on seeing the women he turned back, and got clear off.

Monday 23.  
Wind  
S. E.  
moderate.

S. S. W.  
moderate.

Foggy in the morning, but clear for the rest of the day, with warm, mild weather.

We were landing goods all day. At eleven o'clock the Fox returned, and at four she sailed with the shore-men for Eagle Cove, to carry the stage-stuff from thence to Great Island. Having brought some gooseberry and currant plants from England, I transplanted them into natural ground; and made two small hot-beds for cucumbers, with fresh rinds, instead of litter.

Tuesday 24.  
S. W.  
smart.

Some rain in the morning, and cloudy afterwards.

We landed some more goods, but could not do much; as the weather proved very bad. Hard rain all day.

Wednes. 25.  
N. E. strong.

We landed the remainder of the goods which were for this place. A falmon-net was put out at the wharf head, and we killed

Thursday 26.  
N. W. little.



{  
 1777.  
 June.  
 Wind calm.

killed five spring, and fix flink falmon in it. In the afternoon, I took a walk to Laar Cove, where I saw four geese, and sixteen black ducks.

A clear, warm day.

Friday 27.  
 calm.  
 N. E.  
 fresh.

This morning the ship unmoored, and prepared to sail for Charles Harbour. At nine o'clock, Mrs. Selby and I set off in the ship's yawl, rowed by the two Indian women, for White-bear River; at five o'clock we arrived at Little Brook, and pitched a tent there, afterwards we went to the salmon-post, where I found, they had got about six tierces of fish on shore. I shot a pair of geese.

A fine day.

Saturday 28.  
 N. N. E.  
 strong.  
 N.  
 fresh.

In the evening, I crossed the river and walked round Spring's Valley, but saw no fresh sign of any thing.

Thick fog until three o'clock, when it rained hard for an hour, and was cloudy afterwards.

Sunday 29.  
 N. W.  
 moderate.  
 fresh.

Early in the morning, we went up to the salmon-post, and afterwards to the cataract: we attempted to go up the small river but could not, for want of water. Salmon are scarce yet.

A clear day.

Monday 30.  
 calm.  
 N. little.  
 S. W.  
 little.

At half after five this morning, we set off for Paradise, and arrived there at three in the afternoon; when we found fish very plentiful. By the way I observed, that Saddle Island forms an excellent harbour for vessels of any size; and I saw a black bear, in one of the small bights in Cooper's Cove.

Just as we arrived at Paradise, a very heavy storm of thunder, lightening and rain, came on; but it was clear and hot, the rest of the day.

Observing



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

231

Observing that all the nets were set wrong, I had them taken up and put out a fresh. Great plenty of fish were going all this day.

1777.  
July.  
Tuesday 1.  
Wind  
S. W. fresh.

One of the nets having driven, it was boated and put out afresh. Few spring fish, but plenty of flinks going to day.

Wednes. 2.  
E. little.

Fog and small rain all day.

I judged that there were forty-six tierces of fish on shore, at six o'clock this morning, when I set off homewards. It began to blow so hard, before we got to Longstretch, that I was apprehensive the boat would have filled, the sea was so boisterous: however, we arrived safe at two, and found the Otter at the wharf head; she arrived from Charles Harbour yesterday morning. The boatmaster (Richard Smith) was on board, but the rest of the crew, and the Indian boy whom I had left at home, were gone in a skiff up White-bear River, in quest of me. She was laden with floss, provisions, salt, and cask-packs. By letters from my agent I learnt that the last sealing-season had proved very indifferent; he having got but five tuns of oil. Smith informed me, that an American privateer was cruising off Belle Isle; that one of Noble and Pinson's vessels had arrived in Temple Bay; but that Mr. William Pinson was not. (I suppose therefore, that he must be taken, as he sailed from Waterford the day before me) He also informed me, that the last was the mildest winter ever known upon this coast or that of Newfoundland; as the frost had extended very little to the southward of Quirpon. At Conch there was no ice in the harbour at any time during the winter. In the afternoon, Smith and I rolled some of the goods into the storehouse, and we afterwards re-packed some of the rinds; they being much heated. I pulled the first radishes this evening.

Thursday 3.  
S. W. fresh.

strong.

hard.

A clear day.

We



1777.  
 July.  
 Friday 4.  
*Wind*  
*S. W. strong.*  
*hard squall.*  
*little.*

We repacked some more of the rinds, transplanted some cabbages, and sowed some radish-seed. The skiff returned in the afternoon, having followed me quite round the bay. In White-Bear River, they met with a stag crossing the water and wounded him. They said, that fish were slack there, but very plentiful at Paradise this morning. We fresh stowed the storehouse this afternoon, ready for receiving more goods.

A heavy thunder squall at one o'clock, and fine weather both before and afterwards.

Saturday 5.  
*E. little.*

In the course of this day, we finished unlading the Otter, and put several casks of salt and some hoops on board her, for the salmon fisheries.

Dull weather with some rain; and it rained hard most part of the night.

Sunday 6.  
*E.*  
*N. E. hard.*

The loading of the Otter being completed, at ten o'clock she sailed for Paradise and White-Bear River. I transplanted some cabbages. Fog and rain all day.

Monday 7.  
*N. E.*  
*N. W. little.*

After breakfast, I went over to Salt Meadow, with one of the women and Jack in a skiff; we took the yawl in tow and loaded her with firewood. In the afternoon, three piles of rinds were re-packed. Some small rain.

Tuesday 8.  
*N. E.*  
*N. W.*  
*W. moderate.*

We re-packed the remainder of the rinds, dried the herring-nets, salmon-nets, and seal-nets; also the ships' and boats' sails, and stowed them all in the storehouse. Jack killed a duck.

Cloudy, with mild weather.

Wednes. 9.  
*S. W.*  
*moderate.*  
*N. E.*  
*moderate.*

We transplanted some more cabbages. At four o'clock in the afternoon, the Fox shallop came up from the stage, and I had some rinds and provisions put on board her.

The



## THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

233

The morning was clear and hot; it was foggy and cool afterwards, and rained hard at sunset.

1777.  
July.

At ten this morning the Fox sailed for the stage. At two o'clock the Otter returned, and informed me, that salmon were scarce. I put the remainder of the rinds on board, and also some other things for the stage. At four the Beaver shallop arrived, and informed me, that on the thirtieth ult. she sailed from Charles Harbour, in company with the Stag and Squirrel shallops and Lance baitskiff; all of which arrived safe this morning at the stage. The Stag and Beaver are two new shallops, thirty tons burthen each, built at Trinity last winter; and were brought from thence by two boats-crews, which I sent passengers from Waterford, on board one of Mr. Lester's vessels. These boats were laden with salt, and some other things. From the boats-master I was informed, that the Americans had taken his Majesty's frigate Fox and several bankers upon the banks of Newfoundland; that my ship was not arrived at Charles Harbour when they left that place, and moreover that they did not see her on their passage here.

Thursday 10.

*Wind*  
*E. little.*

Dull, foggy weather.

At seven this morning, having filled the Beaver up with empty casks and hoops, I sent her off for White-bear River and Paradise. At eleven o'clock I sailed in the Otter for Great Island; at two, anchoring to stop tide off Fillbelly, I went in the skiff to the entrance of Goose Cove, and brought on board the skiff which lay there. I afterwards went to the point of Hare Island Fickle, where I landed, and walked to the top of the hill, in search of the top of my spy-glass, which I left last year, but could not find it. I returned on board at dark, when the wind being foul, we remained fast for the night. I killed three gulls, an eider-duck, a diver, and a flink salmon.

Friday 11.

*N.*  
*moderate.*

*E.*  
*moderate.*

Clear, cold weather all day, with thick fog on the coast.

VOL. II.

H h

We



1777.  
July.  
Saturday 12.

Wind  
N. E.  
little.

E. little.

S. E.  
little.

We weighed at day-light, and worked down to the Fox, where we anchored, and took in the remainder of the timber. At eight o'clock both boats sailed for the stage, and at nine the Fox hailed and informed me, that there were three deer feeding upon the westernmost hill of Venison Head; upon which I ordered both boats to anchor. I then landed with my rifle and double-barrelled gun, and had the good fortune to kill them all. They proved to be a brochet, a knobler, and a hearse. By three o'clock we had got all the deer on board, when I sent a skiff home with one of them, and made sail for the stage, but, having a contrary wind, and very little of it, we did not get into Blackguard Bay till midnight, when there was so thick a fog, that we came to an anchor there.

A clear, hot day, and a foggy night.

Sunday 13.  
S. fresh.

calm.

N. smart.

We weighed at four this morning, and at six came to an anchor at the stage. Unloaded the Fox, and landed the wood and some other things, out of the Otter. In the afternoon I sent a skiff to the castle for cordage, and at eight the skiff returned, which I sent home yesterday with the venison.

Clear for the greatest part of the day, but it rained hard from three to six in the afternoon.

Monday 14.

N.  
moderate.

variable.

little.

S. fresh.

We landed the remainder of the Otter's cargo; part of the people were at work on the stage, and the rest went up the bay, cut some stoutens, posts, shores, &c. After breakfast Jack and I walked about the island, and I killed a brace of hares, one of which had six young ones in her, and the other four; sad destruction! He killed a saddle-back and a grouse; the hares weighed eight pounds each, when paunched.

A clear, warm day.

Tuesday 15.  
S.

Seven hands went up the bay and cut more wood for the stage, and in the evening they rafted it down. At noon the ship



ship appeared, and at two o'clock she passed Venison Head. At seven the Beaver returned from the salmon-posts and reported, that fish were very scarce in both rivers. The people who were in the woods, saw plenty of cod and caplin on the east side of Slink Point.

Clear all day, but it rained in the evening, and most part of the night.

I sent thirteen hands into the woods; the rest were at work on the stage. As two of the people were carrying a beam into the stage, one of them fell with the but end of the beam upon his head, which crushed it so violently, that I fear he will not live; the blood gushed out of his eyes, nose, ears, and mouth; his face instantly turned black, and his eyes appeared as if they would start from their sockets; I bled him immediately, and bathed his head with warm vinegar. After breakfast I took Jack with me in my skiff, and went to the wooders; and after dinner we took a view of the south-east Cove, which we found to be a very safe place for vessels of any size.

A foggy day.

Early in the morning I sent fourteen hands in the Otter and Fox to Eagle Cove, to cut rafters, &c. the rest of the people were at work on the stage. I went in the Otter as far as the entrance of the cove, then returned home in the Roebuck, taking Jack along with me. In Hare Island Tickle we met Mr. Daubeney and four hands going down to the stage in the ship's yawl; and at Black Head I saw a dead seal lying on shore; it was a squarephripper which Mr. Daubeney found driven on shore there, and had tied it to a rock; I got home at two o'clock. The man who was hurt yesterday, was so much recovered this morning, as to be able to walk about.

Thick fog all day, with short intervals of clear weather.

1777.  
July.  
Wind  
E.  
N. moderate;

Wednes. 16.  
N.

N. fresh.

S. little.

Thursday 17.  
E. little.

fresh.



1777.  
July.  
Friday 18.  
Wind.  
E. little.

N. little.

At five this morning I went down to Black Head in a skiff, with three hands, tailed one large trap for bears there, another on the west side of Laar Cove, three small ones for otters on the two rubbingplaces under the head, skinned the seal, and shot six eider-ducks. One shot was very remarkable: three ducks came flying along shore, and I killed them all. In the course of the day, I had all the goods landed, from the ship, which she brought for this place.

A foggy day, with a little rain in the evening, and there was some thunder at a distance.

Saturday 19.  
N. moderate.

E. little.

I put some goods into the ship for the stage. In the afternoon the Fox came up with Mr. Daubeny in her, he informed me that the stage was ready to receive fish, and that he had been out in a skiff this morning, and had killed about a quintal; after which he sent the Fox out, and she brought in three quintals.

Clear till noon; thunder, with rain afterwards.

Sunday 20.  
S. S. W.  
moderate.

S. E. fresh.

At ten this morning both the ship and Fox sailed for Isthmus Bay. In the afternoon a skiff with four hands came down from Paradise on a frivolous, idle errand: as the head-man was one of them, I gave him a severe beating, and sent them all back immediately. Jack looked at the traps; two of the small ones were struck up, and he brought a duck.

Clear, hot weather.

Monday 21.  
S. W.  
fresh and  
little  
alternately.

After dinner I took Mr. Collingham and Jack with me in my skiff, and went up Diver Tickle to the north-west point of Earl Island, where we landed and went upon the hill. We sat watching there an hour, but saw nothing. On the sandy beach on the south-west side of the island, we saw a deal of fresh shot of deer; we did not return home till ten at night.

A clear, hot day.

The



The store-room was restowed. I sat at High Point for a little while after dinner, and killed a pair of eider ducks, a shell-bird, and a jar. A clear, warm day.

1777.  
July.  
Tuesday 22.  
Wind  
S. W. little.

In the morning the Otter came up from Great Island, manned by captain Kinloch and four of his crew, and brought some empty tierces. I immediately filled her up with tierces of salt, and some more empty ones, and in the evening I failed in her for Paradise; but, not being able to get through the Narrows before the ebb made, we came to an anchor between Salt Meadow and the islands, where we remained all night.

Wednes. 23.  
S. W. little.

A clear, warm day.

E. little.

At day-light I sent the skiff back for some nails and other things, with which she returned at six o'clock, when we weighed, and towed through the Narrows; at two in the afternoon we arrived at Paradise, where I found only a hundred and thirty-six tierces of fish on shore, and very few coming in. I delivered all the empty casks, and then took on board some salting casks, and twenty-one coils of cordage; the boat proved excessively leaky.

Thursday 24.  
E. little.

fresh.

At day-light this morning, finding the boat to have in her a foot of water over the cieling, and being convinced, from some circumstances and expressions, that the crew had not only neglected to keep a watch last night, and pump the boat out according to my orders; but that they had also formed a combination, not to do any thing which did not appertain to the ship; although they had signed articles, to do whatever was required of them for the good of the voyage. To put a stop to this mutiny, I first gave each man a severe trimming, with the end of a new rope, and then explained the terms of their agreement to them; I had the pleasure to find my arguments prevailing.

Friday 25.  
S. W.  
fresh.

We



1777.  
July.

Wind

little.

Aug. 28. 3

Aug. 3

Aug. 3

Aug. 3

We got under weigh soon after, and towed down to the mouth of the river; from whence we sailed to the north side of the bay, and anchored near the shore, to wait for the flood tide to enter White-bear River. Mr. Collingham and I landed at ten o'clock, and walked to Dove Point, which was six miles off, expecting the Otter to follow soon, and take us in there; but in that we were mistaken, because she could not move for want of wind. The consequence was, that we passed a very uncomfortable night at that place; for, we lay upon a barren sand, were wet to the skin with rain, and most cruelly bit by flies; we were hungry, but had nothing to eat; and extremely thirsty, yet unable to procure any fresh water. In the course of our walk to Dove Point, we gathered above a hundred excellent goose quills, which were lately shed; this being the moulting season. We also saw much shot of deer, and numerous trackings of black bears and wolves. And we observed great plenty of large timber trees, growing on the sides of Mealy Mountains.

The weather was clear till five in the afternoon, when it set in to rain, which continued all night.

Saturday 26.

S. W.  
fresh.

E. fresh.

At two o'clock this morning Mr. Daubeney came to us, in a skiff with four hands; he had followed me to Paradise, and from thence to this place, to inform me, that a planter had been at my stage, and had sailed to the northward in quest of salmon-rivers. We immediately got into the skiff, and rowed down to the shallow, which we got on board at day-light, not far from the place where we left her. After taking a short nap, Daubeney went off for Caribou Castle; and at six o'clock, we got under weigh and worked into White-bear River, where we came to an anchor: but as the wind soon after shifted in our favour, we got under sail again, and ran up to the salmon-post. I found only thirty-two tierces of fish on shore, and I went up to



## THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

239

to the salmon-leap, but saw very few fish there. The Otter was unloaded. A clear day.

1777.  
July.

At high water this morning we laid the Otter on shore to stop her leaks, and found a plank staved on the starboard quarter, and a large leak under her larboard bow; both of which we stopped, and hauled her off again in the evening. The tide being then too far spent for us to sail, captain Kinloch and I went down in the skiff, and laid buoys upon the upper shoals. I had the fleet of nets taken up, and one fresh net put out.

Sunday 27.  
Wind  
S. W. fresh

little  
and calm.

A clear day.

At four this morning we weighed, and towed down to the first point, where we anchored; the tide being too far spent for us to go over the bar. At noon we weighed again, and got out of the river; though we struck several times on the lower shoals, but did not stop. At seven in the evening we anchored and moored in Cartwright Harbour, and then landed the cordage. We found the boat make no more water in seven hours to-day, than she did before in twenty minutes. I saw a flock of curlews, which is a few days earlier than usual. The garden is very much come on; pease are in bloom, and the cucumbers appear strong. A clear, hot day.

Monday 28.  
S. W. little.

At eight o'clock this morning I went in my skiff, with captain Kinloch and four hands, to Cartwright River in search of the planter, but saw no marks of his having been there. We saw many geese, six of which we killed, and caught one alive; we also saw a stout stag, which crossed above the first island. We landed on two of the islands upon the Flats, and also at Sandy Point; we killed two ducks and a stranger, and picked up some young gulls. By the river side, we saw much tracking of black-bears. We got home again by ten at night.

Tuesday 29.  
S. W.  
moderate.

A clear, hot day.

After



1777.  
July.  
Wednes. 30.  
*Wind calm.*  
*E. little.*

After breakfast I stopped the leaks in the roof of the store-house, then sorted out some things for the salmon-posts, and in the afternoon sent them up by captain Kinloch, in his yawl. Jack looked at the traps, and informed me, that a hind had been over one, but missed the bridge; that a great many deer had been about this place lately, and that an old stag had been caught in the large trap under Black-Head, and had broken one of the springs. Some more cabbages were transplanted in the garden; they grow well, but the turnips run into tops, by being sowed too thick, and not thinned in time.

It rained much all the morning, but was clear afterwards.

Thursday 31.  
*W. S. W. fresh.*  
*strong.*

I had all the turnips pulled up, and the ground manured and dug for cabbages. After breakfast I went to Laar Cove, where I staid watching until half flood, but saw nothing.

A clear, warm day.

August.  
Friday 1.  
*N. fresh.*  
*calm.*

Captain Kinloch returned at one o'clock this morning, and brought a very large porcupine, which he shot, mistaking it for a bear. He informed me, that very few fish were going at Paradise, and none in White-bear River; but that they still caught some poolers there, under the leap, in a swing net. All hands were at work in the store-house.

It rained till noon, and clear afterwards.

Saturday 2.  
*W. moderate.*  
*E. moderate.*  
*little.*

This morning we finished stowing the east end of the store-house; I then put a few things on board the Otter, and ordered her to the stage. At noon I set off myself in the Roebuck, with all my family, except Jack. I intended going round Huntingdon Island, but, on rounding the north point, we found too much sea; we therefore turned back, and were rowing all night. There was plenty of caplin in the two northernmost coves.

A clear day, and fine night.

At



At midnight it began to blow very smart, and became so dark, that we were near being driven out to sea; as I mistook the highest part of Long Island, for Berry Hill; and was making for it, when we were hailed by captain Kinloch, who was at an anchor in the mouth of Blackguard Bay. At one this morning we got to the stage, and found the shoremen there splitting fish; having about four hundred quintals on shore. I was informed that both fish and baits had been so plentiful for this week past, that the people had not been in bed all that time, and were almost dead with fatigue. The men did not come out of the stage till seven o'clock this morning; they then spread the water-horse and green fish, before they went to bed.

A clear hot day.

At day-break I sent the baitskiff out, and she returned at two in the afternoon, loaded with caplin, after having baited all the boats. The Otter was laid on shore, and her larboard side was calked. We made those fish into pile, which were spread on Friday; washed out forty quintals, and spread the fish which were carried out yesterday. At half past five this evening the boats came in with thirty-five quintals: they could not stay longer by reason of a shift of the wind; and they would have loaded in that time, but they had no baits till noon. At noon I walked up to Lookout Hill and killed a curlew there; Mr. Daubeney killed one on Saturday. The Squirrel, in going out of the harbour through Little Tickle this evening, ran upon the rock at the north end of it, but soon got off again without damage.

A clear hot day.

At eleven o'clock we hauled a skiff-load of caplin by the side of the stage. I went out with them immediately, and met the Hautboy coming in with fish upon the gangboards. After baiting the boats, I rowed to Green Island, and from thence into

1777.  
August.  
Sunday 3.  
Wind S. W.  
smart.  
*strong.*

Monday 4.  
N. W. *fresh.*

*little.*

*E.*

*fresh.*

Tuesday 5.  
*E. fresh.*



1777.  
August.

Eastern Arm, landed there, and walked to the top of the hill on the south side, where I saw a flock of curlews, and plenty of deer's shot. At five all the boats came in, and brought between eighty and ninety quintals of fine large fish; the Hautboy made a second trip, and returned half loaded. Fourteen quintals of fish were washed, the water-horse was carried out, and the green fish were spread. The shoremen were splitting all night.

A clear, hot day; fine weather for the fishery.

Wednesday 6.  
Win!  
S. W. fresh.

We washed forty quintals of fish as soon as the people came out of the stage, which was not till nine this morning, got some into pile, and spread more. At two in the afternoon the Hautboy came in with ten quintals, and the rest returned at six with good cargoes: we had in all, above seventy quintals; the people were splitting all night. I sent captain Kinloch off for the salmon-posts, to order all the spare hands from thence; the shoremen being completely fatigued with incessant labour. As one of them came from the stage this morning, he turned down to the water-side to wash himself, and no sooner had he stooped down for that purpose, than he fell fast asleep, and pitched head foremost in; fortunately he could swim, or he might have been drowned.

Clear, hot weather.

Thursday 7.  
W.

N. W. fresh.

N. E. strong.

Early in the morning I went in the baitskiff to White Cove, but got no baits there; afterwards we hauled plenty by the stage. I saw two brace of leverets on Slink Point, and killed a brace of them. The Hautboy did not go to sea till eleven o'clock this morning, and returned empty, as it began to blow strong when she got upon the ledge. The other boats brought in forty-five quintals. We washed and spread fish.

Clear, hot weather.

There



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

243

There was great plenty of fish and baits to-day. All the shoremen are completely fatigued and weary for want of rest. We washed and spread fish. The Squirrel lost her rudder and tiller in getting under weigh this evening, which obliged her to come to again. The planter returned from the northward this afternoon: he had been into Ivucktoke Bay, and upon a small island, near the entrance, he saw some old Esquimau shallops thwarted up. I killed two brace of curlews.

1777.  
August.  
Friday 8.  
Wind  
variable.  
  
strong,  
  
fresh.

Captain Kinloch returned at run-rise, and brought Mr. Collingham and three hands from White-bear River. At six o'clock a skiff, with three hands, arrived from Paradise. At ten we hauled plenty of baits by the stage, and I went out with them immediately to the boats; after which I returned home, taking Mr. Collingham, the mate of the ship, and the women with me. By the way we landed on Fillbelly, where we observed there had been some deer lately.

Saturday 9.  
S. W.  
little.

E. little.

A clear morning, but it rained hard in the afternoon.

I had some bread examined, and found part of it damaged. We transplanted some cabbages, and found the cucumber plants dead for want of air and water.

Sunday 10.  
N. E.  
hard.

It rained all day.

More bread, and also some frops were examined. Jack killed a pair of black-ducks. Hard rain all day.

Monday 11.  
N. E.  
heavy.

At five this morning I set off for the stage; and in my way thither, I landed on Fillbelly and Berry Island, but saw nothing on either. I arrived at the stage at five in the afternoon, and was informed that no boat could go out yesterday, on account of the gale of wind; which made so great a sea, that it washed over the Pigeon-Rocks. There was good fishing to-day till two

Tuesday 12.  
N. W.  
little.

N. E.  
little.



1777.  
August. } o'clock, but none were to be caught afterwards: the boats brought in fifty quintals of small fish. The planter failed for the southward this morning.

Clear till eight in the morning; but there was a thin fog afterwards.

Wednes. 13. At five this morning I went to Slink Point, where I killed a hare with my greyhound, and shot six grouse and four curlews; and I killed two more curlews upon this island afterwards. The baitskiff was out all day, but caught no baits; the caplin having been all driven off the coast by the late gale of wind. The boats brought in fifty quintals of fish. We spread a great deal to-day, and landed fifty hogsheds of salt out of the ship. A very fine day.

Thursday 14. Between five and eight o'clock this morning I shot forty curlews upon this island; and I killed six more not far from home in the course of the day. No baits to be had; and the boats got only ten quintals of fish. The Otter was ballasted, and we put all the empty tierces into her. Some fish were washed; but we spread none.

Dull till ten o'clock; it then rained for the rest of the day, and cleared up in the evening.

Friday 15. The baitskiff was out all day, and got only a few lance; but in the evening we took a small number of caplin, near the stage. The boats brought in above forty quintals of fish, which they caught with salted caplin; the fishermen reported, that there was plenty of fish on the ledges. Early in the morning I sent the Otter, with Kinloch, to the salmon-posts. We spread all the green fish, made a large pile, and washed a considerable bulk. I killed three curlews.

A fine day.

This



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

245

This morning we hauled a few caplin near the stage, and I carried them out to the boats; they had pretty good success in catching large fish. I then crossed over to Venison Head, where I landed and walked to the top of Berry Hill, which I observed to be covered with partridge-berries, and saw plenty of geese and black-ducks from thence. I killed two of the latter, four terns, and a lady. We spread yesterday's water-horse, washed out more fish, and piled what were dry.

A clear, fine day.

1777.  
August.  
Saturday 16.  
Wind  
W. fresh.

After breakfast Mr. Daubeney and I went in a skiff with four hands to the head of Curlew Harbour, where we landed and walked over the hills to Black Island Tickle, from thence to Cape North, then back to the boat along the north shore. We saw a deal of old shot of deer, some new, a few geese, and plenty of black-ducks. We killed three of the latter, five eider-ducks, a brace of ptarmigans, a brace of curlews, a grey plover, and a lady. The water-horse was spread.

Some showers at noon, but the rest of the day was fair.

Sunday 17.  
N. W. smart.  
N. E. smart.

The baitskiff was out all day, but got only a few small lance. About sixty quintals of fish were washed. In the evening I killed two brace of grouse and a leveret, on the island. The Squirrel having damaged her rudder-irons yesterday, did not go to sea this morning, and the other boats did not return this evening.

A dull morning, clear day, and showery evening.

S. moderate.

In the morning I went off in the baitskiff to the northward. We landed on the gull-rock on the north-east side of Huntingdon Island, where we got some young pigeons, and shot a few terns; we searched the shore of Huntingdon Island, but found no baits; at dark we landed on Bald Island, and lay there by a fire. A fine day.

Monday 18.  
N. W.  
fresh.  
N. E. squally.

Tuesday 19.  
S. E. fresh.

At



1777  
August.  
Wednes. 20.  
Wind  
N. W. fresh.

*little.*

At day-light I walked across the island to look for deer, but found there were none upon it; nor had there been any this summer. At six o'clock we went off and searched the back part of that, and several other islands, which lie to the eastward of it, but found no baits. We met with an excellent harbour for vessels between two of them. From thence we went to Grouse Island, where I landed and took a walk, while the skiff tried for baits: I found that island was generally much frequented by deer; but, none on it now. At noon the skiff returned without any baits, when we made sail for Sadler's Island, where we got some young gulls and pigeons. We returned to the stage at sun-set. The boats brought in only five quintals of fish last night; but this evening they had forty-two quintals, and would have killed many more if they had been furnished with baits.

*N. squally.*

A dull day, and rainy afternoon.

Thursday 21.  
*calm.*

*S. W.  
moderate.*

Early this morning Mr. Daubeney and I went in a skiff with four hands to Tinker, and outer Sister Island; we shot forty-eight old tinkers, and picked up seventy-six young ones and gulls together. The boats brought in seventeen quintals of large fish. While we were away, two old flags took the water from the east shore and swam towards this island; two others were going to follow, but the people made so much noise, that they all turned back. We had a deal of fish spread, and I killed four curlews.

*W.  
fresh.*

A fine day, with some rain at night.

Friday 22.  
*N. moderate.*

*N. E.  
moderate.*

I sent two boats to the Gannet Islands to try for fish, but they did not return at night; and those who fished on the usual ground killed only seven fish. We had more fish washed out, spread a great deal, and got some into pile. I killed four curlews on the island in the morning, and at eleven o'clock I went in a skiff, with the two Indian women, into Curlew Harbour;



bour; we landed on the south side, and walked to the top of a hill, where we met with a brocket, which I killed, and returned home at dark with the venison.

A very fine day.

1777.  
August.  
Wind  
E.  
S. E.

We had some fish washed, the water-horse carried out, and a deal of fish put into pile. This morning the Otter returned with the cooper on board, and brought a hundred and ten tierces of salmon, besides some few other things. The Fox came in at one in the afternoon, with three quintals of fish, which were caught at the Gannets yesterday. The people said, that the tide ran very rapidly there, and that those islands were covered with geese. The rest of the boats came in at three o'clock, without any fish. In the evening I sent the bait-skiff off for Caribou Castle, but she returned at nine o'clock, not being able to proceed. A cloudy day, with some showers in the evening.

Saturday 23.  
N. W.  
strong.

moderate.

At five this morning the baitskiff failed for Caribou Castle. The Fox and Squirrel were laid on shore to clean their bottoms, and we got the latter off again in the evening. The water-horse was spread.

Sunday 24.  
W. N. W.  
fresh.  
little.

A clear day, with a small shower in the evening.

The other boats went to sea this morning, and at noon the Fox came off the ground, and followed them; they brought in three quintals of fish. We washed sixty quintals of fish in the morning, and at noon, spread those which were on the flakes. The baitskiff returned in the evening without any baits.

Monday 25.  
N.  
fresh.

little.

Heavy rain till noon, when it cleared up, and the rest of the day proved fair.

We spread the water-horse, heaved three piles of fish, and washed forty quintals. Two of the boats came in at dark, with about

Tuesday 26.  
W.  
moderate.



about half a quintal of fish. Curlews have grown very scarce within these few days past, and great numbers of geese have appeared lately, as they are getting the use of their wings very fast now.

A cloudy day.

Wednes. 27. The Fox and Squirrel went to try for fish about Black Island, and to the southward. After breakfast, I went in a skiff with two hands, to the head of this bay to look at a pond, and see if it were practicable to get a skiff into it, to haul for trouts; I found it was, but that it would be attended with difficulty. I afterwards walked to the top of Table Hill, from whence I had an extensive view. I tailed a trap for geese on each of the Duck Islands, and shot two geese and six curlews: the Beaver and Hautboy returned to-day, with seven quintals of very large fish; which they caught yesterday, drifting between the Gannets and Tinker Island.

A cloudy, fine day.

Thursday 28. The Beaver and Hautboy went out this morning to the N. E. end of Long Island, but soon returned without any fish, and the Squirrel came in with only six, and she had lost her grapnel: I sent her out again. The shoremen were employed in building in the morning; afterwards, part of them in washing fish; and the rest, with Mr. Daubeney and me, went to White Cove in order to drain the pond there, but found it would be too difficult.

Rained in the morning, fair afterwards.

Friday 29. After breakfast I went in a punt with a couple of boys, to the east side of the harbour, where I landed and walked to the top of Mount Martin, upon which I sat watching all day. I saw the Fox come into the harbour, and a shallop in Table Bay coming to the northward, which I took to be the Squirrel. In the



the evening I killed a pair of black ducks. The water-horse was spread, and a pile heaved. The Fox was laid on shore; she being leaky. The Beaver and Hautboy failed to the northward.

1777.  
August.

We turned up yesterday's water-horse, and in the evening made it up into large faggots. We heaved a pile, piled some green fish, and washed out two bulks. At four this morning the Otter sailed for Caribou. In the evening we got the Fox off. The other three boats came in, all from the northward; the Beaver had three quintals of fish, but the other two none. They saw a shallop going to the northward, and supposed her to belong to the planter, who was here in the beginning of this month, and is the same which I saw yesterday in Table Bay. The Otter returned at eight, not being able to proceed.

Saturday 30.

Wind  
N. W.  
strong.

moderate  
E.

N. E.  
little.

A clear, hot day, with a little rain in the evening.

At six o'clock the Otter sailed again. At seven all the shallops and the baitskiff went off for the southward, in quest of fish and baits; taking splitters and salt with them. At ten I went off in the Roebuck, with the women and one man, for home, and arrived there at five in the afternoon. We unloaded the Otter immediately, and reladed her with empty tierces and hoops for Paradise. In the garden I found pease fit to pull; and the cucumbers were set.

Sunday 31.

S. fresh.

moderate.

calm.

E. fresh;

W. fresh.

Small rain and fog in the morning; clear afterwards.

At five this morning Mr. Collingham went in a skiff, with two hands, to Dyke's River, to fetch some oars. At seven the Otter sailed for Paradise. We pulled the first pease. In the evening I went over to Earl Island, and tailed two traps for otters.

September.

Monday 1.

W. fresh,

calm.

N. N. E.

Clear and exceedingly hot all day; cloudy with small rain in the evening.

N. E.  
fresh.



1777.  
 September.  
 Tuesday 2.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. E.*  
*fresh.*

In the morning Jack and I went to the traps under Black Head and in Laar Cove; a beaver had been in the one by the brook. In the evening Jack visited those on Earl Island, and brought a rabbit out of one of them.

Cloudy, dull weather, with a few small showers.

Wednes. 3.  
*W. moderate.*

After breakfast, taking Jack with me, I went in the Roebuck to Cartwright River; we pitched our tent at the mouth of Alder Brook, and rummaged it for beavers, but could not find the house which my people saw there this spring. On our way we tailed a couple of traps for otters, in a cove at the north end of Huntingdon Island. A clear, warm day.

Thursday 4.  
*moderate.*  
*variable.*

Early in the morning we went up the brook again, and took a long, fatiguing walk to the top of a high hill, from whence we could command an extensive view of the country. We observed, that it was chiefly marshes with small ponds in them, and very little wood, except by the sides of the river and brooks; there the soil is a good, rich sand, and produces plenty of very large timber, and abundance of as good raspberries, both red and white, as ever I ate in my life. There are also large beds of alder and willow, which must cause a great resort of grouse in the winter. To the northward of the river mouth we could perceive a large bay, the whole shore of which is a fine sandy beach, except the northern extremity, which is terminated by a rocky, hilly, barren headland, with a small island lying off the point. Between the bay and the river, the land is flat and low, consisting almost entirely of wet marshes. We found four dams and a hovel as we went up the brook; and on our return, Jack coming down the other side, found the house, situated at the extremity of a very narrow point, which we did not go round before. I killed three large, horn owls and a black-duck.

A clear, hot day.

In



In the afternoon we went up the brook again, made a breach in three of the beaver-dams, and tailed traps in two of them; and we saw the footing of three beavers, in some mud at the mouth of the brook.

Much snow and rain till noon, but fair afterwards.

Jack looked at the traps this morning, and as nothing had been near them, he brought them away. After which, we moved to Sandy Point, where we pitched our tent again. We observed, that a wolf and some foxes had been along shore there last night; we tailed one trap for a fox, and another for a goose. We had a couple of owls for dinner, which proved fat and white, but very tough.

Fog and rain all day.

A cross-fox was in one of the traps this morning, and great numbers of geese were about the point all day; I killed four and a black-duck.

Dark, cold, wet weather till noon, when it became fair.

We went homewards at seven this morning, and looked at the traps by the way; an otter was in one of those upon Huntingdon Island, the other was struck up, and a rabbit was in one on Earl Island. Pinchgut Point being much used by geese, I tailed two traps for them.

Dark, cold weather.

It blew hard, with rain all day; the wind abated and it cleared up in the evening.

At noon Jack and I rowed round the harbour, and having traps with us, we put out five for otters, and five for geese. A rabbit was in one of those on Earl Island, we shot a black-duck, and

K k 2

saw

1777.  
September.  
Friday 5.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. E.*  
*strong.*  
*moderate.*

Saturday 6.  
*N. E. little.*

Sunday 7.  
*N. E. strong.*  
*moderate.*

Monday 8.  
*N. strong.*

*N. E. strong.*

Tuesday 9.

Wednesd. 10.  
*variable.*  
*fresh.*



1777.  
September.  
Wind calm.  
fresh.

saw a deal of fresh shot of old stags on Salt Meadow. In the afternoon the Otter came down, and brought forty tierces of salmon, some spars, and dennage; I put some provisions into her for the stage. A clear day.

Thursday 11.

little and  
variable.

At six this morning Mr. Collingham went down to the stage in the Otter. At seven I went in a skiff with two hands to the traps on Huntingdon Island; we had two yellow-foxes and a goose, and I shot two otters on a rubbingplace. I tailed eight traps more for geese, took up the two which I put out on Monday, and tailed them for otters; also, fixed two slips for deer, and brought home two ottertraps which were under Black Head. On my return home, I found the baitskiff with two hands, come up from the stage; they brought a haunch of venison, some birds, and a letter from Mr. Daubeney, informing me, that the boats were returned from the southward with very few fish.

Clear till three o'clock, and cloudy afterwards.

Friday 12.  
S. moderate.

Early in the morning Jack visited the traps in Laar Cove, and brought in a marten. At sun-rise the baitskiff returned. After breakfast I went in a skiff with two hands, round the traps in the harbour; we had a couple of rabbits in those on the lower rubbingplace on Earl Island, tailed another for otters, and four for geese.

Dark, close weather, with rain.

Saturday 13.  
S. E.  
moderate.

The remainder of the bread was packed in casks. I took down the old stove, and put up the new one.

Dull, moist weather.

Sunday 14.  
N.

At eight o'clock this morning I sent the cooper and Jack to Huntingdon Island; they returned in the evening with an otter and



and a tern. At ten o'clock a white-bear appeared upon the grassy point, under the high hill on Earl Island; I watched him for an hour, expecting he would come over here, but he then turned along shore upwards, and as there was no boat here, I took a man along with me, and walked round the harbour to the narrows, hoping he would cross there, but was disappointed. On our return, we killed five spruce-game and a porcupine; the former my man knocked down with stones. At eight o'clock at night Mr. Daubeney came from the stage in the Fox, and informed me that he had ordered three boats to discontinue their fishing, and had sent one of them a cruising for timber to build houses with.

1777.  
September.

Wind  
N. N. W.

S. E.

S. little.

Cloudy and moist in the morning, clear and warm afterwards.

I shipped off provisions and other things for Charles Harbour, on board the Fox. Two men were drawing the outside of my house with clay. Jack visited his traps in Laar Cove, and had the leg of a yellow-fox.

Monday 15.  
W. fresh.

A clear day.

The people were employed as yesterday.  
Cloudy weather.

Tuesday 16.

At eight o'clock this morning Mr. Daubeney failed for the stage in the Fox. Two men were drawing my house in the morning, and hay-making afterwards. In the evening I went over to Salt Meadow and looked at the geese traps, but found nothing in them.

Wednes. 17.  
W.  
moderate.

A clear, warm, pleasant day.

Two men were making up the hay in Laar Cove. I sent Jack up Laar Brook to look for beavers; he saw no signs of any, but found a good rubbingplace by the pond, and shot four

Thursday 18.  
W. fresh.



1777.  
September.  
*Wind*  
*moderate.*

four spruce-game. I went up my path and built two death-falls.

Clear, pleasant weather all day.

Friday 19.  
*W. fresh.*

Two men were drawing the walls of the house. I sent Jack and the cooper to the traps on Huntingdon Island; they had a goose in one, another was carried into the water by an otter which had got out, a third was lost, and they brought away one of the slips; some deer had been through them. I went to the deathfall-path, but got nothing.

*N. E.*  
*moderate.*

A fine day, but at night it grew dull, threatening rain.

Saturday 20.  
*S. W. little.*

After breakfast I went in a skiff with my family, to visit the traps round the harbour, and had a pair of geese in them. We landed at the mouth of the second brook on Earl Island, from whence I walked over the barrens and marshes to the south-west corner, and from thence along shore back. I knocked off the heads of a brace of spruce-game at one shot, and of a pair of ducks at another, with my rifle. Mr. Bruce arrived this evening in the baitskiff, and informed me, that he returned from Charles Harbour yesterday, in the Stag shallop; and that they had got but fifty tierces of salmon, and ninety quintals of cod at that place. At midnight I sent the baitskiff back with two hands.

Thick, dry fog till ten this morning, and excessively hot afterwards.

Sunday 21.  
*calm.*  
*E. little.*  
*N. fresh.*  
*little.*

At ten this morning I set off with Mr. Bruce and four hands in my skiff, for the stage; we went round the north end of Huntingdon Island to look for the lost trap, which we found with a cross-fox in it, almost spoilt by the sea lice. We landed one man there to walk across the island and meet the boat on her return, and got to the stage at sun-set, when I sent the skiff back.

A clear, hot day.

A pile



## THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

255

A pile of fish was heaved, some salt landed, and some goods shipped off for Charles Harbour. I was writing letters to England all day.

Clear, cold weather.

1777.  
September.  
Monday 22.  
*Wind*  
*N. fresh.*

At nine this morning Mr. Bruce sailed for Charles Harbour in the Stag. The remainder of the salt was landed. After breakfast I took a walk upon the island, and killed a brace of grouse. Clear, warm weather.

Tuesday 23.  
*N. N. E.*  
*little.*  
*N.*

At nine this morning Mr. Daubeney and I went in a skiff to Greedy Harbour, and ordered the Beaver to follow. We landed on the largest of the Black Islands, which makes one side of the harbour, and walked to the eastern end of it; we saw the shot of a few deer which had been there this summer, but none fresh. This harbour is very safe from all winds, and there is no danger in going in, but what may be seen in the day-time. The eastern entrance is the widest and deepest; it is well situated for a cod-fishery; and Greedy Island is very convenient to build rooms upon. The shallop not being able to beat up, we met her as we returned, and sent her back.

Wednesday 24.  
*S. S. E.*  
*moderate.*

*fresh.*

Clear, warm weather.

At ten this morning Mr. Daubeney and I sailed in the Beaver, in search of a sealing-post. At night we anchored in Privy Harbour. On both the islands which make this harbour, we saw signs of white-bears; and I killed five ladies and a duck. This harbour lies nearly East and West; the western entrance is clear and good, but the other is narrow and very shoal; it widens in the middle, is perfectly safe from all winds, and an excellent place to conceal vessels from an enemy.

Thursday 25.  
*S. W.*  
*moderate.*

A cloudy day, with a little rain in the evening.



1777:  
September.  
Friday 26.  
Wind S. W.  
moderate.

*fresh.*

*W.*

*little.*

At day-light we got to sea through the eastern tickle, and went into Sutton Bay, where we came to an anchor in eight fathoms of water, over a fine bottom of white sand, two miles from the north, and three from the west shore. We then landed on the north side, which is a peninsula, low at the isthmus, and rising to a moderate sized hill towards the extremity: it separates this bay, from one on the north side, which is very shoal and has a prodigious surf breaking at a great distance from the shore. We found the water in Sutton Bay to shoal gradually all the way in, to the peninsula; there the shore is rocky, with some surf breaking upon it, which at times must be very great. It is rather too shoal for sealing, yet I must try it, since there is no better thereabouts: it is well defended from all winds, except those between east and south-east, but I think it a much better place to catch foxes at; a few martens and otters may likewise be picked up there, and great plenty of firewood grows on the spot, where a winter crew should take up their residence. We found a path across the isthmus much used, and saw the fresh tracks of several foxes, wolves and black-bears upon the beach. The shore from Sandy Point to this isthmus, extends about seven miles or more in length, runs almost in a straight line, and has a beach of fine, white sand the whole way: and from the north side of the isthmus, a similar shore runs in the same direction, as far as we could see. Off the point of the peninsula lies a small, rocky island, with a narrow passage between them. The south side of this bay is formed by several islands lying at some distance from the continent, one of which makes a safe anchoring place for ships of any size, between it and the sandy beach: and the whole bay seems extremely fit to use both a trall and a drudge in, but with what success, experience must prove. On our return to the shallop, I ordered her to proceed for the north end of Huntingdon



Huntingdon Island. Daubeney and two hands accompanied me in the skiff to Sandy Point, where we took in two traps which had been left there in the spring. The shallop not being able to get to the place appointed, we proceeded to Caribou Castle, where we arrived at dark.

Dull morning, but clear afterwards.

At day-light I sent Mr. Daubeney out in the skiff to meet the shallop, and he returned with her at eleven o'clock; when she proceeded to Paradise, to bring down the salmon. In the evening Jack went to Laar Cove, where he killed a pair of black-ducks.

Dull till nine o'clock, then came on a squall of rain; clear after.

Observing many geese at the point of Earl Island this afternoon, I sent a man over there, and he returned at night with nine and a rabbit.

Sharp frost all day, with some showers of sleet.

Early this morning, more geese being on the point I sent the same man over again, and he soon returned with two of them, and four spruce-game. Mr. Daubeney went off for the stage in a skiff. Jack visited the deathfalls and traps in Laar Cove, but got nothing.

Clear, sharp frost all day; a cloudy, mild evening.

After breakfast I went in a skiff with two hands round the harbour, took up all the traps, and shot two strangers. A cooper, a brazier, and a taylor were at work on their respective businesses, and two men were drawing the walls of my house. In the evening Jack went to Laar Cove, and brought home a goose and two black-ducks.

1777.  
September.

Saturday 27.

Wind  
W. moderate.

N. hard.

Sunday 28.

N. strong.

Monday 29.

N. N. W.  
strong.

moderate.

Tuesday 30.

N. W.  
moderate  
and little.



1777.  
October. Sharp frost in the morning, cold the rest of the day; clear and cloudy alternately.

Wednes. 1.  
Wind  
N. fresh. At day-light the Otter and Beaver came down from Paradise; the former loaded with timber for building, and the latter had fifty-nine tierces of salmon, which are the last. I put some provisions into her, and at eight o'clock they both sailed for the stage. Some of the people being out of their time, they all got drunk. In the afternoon Jack went to Laar Cove and brought in a silver-fox, a black-duck, and a gull.

It snowed in the morning, and was cloudy and cold the rest of the day. In the evening I fixed a Fahrenheit's thermometer out for the winter, and at eight o'clock at night the mercury stood at 35°.

Thursday 2. All the people were drunk again; which always is the case for some days at the expiration of their year's servitude. Jack visited the traps in Laar Cove without success. In the evening I went over to Earl Island, and returned at dark.

Cloudy, cold weather. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 35°—2<sup>h</sup> 40°—8<sup>h</sup> 38°

Friday 3.  
variable. All hands were at work to-day. After breakfast I went in a skiff with Jack and another hand, and brought home the traps and flip from Huntingdon Island. Jack shot a shellbird, and had a very fine silver-fox in an ottertrap. I went upon the table hill and sat watching there for four hours, but saw nothing. At nine this evening the Otter and Hautboy came up from Great Island with eleven hands.

A clear, pleasant day. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 28°—1<sup>h</sup> 55°—8<sup>h</sup> 38°.

Saturday 4.  
variable. At nine this morning the Hautboy with three hands sailed for White-bear River. The rest of the people were cutting firewood



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

259

firewood and drawing my house till two o'clock, when rain obliged them to desist.

Clear in the forenoon, and rained afterwards. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 38° — 12<sup>h</sup> 42<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>° — 8<sup>h</sup> 40°.

1777.  
October.  
Wind  
E. fresh.

The Otter was laid on shore this morning's tide, that we might stop her leaks. We found the spring in her keel, and one seam on her starboard bulge to be very bad. Jack went to Laar Cove and brought a goose and a hawk: he saw the flot of several deer on Great Marsh, which had been chased by wolves. Most of the people were drunk again.

Sunday 5.  
N. E. fresh.

little  
and calm.

Thick, moist, mild weather. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 40° — 12<sup>h</sup> 44° — 8<sup>h</sup> 43°.

Very little work was done to-day, the people not being quite sober. At high-water this morning the Otter was hauled off and moored. In the evening Jack went round his traps, in which were an owl and a jay; he saw more fresh flot of deer in the marsh.

Monday 6.  
S. W. smart.

moderate.

Moist, lowring weather. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 43° — 12<sup>h</sup> 48° — 8<sup>h</sup> 45°.

We heaved down the Otter at the wharf, and had the leak in her starboard side calked. Two men were drawing the storehouse, and the rest cutting firewood for a short time only; being driven off by the weather. Jack went round the traps, and tailed two flips on the bank of Great Marsh. I visited some of them, and saw fresh flot of deer in a small marsh by the back shore.

Tuesday 7.  
calm.

N. E. strong.

Close, foggy weather till noon; afterwards it both rained and snowed. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 42° — 1<sup>h</sup> 38°.

The people were at work all this day. Jack went round his traps, and brought home a porcupine; he saw the fresh flot of a deer upon Signal Hill.

Wednes. 8.  
N. E.  
hard.

L 12

Cloudy



Cloudy weather, with small hail at times. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 38°—  
 1<sup>h</sup> 37°—6<sup>h</sup> 34°.

1777.  
 October.

Thursday 9. All the people were at work. Jack tailed a flip in a marsh on the fourth side of the harbour; and I visited the traps, in which was a silver-fox, and shot a spruce-game with my rifle. All the flocks were put out to air.

Wind  
 N. N. W.  
 N. moderate.

strong.

moderate.

Clear, frosty weather. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 28°—4<sup>h</sup> 35°—8<sup>h</sup> 33°

N. B. My thermometer I believe is not true; the mercury seems to stand about three degrees higher than it ought to do.

Friday 10. The people were at work till noon, when they were driven off by the weather. After breakfast I went out in a skiff, but was soon obliged to return. I knocked down three eider-ducks, but got only one of them.

S. S. E.  
 moderate.

hard.

Hazy weather till noon, it rained the rest of the day, and cleared up at night. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 34°—2<sup>h</sup> 39°—8<sup>h</sup> 40°.

Saturday 11.  
 W.  
 stormy.

It blew so heavy a gale of wind all last night, that this morning I found twelve feet of the ridge of the store-house, and eight feet of the wall-plate of the store-room uncovered; and as the gale continued all this day, I had them botched up only for the present. At four in the afternoon the Hautboy returned from White-bear River, and brought the coopers, some empty casks, some hoops and two beavers. In crossing Sandwich Bay, the sea ran so high, that it tore out the stem of the skiff by the neglect of the crew, and she was lost. They came to an anchor a little above the wharf, but as it was impossible to send a skiff on board, I made them a signal to run the boat on shore; which they did, without doing any damage. The sea ran over the wharf, from end to end, and the tide was as high as at any of the spring tides.

Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 28°—2<sup>h</sup> 32°—8<sup>h</sup> 33°.

Jack



Jack went round his traps; he had a cross-fox, and shot a goose. In the evening, we got the Hautboy off.

Cloudy weather. Ther.  $7^h 36^\circ$ — $12^h 39^\circ$ — $8^h 32^\circ$ .

At seven this morning, I sent the Hautboy off for the stage with three hands; soon after, finding that four of the other people were run away, I took a skiff with four hands, and went myself also. I arrived there at two in the afternoon, and found that Mr. Bruce had returned from Charles Harbour; that the Squirrel had been forced from her anchors on Saturday last, driven on shore upon the east side of the harbour and was bulged; and that the Stag's punt had broke adrift and was lost. In the evening, the runaways appeared on Slink Point and made a signal for a boat; but I would not suffer one to go for them.

Dark lowering weather all day, and it snowed hard all night.

In the night, a skiff broke adrift from the stern of the ship and drove away. Mr. Collingham shot three grouse, and I one by the house. The sea washed into the stage, and carried away many of the posts and shores.

Drifting snow all day.

It blew a very heavy gale of wind all this day, with frost and snow. The sea broke into the stage, from end to end, washed some of the side-boards, posts, and shores down, and I thought it would have carried it away entirely. The Hautboy, riding at the stage head, parted her road and drove on shore near the salt-house; we got her off in the evening, and moved her to the sandy beach, where she was laid on shore; she had taken very little damage, except the loss of her rudder. Most of the ships water-casks, and her new foreyard, were washed off the beach; all of which were driven away.

The

1777.  
October.  
Sunday 12.  
Wind.  
W. N. W.  
fresh.  
Monday 13.

W. S. W.

smart.

little.

calm.

Tuesday 14.

N. E.

N.

stormy.

Wednesd. 15.

N. W.

N. N. W.

heavy gales.



1777.  
October.  
Thursday 16.  
*Wind*  
*N. W.*  
*N.*  
*stormy.*

The gale continued all this day with frost and cloudy weather. The sea broke into the stage, and the spray flew quite over it and some of the piles of dry fish. The ship's long boat filled last night, as she rode astern.

Friday 17.  
*N. W.*

*hard gales.*

In the evening, Mr. Daubeney got a skiff into the water and went on board the ship and shallop, to see what state they were in. I shot a hare and a brace of grouse upon this island.

The gale continued all this day likewise, with cloudy, frosty weather; but it did not blow quite so strong as yesterday.

Saturday 18.  
*N. W. strong.*

*smart.*

*fresh.*

Having spread the water-horse, we opened the piles; we got the Charles Harbour fish out of the stage and then unroofed it for the winter. I sent the ship's long-boat and a skiff across the harbour, to pick up what they could find; they got the ship's fore-yard and water-casks, with some other things, but both the skiff and punt were wrecked. In the afternoon, I had the Squirrel blocked up for the winter. The shoal in the mouth of Blackguard Bay, broke very high to day; yet there is five fathoms of water upon it.

A clear, mild day, and both the wind and sea abated fast.

Sunday 19.  
*N. moderate.*

*N. W.*  
*little.*

*S. W. little.*

This morning we got the Beaver and Hautboy to the stage head, and shipped off some victualling fish, the rinds, and the winter hands. At half past nine, I set off in the Hautboy for home, accompanied by Mr. Collingham and seven hands, and brought the skiff along with me; leaving the Beaver to follow, which she did at noon. At three o'clock, being no farther from Venison Head than the gull-rock, I went forward in the skiff and got home at nine o'clock, when I found, that the runaways had returned on Thursday, almost dead with hunger, fatigue and cold; having had nothing but kelps to eat all that time, no house



house to take shelter in, nor could the weather have been worse at this season. I was also informed, that the platform of the wharf was carried away by the late gales, which caused the tide to rise so much higher than usual, that it flowed over the greatest part of my little garden, and destroyed many fine cauliflowers and cabbages; it washed a foot high, against the front of the storehouse.

Clear, mild weather.

Both boats arriving in the night, I sent the sealers off for Sutton Bay, to build their winter-house; and by the rest I had the roof of the store-house properly repaired, and the Otter ballasted. In the mean time, I served out to the coopers part of their winter provisions.

Clear, mild weather. Ther.  $4^{\text{h}} 39^{\circ}$ — $9^{\text{h}} 31^{\circ}$

Observation. On Monday last, when I went away from this place, it blew a smart gale, but as soon as we got to Black Head, which is scarcely two miles from hence, we had very little wind; before the evening, it became a dead calm, which continued until midnight, when the gale came on at Great Island: here, the westerly wind continued to blow with the same force, until four in the afternoon; it then shifted to north-east, and immediately blew exceedingly hard, attended with much snow. The distance from this place to Great Island, is about fifteen miles; the true bearings, East and West.

I shipped off more provisions for the coopers, on board the Otter. Two hands were mending nets, two drawing the storehouse, two cutting firewood, and the rest were occupied variously. Jack went round his traps and shot a goose. At eleven at night Mr. Collingham returned in the Beaver, having landed part of the sealing-crew, their rinds, &c.

A clear, frosty day. Ther.  $7^{\text{h}} 28^{\circ}$ — $4^{\text{h}} 34^{\circ}$ — $8^{\text{h}} 28^{\circ}$ .

Having

1777.  
October.  
Wind  
S. W. little.

Monday 20.  
N. W.  
moderate.

Tuesday 21.  
N. W. fresh



1777.  
October.  
Wednes. 22.  
Wind N. E.  
moderate.

Having fitted out the coopers, I sent them off at one in the afternoon in the Otter and Hautboy for Paradise. I then began to fit out the boat-builders' crew, and sent Jack to look at the traps, with orders to go forward to Goose Cove and remain there a few days, to shoot geese.

A clear, delightful day, with gentle frost. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 29°—1<sup>h</sup> 35°—8<sup>h</sup> 31°.

Thursday 23.  
S. W.  
moderate.

I shipped off provisions for the builders' crew on board the Beaver. After dinner I went round the traps but got nothing. At eleven o'clock at night, Mr. Daubeney came up in a skiff; and at twelve, Captain Kinloch and Mr. Bruce arrived in the Stag, and informed me, that the ship's cargo was all on board.

A clear, pleasant day. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 24°—1<sup>h</sup> 40°—8<sup>h</sup> 34°

Friday 24.  
N. little.

I was writing letters, and settling the people's accompts all day. At noon, Jack returned, and brought only a grouse and a mur.

Cloudy, fine weather, with gentle frost. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 25°—1<sup>h</sup> 36°—8<sup>h</sup> 31°.

Saturday 25.  
W.

I shipped off provisions and other goods for Charles Harbour, wrote letters, and settled the servants' accounts. In the evening a man of Wrixon's arrived here from the head of Table Bay, and complaining of the tooth ache, I drew him a tooth.

Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 29°—1<sup>h</sup> 36°—8<sup>h</sup> 33°.

Sunday 26:  
S. W.  
moderate.

I employed myself as yesterday. This morning a large flag was seen at the head of the harbour; one of the people went after him, but could not get a shot. Jack went to Earl Island and killed a brace of spruce-game.

Cloudy, mild weather. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 36°—1<sup>h</sup> 40°—8<sup>h</sup> 34°

I was



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

265

I was engaged as before. At eight this morning, the Otter returned from Paradise. At ten o'clock a skiff went off for the stage; Jack and Wrixon's man went on board to be landed, and left on Huntingdon Island until her return. At breakfast this morning, I cut the forefinger of my left hand, just below the first joint, and divided the tendon, which I expect will never unite again. A net was put out for bay seals.

Cloudy, mild weather, with a little rain in the morning. Ther.  $7^h 40^\circ - 1^h 40^\circ - 8^h 27^\circ$ .

This morning I finished all my writing business and fitted out the Charles Harbour crew. At noon, Daubeny, Kinloch, Bruce, and those servants who are not to remain here during the winter, sailed for the stage in the Stag. From this place, Daubeny had orders to proceed to Charles Harbour with a sealing crew and all the discharged servants; and to endeavour to get the latter a passage home. Kinloch is to sail in the ship, with the first fair wind for Leghorn, and Bruce goes passenger with him. I then went round the trap and deathfalls, and found the yellow fox caught, whose leg Jack brought in on the fifteenth ult.

A foggy day. Ther.  $7^h 22^\circ - 1^h 30^\circ - 8^h 25^\circ$ .

After breakfast, I went out in a skiff and hauled the seal-net, then landed and visited the traps; most of which had been robbed by jays. I shot two and a grouse, and my greyhound killed a squirrel. The boat-builder's crew was fitted out, and at eight this evening, they sailed in the Beaver for Cartwright River.

A sharp, clear day. Ther.  $7^h 25^\circ - 1^h 30^\circ - 8^h 27^\circ$ .

At ten o'clock this morning I went out in a skiff, and observing that Jack had made a signal for a boat, I took him in: he

VOL. II.

M m

had

1777.  
October.  
Monday 27.  
Wind  
N. W.  
fresh.

Tuesday 28.  
N.  
fresh.

moderate.

little.

Wednes. 29.  
S. W.  
N. fresh.  
N. E. little.  
S. E. little.

Thursday 30.  
S. W. little.



1777.  
October. had seen a brace of deer, but had killed only a brace of spruce-game and a ptarmigan. We proceeded to one of the duck islands, and found a trap which had been lost; then rowed into Egg Harbour, and picked up the traps which Jack took with him on Monday: and on our return, brought away the three large traps which were on the south shore. We met four of my late servants, who had hired themselves again, coming up in a skiff; they brought a letter from Mr. Daubeney, dated yesterday, informing me that he should sail in the night; and that the ship then lay at single anchor, ready for sea.

Wind  
E.

Cloudy weather, with sharp frost in the morning, but milder afterwards, and it snowed a little in the evening. Ther.  $7^h 21^o$  —  $12^h 28^o$  —  $8^h 27^o$ .

Friday 31.  
N. N. E.  
hard.

smart.

I shipped off some provisions and craft for the sealers, on board the Otter. At noon, Wrixon, a planter who deals with Mr. Coghlan, came here, to give me some instructions concerning the art of tailing traps, and he shot an otter by the way.

It snowed all the forenoon, dull afterwards, with gentle frost. Ther.  $7^h 33^o$  —  $12^h 28^o$  —  $8^h 27^o$ .

November.  
Saturday 1.  
N. hard.

N. W.  
moderate.

N. N. E.

In the course of this day, I finished fitting out the sealers. The two boys went round the harbour in a skiff, to pick up drift-wood. At noon Wrixon and I went round my traps and fresh tailed them.

It snowed hard with drift till noon, afterwards it was clear, with sharp frost. Ther.  $8^h 21^o$  —  $12^h 16^o$  —  $8^h 16^o$ .

Sunday 2.  
N. W.  
moderate.

W.

At day-light I sent Mr. Collingham and a crew in the Otter, to land the sealers provisions and craft in Sutton Bay. At eight o'clock the Beaver returned with the builder and his crew. Cartwright River being frozen up, they could not get into it; at five in the evening they sailed for Paradise, to winter there. I had the



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

267

the seal-net taken up, and some ballast put upon the wharf. Wrixon set off homewards.

A clear, fine, sharp day. Ther.  $8^h 16^\circ$  —  $12^h 25^\circ$  —  $8^h 19^\circ$ .

1777.  
November.  
Wind  
S. S. E.

I went round my traps and saw a few grouse, but no sign of fur. The store-house was fresh stowed. A good deal of snow fell last night.

Monday 3.  
N. fresh.

A dark day. Ther.  $8^h 24^\circ$  —  $2^h 29^\circ$  —  $8^h 24^\circ$ .

I calked and payed a skiff; and mended and altered several traps to-day.

Tuesday 4.  
S. W. little.

Dull in the morning, snowed at noon, and rained at night. Ther.  $8^h 29^\circ$  —  $2^h 37^\circ$  —  $8^h 40^\circ$ .

After breakfast I went in a skiff with the women up the harbour, and tailed five traps for otters in the manner which Wrixon taught me; and I observed, that the rubbingplaces had been much used lately. All the snow is gone off the ground.

Wednes. 5.  
S. W. fresh.

little.  
fresh.

Morning dull, noon clear, rained in the evening. Ther.  $8^h 40^\circ$  —  $12^h 43^\circ$  —  $8^h 38^\circ$ .

At eight o'clock the Otter returned from the sealing-post, and proceeded immediately for Paradise to winter there; but the tide turning before she got through the narrows, she anchored above the islands. I visited my traps, and had a silver-fox and a large, lead-coloured falcon in them.

Thursday 6.  
W. S. W.  
moderate.

Clear, mild weather. Ther.  $8^h 31^\circ$  —  $2^h 35^\circ$  —  $8^h 31^\circ$ .

I altered and repaired some more traps, and did some other work about the house. The Otter sailed in the night.

Friday 7.  
S. W. little.

Fog and silver thaw till noon; it rained afterwards. Ther.  $8^h 34^\circ$  —  $2^h 37^\circ$  —  $8^h 43^\circ$ .

S. strong.  
S. E.  
E. S. E.



1777.  
 November.  
 Saturday 8.  
*Wind*  
*S. W. hard.*
- I visited my traps and had a silver-fox. Jack went to his, and shot a grouse.  
 A little fleet in the morning. Ther.  $7^h 30^{\circ}$ — $10^h 33^{\circ}$ — $8^h 27^{\circ}$ .
- Sunday 9.  
*W. N. W.*
- Hard gales with sharp frost all day.  
 Ther.  $8^h 22^{\circ}$ — $12^h 27^{\circ}$ — $8^h 25^{\circ}$ .
- Monday 10.  
*N. W. fresh.*
- I went round the ottertraps but had nothing; then walked upon Earl Island, and tailed a large trap for a deer,  
 A clear, frosty day. Ther.  $7^h 21^{\circ}$ — $10^h 25^{\circ}$ — $8^h 21^{\circ}$ .
- Tuesday 11.  
*S. E. little.*  
*strong.*
- This morning, most of the still part of the harbour was frozen over, but the greatest part of it was clear again by night. I went round my traps, killed a grouse on the hill and saw two others.  
 Dull, mild weather. Ther.  $8^h 21^{\circ}$ — $4^h 32^{\circ}$ — $8^h 36^{\circ}$ .
- Wednesday 12.  
*S. W. hard.*  
*W. hard.*
- Jack chopped out a large trap, which had been tailed in a wet place and was frozen in. I cut the seal-net off from the foot-rope (it not being sufficiently stretched) and caught a gull in the garden.  
 Cloudy weather; mild in the morning, but sharp afterwards; clear at night. Ther.  $8^h 33^{\circ}$ — $12^h 29^{\circ}$ — $8^h 32^{\circ}$ .
- Thursday 13.  
*S. fresh.*  
*little.*  
*fresh.*
- I stretched the foot-rope of the seal-net, and brought it to again. I am afraid we shall have another bad sealing season, because the weather continues so mild.  
 Fog and rain in the morning, and some snow in the afternoon.  
 Ther.  $8^h 37^{\circ}$ — $12^h 33^{\circ}$ — $9^h 30^{\circ}$ .
- Friday 14.  
*W. smart.*
- I went round my traps, and shot three grouse.  
 Clear weather. Ther.  $8^h 24^{\circ}$ — $1^h 26^{\circ}$ — $9^h 22^{\circ}$ .

Took



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

269

Took a walk with my gun round Signal Hill, and through the woods on the south side of it to the harbour, and killed a grouse.

1777.  
November.  
Saturday 15.  
Wind  
W.

Clear, sharp day. Ther.  $8^h 21^{\circ} - 10^h 17^{\circ} - 1^h 19^{\circ} - 10^h 13^{\circ}$ .

After breakfast, I went in the skiff with the two boys, to Huntingdon Island. In Egg Harbour we saw some geese and a fox; I landed on the east side of it, and sent the boat to wait for my return at the west side; I walked from thence to the eastward, into the valley which runs down to the next cove, then turned up it to the uppermost pond, and round to the boat. I saw some old shot of deer on the snow; also the tracks of several rabbits, a few foxes, and some spruce-game. The boys killed three spruce-game and a grouse. We made a fire in the woods and lay by it.

Sunday 16.

W.  
fresh.

A clear, sharp day. Ther.  $8^h 7^{\circ} - 1^h 19^{\circ} - 8^h 5^{\circ}$ .

At eight o'clock this morning we set off homewards, and arrived at eleven. In the evening I put out the seal-net off Bocket Point, and was informed, that the beer froze in the kitchen yesterday.

Monday 17.  
W. N. W.  
fresh.

Clear, sharp day. Ther.  $8^h 6^{\circ} - 12^h 11^{\circ} - 8^h 9^{\circ}$ .

I burnt out the skiff, as she had much ice in her, and fresh stowed, and took an account of the medicines.

Tuesday 18.  
smart.  
fresh.

Clear and sharp weather. Ther.  $8^h 6^{\circ} - 1^h 11^{\circ} - 8^h 7^{\circ}$ .

Going in the skiff with the two boys round the ottertraps, I brought all away but one. I landed upon Earl Island at the narrows, and walked upon the barrens there, but saw no fresh shot of deer. The still part of this harbour, Muddy Bay, Dykes River, and from thence to Longstretch; as well as all along the south end of Earl Island, are now fast with ice: and much loose ice.

Wednes. 19.  
W. N. W.

moderate.



1777.  
November. ice is driving with the tide through the harbour. I killed two eider-ducks.

Clear, sharp weather. Ther.  $8^{\text{h}} 0^{\circ}$ — $12^{\text{h}} 11^{\circ}$ — $8^{\text{h}} 11^{\circ}$ .

Thursday 20.

*Wind*  
*calm.*

*S. W.*  
*moderate.*

*calm.*

This morning all those parts of the harbour, where the tide does not run strong, were fast; and the rest was covered with large sheets of thin ice: as also the Flatts, and Huntingdon Harbour; but most of it drove off with the ebb. I visited my traps, but saw no sign of fur in my walk. Jack carried out three more traps to his walks; he shot a spruce-game, saw the tracks of a brace of foxes, and observed that a martin had escaped from a trap.

Clear, sharp weather. Ther.  $8^{\text{h}} 2^{\circ}$ — $2^{\text{h}} 11^{\circ}$ — $10^{\text{h}} 5^{\circ}$ .

Friday 21.

*S. W.*  
*fresh.*

I walked out to the seal-net, but found the ice not strong enough for me to attempt cutting it out. I then took a turn round Signal Hill, but saw nothing.

A sharp, cloudy day. Ther.  $8^{\text{h}} 0^{\circ}$ — $1^{\text{h}} 11^{\circ}$ — $8^{\text{h}} 21^{\circ}$ .

Saturday 22.

*S. S. W.*  
*little.*

*calm.*

*S. little.*

*N. E. fresh.*

Jack visited his traps, and put out more. He shot a spruce-game and a horned owl, and saw the fresh shot of deer near Salt Meadow; some had gone each way. I walked round Signal Hill and killed a grouse. A goose appeared, notwithstanding the lateness of the season.

A little small snow fell this afternoon, the weather was dull and mild, and a great deal of ice broke up and drove out of the harbour. Ther.  $8^{\text{h}} 32^{\circ}$ — $10^{\text{h}} 33^{\circ}$ — $8^{\text{h}} 29^{\circ}$ .

Sunday 23.

The two boys went to the deertrap on Earl Island, and killed a brace of grouse. A great deal of ice drove into the harbour with the wind, and almost choked it up.

Mild, dull weather, with small snow. Ther.  $30^{\circ}$  all day.

I cu



We cut the seal-net out of the ice, and brought it home. Taking Jack with me round some of my traps, I tailed four others for foxes, and two large ones for deer or bears. Laar Cove was full of lolly, from the point of the entrance into this harbour to Black Head; the south side of this tickle and the south side of the harbour are now quite firm.

Cloudy, mild weather, with a little snow. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 30°—2<sup>h</sup> 28°—8<sup>h</sup> 24°.

Launching the skiff to Flagstaff Point, I got her into the water, and went to the east end of Earl Island, where I saw a silver-fox, some grouse, and much trackings of foxes. I tailed two traps in a path there, then returned and hauled the boat up at the eastern point of the tickle. I had an opportunity of shooting at a goose to-day, although it is very late in the year for those birds to be seen. Jack killed a grouse.

Cloudy, mild weather. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 16°—8<sup>h</sup> P. M. 24°.

At ten this morning, taking the two boys with me in the skiff, I set out on a cruise. We went as far as the Hare Islands, where, finding a jam of ice between them and the main land, I landed upon the latter, sent the boat back to Pumbly Point, and walked round the shore to that place. On my way I shot a spruce-game, and tailed a trap near Goose Cove Brook for a rabbit, as I had no inducement to tail for any thing else. We hauled up the skiff at Pumbly Point, made a fire in the woods, and passed the night by it.

Weather as yesterday. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 26°—8<sup>h</sup> P. M. 30°.

At day-light I sent Jack for the trap, with orders to cross the ridge of Black Head; there he saw many tracks of martens, and killed seven spruce-game. I took the other boy with me, and went to the top of Old Daddy; by the way I killed a porcupine,

1777.  
November.  
Monday 24.  
Wind  
N. moderate.

Tuesday 25.  
S. moderate.  
S. S. W.

Wednes. 26.  
S. W. little.

Thursday 27.  
N. E. little.



1777.  
November.

cupine, and, from some circumstances, I was led to suppose that there were not only many of them, but also of martens. After tailing a trap there for a fox, we returned home and hauled the boat up at the Flagstaff.

Cloudy and mild all day; after dark the sky cleared, and the Aurora Borealis appeared very bright. Ther.  $8^h 31^\circ$ — $2^h 34^\circ$ — $8^h 29^\circ$ .

Friday 28.  
Wind  
calm.

S. moderate.

After breakfast I went in the skiff, with the boys, to the traps on Earl Island, and found a yellow-fox in one, but the other was robbed. From thence we went to Diver Island, where we saw three foxes, viz. a silver, a cross, and a yellow; I tailed four traps in paths, then crossed to the middle of Earl Island, and tailed one there in a path opposite to the island rock. One of the boys shot a grouse. Much ice is gone off within these few days.

Cloudy, mild day. Ther.  $8^h 26^\circ$ — $12^h 30^\circ$ — $8^h 28^\circ$ .

Saturday 29.  
S. W. little.

E. little.

At day-break I sent the two boys in the skiff, to look at the otter and deer trap on Earl Island. Several otters had been over the one, and a deer had struck up the other. They saw fresh shot of several deer, and killed three spruce-game. I went round my walk; some foxes had been in it, and one had set his foot within the jaws of a trap, but did not touch the bridge. I killed eleven spruce-game and a grouse. In the evening Jack went to some of his traps; both foxes and martens had been at them, but none were caught; he brought home a large trap from my walk.

Mild, cloudy weather. Ther.  $8^h 30^\circ$ — $1^h 33^\circ$ — $8^h 28^\circ$ .

Sunday 30:  
W. fresh:

Early this morning I went in the skiff to Earl Island. Sending her to the farthest brook, I landed in the first cove on the south side, and walked up the valley to the marsh; then turned



turned westward along the island, looked at the deertrap, settled it afresh, and went to the top of the burnt hill over the north-west point, where I sat watching for some time. After which, merely by accident and contrary to my intention, I crossed upon the trap in my way back to the boat, and by this wandering, prevented the poor Indian boy (Jack) from loosing his leg, at least, nay perhaps I saved his life; for, seeing me upon the hill, he intended to come to me, but in stepping over the trap, his foot slipped, and staggering back, he was caught by one leg above the calf; consequently he must have remained a prisoner there all night, as we should have had no conjecture of his accident, until it had been too late to look for him; and by the morning, all below the jaws of the trap would have been frozen in such manner, that his leg must have been amputated. Fortunately, the springs of the trap being weak, the teeth did not enter; nor was his leg worse for the accident. When I came up to him, he smiled in my face and humourously said, "Here is a young fool of a deer caught at last." We saw the slot of some deer, and much trackings of foxes and rabbits. On our return to the boat, we made a fire and lay by it.

Clear, sharpish weather. Ther.  $8^{\text{h}} 16^{\circ}$ — $1^{\text{h}} 19^{\circ}$ — $8^{\text{h}} 25^{\circ}$ .

At day-light I sent the boys to tail another large trap for deer, in a path under the large western hill, and on their return, I took up the ottertrap and tailed it for a fox; then went to the eastern point of the island, found one of the traps there robbed of its covering-cloth, shifted the other into a path and returned home.

Dull, mild weather, with small, moist snow.

After breakfast I went in the skiff with the boys to the traps on Diver Island. One of mine was struck up, a fine silver-fox was in another, and a good cross-fox in a third. I saw another fox, and should have had either a shot at, or coursed him if he

VOL. II.

N n

had

1777.  
November.

Wind  
S.

S. W.

little.

calm.

December.  
Monday 1.

N. little.

fresh.

Tuesday 2.

S.

little.



- {  
 1777.  
 December.  
 Wind  
 f. sft.
- had not accidentally changed his route. I tailed two more traps on Earl Island, and baited them; as also I did one on Diver Island. I observed, that there were great numbers of foxes on both.  
 Very mild, foggy weather with a little small snow at times.  
 Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 31°—2<sup>h</sup> 31°—8<sup>h</sup> 32°.
- Wednes. 3.  
 S. W.  
 f. sft.
- Jack and I visited our traps in the home walks; no sign of furs about mine, but many foxes had been near his; they had been upon four traps which would not strike up, and Jack had the leg of a silver fox in another; he brought four home out of his cat-path.  
 Clear, sharp weather. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 20°—3<sup>h</sup> 26°—8<sup>h</sup> 20°.
- Thursday 4.  
 variable.  
 f. sft.
- At six this morning I sent the two boys to look at the trap on Pumbly Point, and to tail it and four others, which they took with them, in the woods, between that place and Laar Pond. Several foxes had been upon that trap, but it was drifted over. They returned at night with a small hawk. I went my short walk, but nothing had been in it.  
 Clear, sharp weather all day, with small snow at night. Ther. 9<sup>h</sup> 22°—3<sup>h</sup> 25°—8<sup>h</sup> 24°.
- Friday 5.  
 W. S. W.  
 stormy.  
 smart.
- Some holes in the store-house were chinfed. I began a grouse-net, and worked upon it most part of the day.  
 A clear day, sharp frost and much drift. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 13°—2<sup>h</sup> 9°—8<sup>h</sup> 2°.
- Saturday 6.  
 W. S. W.  
 f. sft.
- Jack and I went round our home walks. A wolf had gone over one of my large traps, but had set his foot on the jaw only; he went over one of Jack's also, but it was too much loaded with drift: no sign of any thing else. Every place was frozen fast this morning, except in the strength of the tide in the tickles.  
 Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 7° below 0—2<sup>h</sup> 2° below 0—9<sup>h</sup> 2° below 0.
- The



The boys went to the top of Signal Hill, to see in what state the ice was; and they reported, that it was fast every where, except in some small spots in the tickles. They met with a brace of grouse, and killed one. The well being now frozen up, we began to use snow-water for all purposes.

A clear day. Ther.  $8^h 7^\circ$  below 0.— $1^h 2^\circ$ — $8^h 7^\circ$ .

Jack and I attempted to cross the ice to Earl Island, but finding it weak, we turned back, and went round our home walks; no sign of furs in either. I brought one of my traps home, and killed a grouse.

Small snow all day, and it drifted at night. Ther.  $8^h 12^\circ$ — $2^h 12^\circ$ — $8^h 14^\circ$ .

It blew a gale of wind, attended with drifting snow all day. Ther.  $8^h 16^\circ$ — $2^h 14^\circ$ — $8^h 15^\circ$ .

This morning Jack and I crossed the ice to Earl Island above the tickle. I then sent him to visit the deertraps, and that which was tailed for a fox; but he could not find the latter, and the former were quite drifted over. He cleared and settled them afresh, and saw the fresh slot of some deer, which had been feeding yesterday about the ponds. On his return he observed, that three deer were just gone towards the south part of the island across his track. I went to my traps at the east end of the island; the first I could not find, but shifted the other there, and baited them all with old Cheshire cheese and honey. Just as I had finished the last, a cross-fox came out of the woods to windward, and turned downwards; as soon as he winded some bits of the cheese which I had thrown at a distance, he stopped as if to consider whether he should venture to eat them or not, at last advancing with the greatest care, and trying the snow with his feet as he went along, he crept up and took them; growing more bold, he then trotted up and

1777.  
December.  
Sunday 7.  
*Wind*  
*S. fresh.*

Monday 8.  
*E. little.*  
*N. N. E.*  
*fresh.*

Tuesday 9.

Wednes. 10.  
*N. W. fresh.*



1777.  
December.

Wind  
W. S. W.

set one foot fairly within the trap, but not touching the bridge, he was not caught. At the same time, either winding or feeling the trap, or perhaps winding my footstep on a rock close by, he gave a sudden spring, and ran off at full speed. I lay all the time flat upon the ice at the water's edge, and on observing him go off I fired at him, but having only small shot, and being full sixty yards off, he was not much the worse for it. He crossed the ice to Diver Island, and if my greyhound had not turned home this morning, on account of the sharpness of the frost, he would had an excellent course. I returned home across the lower part of the tickle, where I found the ice firm and good.

A clear day, and very sharp in the wind. Ther.  $8^h 2^\circ$ — $2^h 7^\circ$ — $8^h 7^\circ$ .

Thursday 11.  
S. W. fresh.

little.

N. N. W.  
fresh.

Jack and I went round our traps at the east end of Earl Island, and also on Diver Island. One of his was gone, nor could we find it; both of mine had the canvass pulled off, and a fox had gone on one of them, but being too much loaded with drift it could not strike up. I do not approve of Wrixon's way of covering foxtraps with canvass, for on smelling it they pull it off; I will therefore practise it no longer. There were but few foxes on Diver Island, but a great run on the north side of Earl Island.

Clear, pleasant weather. Ther.  $8^h 10^\circ$ — $2^h 19^\circ$ — $8^h 20^\circ$ .

Friday 12.  
N. W.  
moderate.

Jack went to the cat-traps, but they were so covered with snow, that they could not strike up; plenty of martens had been about them, and one trap being broken he brought it home. I went upon Earl Island to look for the deer, but saw no fresh sign of them; nor could I find the trap which I tailed for a fox on the first of this month. I fixed a spring-snare for a fox, on the point under the east hill.

Clear day. Ther.  $8^h 10^\circ$ — $2^h 10^\circ$ — $8^h 6^\circ$ .

Jack



Jack and I went our home walks; he had a marten, but there were no signs of foxes.

A clear, pleasant day. Ther.  $8^h 1^{\circ}$  below  $0^{\circ}$ — $2^h 14^{\circ}$ — $9^h 24^{\circ}$ .

1777.  
December.  
Saturday 13.  
Wind S. W.  
W. fresh.

Jack shewed the other boy (Terence Bryan) the traps which are upon the islands; as I intend taking the former with me to Sutton Bay to-morrow, if the weather prove fine.

Sunday 14.  
calm.

S. hard.

Hazy day, snowed at night. Ther.  $8^h 20^{\circ}$ — $2^h 29^{\circ}$ — $9^h 34^{\circ}$ .

Observing bad weather at hand, I deferred my jaunt to Sutton Bay, and took a walk upon Signal Hill and saw a brace of grouse, but killed neither of them; I had a yellow-fox.

Monday 15.  
S. little.

Dull, mild weather, with a little snow all day, and drifted hard at night. Ther.  $8^h 34^{\circ}$ — $2^h 34\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ — $8^h 26\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ .

N. strong.

It blew hard, with drifting snow all day, but moderated at night. Ther.  $8^h 25^{\circ}$ — $2^h 20^{\circ}$ — $9^h 15^{\circ}$ .

Tuesday 16.  
N. N. W.  
N. W.

Jack visited my traps on Diver Island, and his own in his home walk; he killed a brace of grouse, but saw no signs of foxes. I went round my home traps; a fox or two had been at some of them, but they were all so much drifted over, that not one would strike up.

Wednes. 17.  
S. W.  
moderate.

S.

Pleasant day. Ther.  $8^h 5^{\circ}$ — $2^h 13^{\circ}$ — $9^h 7^{\circ}$ .

This morning I intended to set off for Sutton Bay, but finding my sled-dog lame, I deferred my journey and went to Pinchgut Point and Alder Head. I took a trap from Signal Hill and tailed it at the former place, where I saw plenty of trackings of both foxes and grouse. I sent Jack to look at the cat-traps, and from thence to the eastern end of Huntingdon Island, with leave to stay a few days, if he thought proper.

Thursday 18.  
calm.

W. little.

A bright, fine day. Ther.  $8^h 1^{\circ}$  below  $0^{\circ}$ — $12^h 5^{\circ}$  below  $0^{\circ}$ — $8^h 5^{\circ}$ .

I went:



1777.  
December.  
Friday 19.  
Wind  
variable.  
  
*little.*

I went round my home walk, but saw no sign of any thing; I dug for, and found a trap which was drifted over on Tuesday last. Jack returned at dark and brought a marten. He saw some flot of deer not very old, a prodigious deal of fox trackings, one fox, and several otters; two of which he shot, but got neither of them.

Dull till noon, and snowed afterwards, with mild weather.  
Ther.  $8^h 10^\circ - 2^h 19^\circ - 8^h 30^\circ$ .

Saturday 20.  
*W. S. W.*

I was netting all day, and finished my grouse-net at night. Dull, mild weather with snow. Ther.  $8^h 20^\circ - 2^h 15^\circ - 8^h 10^\circ$ . It is impossible to have a good sealing season, with such mild weather.

Sunday 21:  
*S. little.*  
  
*W. fresh.*  
  
*N. N. W.*

I sent the boys off for the sealing-post, with a letter to the head-man, and a sled to bring the traps home, and also some carcasses for the dogs. After breakfast I walked round part of the harbour.

Hazy, sharp weather. Ther.  $8^h 4^\circ - 2^h 10^\circ - 8^h 8^\circ$ .

Monday 22.  
*S. S. W.*  
*fresh.*

I went round my home traps and settled them afresh, but saw no sign of furs.

Hazy, sharp weather. Ther.  $8^h 2^\circ$  below  $0 - 2^h 9^\circ - 8^h 11^\circ$ .

Tuesday 23.

Moderate breezes and dull, mild weather till near noon; strong gales and sharp weather, with snow and drift afterwards.

Ther.  $8^h 31^\circ - 2^h 19^\circ - 8^h 8^\circ$ .

Wednesday 24.  
*W. smart.*

At sun-set this evening the head-man, three of his crew, and one of the boys returned from Sutton Bay: they informed me, that they had not seen one seal all the season; but that foxes, martens, white-bears, ducks and grouse had been in tolerable plenty about them. They brought the skins of five martens,  
and



and three foxes; also seven grouse. At eight o'clock, Jack and the other sealer arrived; they parted from the rest by the way, and went to look at the beaver-house in Cartwright River, where they killed a grouse and saw but little appearance of any thing, except those birds.

A clear, severe day. Ther.  $8^h$   $16^\circ$  below 0— $2^h$   $6^\circ$  below 0— $8^h$   $12^\circ$  below 0.

Jack looked at the trap on Pinchgut Point, and tailed one on Alder Head.

Dull, sharp weather all day. Ther.  $8^h$   $4^\circ$  below 0— $11^h$   $8^\circ$ — $8^h$   $10^\circ$ .

It blew hard with drifting snow all day, but moderated and cleared at night. Ther.  $8^h$   $13^\circ$ — $2^h$   $13^\circ$ — $8^h$   $3^\circ$  below 0.

I sent all the sealers home this morning, but the cooper being intoxicated, I did not think it prudent that he should accompany them. Jack went to Earl, and Diver Island, and brought all the traps from the latter place, as no foxes frequent those islands now. I went round my home walk, in which I killed three ptarmigans and a grouse; and saw the track of one fox, but he had not gone near any traps. I set two snares for rabbits in my deathfall-path. Clear, sharp weather.

Ther.  $8^h$   $1^\circ$  below 0— $9^h$  P. M.  $10^\circ$  below 0.

The cooper went home this morning. In the afternoon, I took a walk round Signal Hill.

A clear, sharp day. Ther.  $7^h$   $16^\circ$  below 0— $12^h$   $5^\circ$  below 0— $8^h$   $16^\circ$  below 0.

Jack tailed two traps, and laid some poison-balls upon Huntingdon Island; he visited his cat-traps likewise, and returned

1777.  
December.  
Wind  
moderate.

Tuesday 25.  
calm.  
W. little.  
N. W.

Friday 26.  
N. E.  
N. W.

Saturday 27.  
W. N. W.

moderate.

Sunday 28.  
N. W.  
moderate.

Monday 29.  
calm.

at



1777.  
December.

Wind  
W. S. W.  
little.

N. W.

E. moderate.

fresh.

smart.

hard.

at night without any thing. He saw the tracks of some foxes on the island, and of wolves which had crossed the ice towards Signal Hill. I carried out a trap, tailed it on the south side of Earl Island and afterwards walked across the barrens, but saw nothing. Two of Wrixon's people came here this afternoon, with a letter from him. They informed me, that seals were very plentiful in Table Bay on Tuesday last; that they saw many deer upon Ledge Island on the same day; that foxes were very scarce with them, and also about Sandhill Cove: for which reason, Wrixon's furrier was come away from thence.

Clear till one this afternoon, but it snowed hard the remainder of the day; very sharp in the morning, but mild in the evening. Ther.  $8^h$   $21^{\circ}$  below  $0$ — $2^h$   $5^{\circ}$ — $8^h$   $14^{\circ}$ .

Tuesday 30.

W.

It blew hard with drift and sharp frost all day. Terence Bryan's face was burnt with the frost. Ther.  $8^h$   $14^{\circ}$ — $2^h$  P. M.  $1^{\circ}$  below  $0$ .

Wednesd. 31.

W. strong.

moderate.

I went to the store-house this afternoon, and found the roof at the east end of it, ripped off by the wind; and a good deal of snow drifted in; returning home, my nose was burnt with the frost, as was also the face of one of Wrixon's men who went with me; but the immediate application of snow prevented any bad effects. I began another grouse-net. The wind was so sharp, both yesterday and to-day, that it was scarce possible to face it.

A clear day. Ther.  $8^h$   $14^{\circ}$  below  $0$ — $1^h$   $10^{\circ}$  below  $0$ — $8^h$   $12^{\circ}$  below  $0$ .

1778.

January.

Thursday 1.

W. fresh.

After breakfast, Wrixon's people went off homeward. I went round my home walk and settled my traps afresh, but saw no signs of any furs. At three o'clock this afternoon, the boat-builder,



builder, and three other men came here from Parádise, and brought a letter from Mr. Collingham, with a couple of rabbits and three brace of grouse; he informed me, that both the wooders and coopers were going on very well with their winter work, but that he had no prospect of killing many furs; having as yet caught only three martens. These people left home yesterday morning, and last night they lay in the woods, abreast of Duck Island.

1778.  
January.

Clear, severe weather. Ther.  $8^h 14^\circ$  below 0— $2^h 12^\circ$  below 0— $8^h 14^\circ$  below 0.

I went to the store-house and served out some things to the people, and on my return, my nose was burnt again.

Friday 2.  
Wind  
S. S. W.  
fresh.

Clear, severe weather. Ther.  $8^h 18^\circ$  below 0— $2^h 9^\circ$  below 0— $8^h 14^\circ$  below 0.

At eleven o'clock this morning I sent the bay-men off homeward. Jack went round his home walk, in which he saw a silver-fox and the fresh tracks of several others; all his traps were robbed, but none would strike up, being greatly loaded with drift: he took up two, and carried them to the narrows. I visited my two traps on Signal Hill, and the one at the east point of Earl Island, which I brought home. No signs of any furs, except that of one wolf, which had gone up the tickle into the harbour, some days ago. I killed a ptarmigan.

Saturday 3.  
S. S. W.  
little.

Some small snow in the morning and evening, the rest of the day was clear, and the weather milder than usual. Ther.  $8^h 4^\circ$  below 0— $12^h 2^\circ$ — $9^h 4^\circ$ .

Little wind, with snow in the morning, but hard gales, with snow and drift during the rest of the day; mild weather. Ther.  $8^h 9^\circ$ — $8^h$  P. M.  $13^\circ$ .

Sunday 4.  
E. N. E.  
N.



1778.  
January.  
Monday 5.

*Wind*  
*N.*

*smart.*

*moderate.*

This morning, two thirds of my house was so entirely drifted over, as to appear like a hill; and nobody would suppose it to be any other, were it not for the top of the chimney. At eleven o'clock, two of the sealers arrived with a letter from the headman, informing me, that on the day which they left this place, they got no farther than a few miles beyond Sandy Point; and that the next day, Joseph Poole going on about two miles ahead of the rest, fell through the ice and was drowned. Patrick Woods, one of those who came to-day, broke in also; but being near the shore and within his depth, fortunately got out again, and by immediately drying himself before a good fire which they made in the woods, took no harm. The cooper joined them soon after, and they got safe home. These people left Sutton Bay yesterday, and picked up a gun and some other things, which Joseph Poole had laid down upon the ice just before he broke through. The weather soon after coming on very bad, they were forced to take shelter in Cartwright River, where they lay by a fire until this morning: they brought seven grouse.

Some drift all day with sharp weather. Ther.  $8^{\text{h}} 4^{\circ}$ — $1^{\text{h}} 3^{\circ}$ .

Tuesday 6.  
*W. S. W.*

*fresh.*

Jack went to his cat-path, and examined the poison-balls; he found a marten and took up all the traps; two of which, and one that he carried out, he tailed for foxes: one parcel of the balls were gone, but he could not find the fox. I went my home walk, in which some foxes had been last night and robbed seven of the traps, for they were all drifted up. I removed one. At day-light, I sent off one of the sealers and T. Bryan to Sutton Bay with a letter, ordering all the crew away.

Clear, severe weather. Ther.  $8^{\text{h}} 16^{\circ}$  below 0— $3^{\text{h}} 7^{\circ}$  below 0— $8^{\text{h}} 14^{\circ}$  below 0.

Jack



Jack visited most of the traps in his home walk, and found them robbed by foxes. I went up the north side of the harbour to Middle Brook, but could not find the trap which I tailed on the 29th ultimo, the mark being blown down, and I saw the fresh track of one fox, which had come over from the south side. I then crossed the harbour below the islands, looked for Jack's traps by the narrows, but could not find either of them, and tailed one which I carried out, abreast of the lower end of the small island, where there were fresh trackings of some foxes.

1778.  
January.  
Wednes. 7.  
Wind  
W. little.

Clear, severe weather. Ther.  $8^h 10^o$  below 0— $1^h 3^o$  — $11^h 22^o$  below 0.

Jack went to the two traps at the north end of Huntingdon Island, where he saw plenty of fox-trackings, and, upon the ice, he observed the slot of a brace of old stags, which had been hard run by a couple of wolves. He followed them for about two miles, when he crossed the fresh slot of a hind, which he pursued to the top of a small hill on Huntingdon Island, from whence he saw her upon the ice at a great distance off, going towards Hare Islands. The evening then coming on, he returned. I went round my home walk, and had a very good cross-fox in Great Marsh; where I saw the tracks of some others, and shot a brace of ptarmigans.

Thursday 8.  
S. W. fresh.

S.

Clear all day, but dull, with small snow at night. Ther.  $8^h 14^o$  below 0— $2^h 8^o$  — $8^h 14^o$ .

Some snow was thrown out of the store-house.

Dull, mild weather, with a little snow at times until the evening, when it grew clear, and froze sharply. Although sudden, and great changes of the weather most commonly cause sickness in England, yet I never found they had the same effect in this country, notwithstanding those which we experience here,

Friday 9.  
N. W. little.

S.

S. W.



1778.  
January.

are so much greater; as may be observed in many parts of this work. Ther.  $8^h 16^\circ$ — $2^h 23^\circ$ — $8^h 4^\circ$ .

Saturday 10.  
Wind  
N. moderate.

N. W.

Jack brought home the trap which was on the north side of Earl Island, and tailed it among mine on the back-shore. A silver-fox had been eaten out of it. I went to my trap near the narrows and looked for Jack's, but could not find them. I saw the tracks of a fox, and a marten only. The snow being very light, made it excessively bad to walk on.

calm.

A cloudy morning, clear day, and foggy evening; the weather, mild and pleasant. Ther.  $8^h 10^\circ$ — $2^h 4^\circ$  below 0— $8^h 9^\circ$  below 0.

Sunday 11.  
N. E. little.  
S. E. fresh.

It snowed in the morning, drifted in the middle of the day, and was clear at night. Ther.  $8^h 3^\circ$ — $2^h 12^\circ$ — $8^h 2^\circ$  below 0.

Monday 12.  
W. N. W.  
fresh.

N. W.  
fresh.

Jack visited his traps below Black Head, and tailed, on Fill-belly and Berry Island, those which he left at his cat-path end. He had orders to go towards Great Island in quest of deer, taking three days provisions with him. I went round my home walk, and fresh tailed all my traps, one of which was struck up. It was very indifferent walking, but the snow is in excellent order for traps. No signs of fur.

Clear, severe weather. Ther.  $8^h 20^\circ$  below 0— $12^h 1^\circ$  below 0— $8^h 11^\circ$  below 0.

Tuesday 13.  
S. W. fresh.

I went round my home walk, and saw the tracks of a brace of foxes, but found the walking excessively bad. At seven this evening all the sealers came here, and brought with them seventeen white game (grouse and ptarmigans) but the cooper having lately scalded his leg, was not able to come along with them.

A clear day, sharp in the morning, and mild after. Ther.  $8^h 17^\circ$  below 0— $2^h 3^\circ$ — $8^h 8^\circ$  below 0.

One



One of the sealers and the boys cut firewood (having now added Patrick Woods to my family) and the other sealer mended shoes. I went to Pinchgut Point, from thence to Wreck Island, and then home by Black Head; I saw the tracks of foxes at the two last places, and also on the back-shore; and had a cross-fox on Signal Hill.

Cloudy, mild weather, too hot for walking, and it snowed at night. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 3° below 0—2<sup>h</sup> 14°—8<sup>h</sup> 20°.

At day-light I sent the two sealers off for Paradise, to join the crew of wooders there. I went round my home walk and saw the track of only one fox, but he had not gone near a trap. At noon it began to blow and drift so hard, that I found some difficulty in getting home again. I shot a brace of grouse. Jack returned in the afternoon without any thing. He lay in Goose Cove on Monday night; in Eagle Cove on Tuesday night; and at the stage last night; from whence he came early this morning. On Venison Head, he saw much shot of deer, and the tracks of both wolves and foxes. When he got near to the stage, three wolves came from thence upon the ice, and seemed disposed to attack him. As I never knew the boy given to lying, I cannot doubt his story; which, for its curiosity, I will relate. The three wolves separated and surrounded him; the two smallest clapped down on their bellies, and the largest, which he said was a very stout old dog, then ran full cry at him. He all this time endeavoured to imitate the appearance and motion of a deer as well as he could, by holding his gun behind his back, with the muzzle over his head for a horn, and stooping and walking with his hatchet for a fore-leg. This scheme would have succeeded, had not the old wolf, before he got near enough, took the wind of him; when, finding his mistake, he ran off and howled in a different tone of voice, which:

1778.  
January.  
Wednesd. 14.  
Wind  
S. moderate.  
W.  
N. W.  
S. E.

Thursday 15.  
W. N. W.  
moderate.

N. W.  
strong.



1778.  
January.  
Wind  
W.

which the others perfectly understood; for they jumped up, wheeled round and joined him, and then all went off together. One of them has, perhaps, been in one of Wrixon's traps lately; for it was lame, and Jack saw blood in the shoremen's house, where they had taken up their quarters for some time; and they had fed upon the blubber which had been left in the casks. He tailed one trap on this side of his cat-path, one on Fillbelly, and one on Berry Island; three grouse were all he killed since he went out, and those he eat.

Cloudy till noon, and drifted hard afterwards. Ther.  $8^{\text{h}} 5^{\circ}$  —  $2^{\text{h}} 19^{\circ}$  —  $8^{\text{h}} 2^{\circ}$  below 0.

Friday 16.  
W. N. W.  
fresh.

Having netted all day, I finished my work at night.

Clear, sharp weather, with some drift at times. Ther.  $8^{\text{h}} 9^{\circ}$  below 0 —  $2^{\text{h}} 7^{\circ}$  below 0 —  $8^{\text{h}} 10^{\circ}$  below 0.

Saturday 17.

One of the wooders having a great toe frozen to-day, I caused him to keep his foot in cold water until it was perfectly thawed; which was effected in eight hours. The frost was then so effectually taken out, that I am not in the least apprehensive of any bad consequence; but had his toe been thawed by a warm application, it would have mortified as far as the frost had penetrated: I have seen many instances of the effects of both methods, but never knew them to vary from what I have here related.

Some drift, with severe, burning weather. Ther.  $8^{\text{h}} 25^{\circ}$  below 0 —  $2^{\text{h}} 15^{\circ}$  below 0 —  $10^{\text{h}} 20$  below 0.

Sunday 18.  
N. E.  
moderate.  
hard.

We had a moderate breeze, with dull, sharp weather, and a little small snow at intervals, during this day; but it blew a hard gale of wind, with much drift all night. Ther.  $8^{\text{h}} 16^{\circ}$  below 0 —  $2^{\text{h}} 5^{\circ}$  below 0 —  $8^{\text{h}} 3^{\circ}$ .

The



The dining-room windows were completely drifted up this morning, but I had the snow dug away. It drifted hard till noon, and was dull afterwards, with sharp weather. Ther.  $8^h 0^\circ - 1^h 1^\circ - 8^h 8^\circ$  below 0.

1778.  
January.  
Monday 19.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. hard.*  
*N. W.*  
*moderate.*

I sent Jack round the west walk; one of the traps was so much drifted over, that he could not find it. I walked the east round, in which a fox had robbed the first trap on the hill, and two in the marsh.

Tuesday 20.  
*W. moderate.*

*N. fresh.*

*W. moderate.*

Clear weather with extreme severe frost. We could not keep our eye-lashes from freezing together, without frequently rubbing them. Ther.  $8^h 23^\circ$  below 0— $1^h 15^\circ$  below 0— $9^h 23^\circ$  below 0.

At six this evening, the cooper arrived from Sutton Bay; his leg being now well: he left that place at eleven this morning.

Wednes. 21.  
*W. fresh.*  
*S. W.*

Clear all day, sharp in the morning and mild afterwards. Ther.  $8^h 22^\circ$  below 0— $2^h 16^\circ - 8^h 15^\circ$ .

Jack visited his traps on Huntingdon Island, and under Black Head; they were all robbed, and foxes had been upon four, but none would strike up, being hard drifted over. I went round my eastern walk, but no fur had been there since Tuesday. I sent the cooper off this morning for Paradise, to join the rest of the coopers there.

Thursday 22.

*S. smart.*

Dull, and mild all day, a little snow at night. Ther.  $8^h 15^\circ - 2^h 21^\circ - 8^h 20^\circ$ .

I went upon Signal Hill, looked at the two traps there, and sat watching for some time, but saw nothing. The store-house was cleared of the snow which had drifted into it.

Friday 23.

*S. smart.*

*W.*

Dull, thawing weather, with some snow. Ther.  $8^h 33^\circ - 3^h 38^\circ - 9^h 19^\circ$ .

*S. W.*

I went



1778.  
January.  
Saturday 24.  
Wind S. W.  
*smart.*  
W. moderate.  
W. N. W.

I went round my eastern walk, and fresh tailed all my traps; a fox had robbed one of them last night: I killed a grouse.

Clear, with some drift in the morning, and hazy afterwards; sharp weather. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 11° below 0—2<sup>h</sup> 2°—8<sup>h</sup> 4°.

Sunday 25.  
N.

It blew very hard, attended with snow and drift all day, with mildish weather. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 9°—1<sup>h</sup> 12°—8<sup>h</sup> 9°.

Monday 26.

N. E.  
*moderate.*

At eleven o'clock this morning, taking Jack and Terence Bryan with me, I set out on a party of pleasure. Our provisions and other necessaries were drawn on a sled by the two boys, and a bloodhound dog. At sun-set we got to a valley of tall fir-wood, on the east side of the north-east point of Huntingdon Island, where we made a good fire and lay by it. On our way, I killed a grouse with my rifle and saw another; but no sign of any thing else. A swell tumbled in from the sea, which caused the ice by the shore, to heave.

N. hard.

The day was dull and sharp, and at dark, it began to blow, snow, and drift exceedingly hard, which continued all night.

Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 5° below 0—2<sup>h</sup> 8°—8<sup>h</sup> 16°.

Tuesday 27.

N. hard.

W. S. W.  
*strong.*

Not being able to stir out all this day, by reason of the bad weather still continuing, we made a back tilt of boughs, which we finished by noon, and then felt ourselves very comfortable; but the wind soon after shifting into the front of it, and at the same time freezing very hard, we could not keep ourselves warm at the least distance from the scorching heat of the fire. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 2° below 0—2<sup>h</sup> 6° below 0—8<sup>h</sup> 12° below 0.

Wednes. 28.

S. W. *smart.*

At eight o'clock, I sent Jack to tail a trap at the north-east point, and then to go over to Bald Island. At the same time, taking Terry with me, I went to Grouse Island, where we met with some grouse, and the boy went after them, but they were

so



so wild, he could not get a shot. We saw some old stot of deer, and the tracks of a white-bear and cub, some wolves, foxes, hares, and grouse. Jack saw nothing but the stot of one deer, and the tracks of a few wolves, foxes, and grouse.

Hazy, sharp weather all day, a little snow soon after dark, and the rest of the night was clear, and pretty mild. Ther.  $8^h 7^{\circ}$  below  $0$ — $2^h 12^{\circ}$ — $8^h 14^{\circ}$ .

1778.  
January.

Wind  
little.

This morning, finding the second toe of each of my feet galled with the strings of my rackets and very sore, I sent the boys to try the high hills at the east end of this island, whilst I set off for home, where I arrived at one o'clock, very lame.

A clear mild day, almost like summer. Ther.  $8^h 10^{\circ}$ — $1^h 19^{\circ}$ — $8^h 7^{\circ}$ .

Thursday 29.

S. W.

moderate.

At sun-set this evening the boys returned, having had no success yesterday, nor seen any sign of deer. In their way home, they had a yellow-fox in the trap on Alder Head.

Drifted till noon, and was sharp all day. Ther.  $8^h 7^{\circ}$  below  $0$ — $1^h 3^{\circ}$  below  $0$ — $8^h 5^{\circ}$ .

Friday 30.

N. W.  
smart.

moderate.

Jack visited his traps in the Harbour, but got nothing. I went round my eastern walk and had a silver-fox.

Clear, till one o'clock, drifted afterwards, with sharp weather. Ther.  $8^h 8^{\circ}$  below  $0$ — $1^h 8^{\circ}$ — $8^h 3^{\circ}$  below  $0$ .

Saturday 31.

N. W.

On examination I found, that the fox which I brought home yesterday, is the same which Jack had a leg of on the third of December last.

Dull, sharp weather till one o'clock, it snowed afterwards. Ther.  $8^h 18^{\circ}$  below  $0$ — $2^h 3^{\circ}$ — $8^h 15^{\circ}$ .

February.

Sunday 1:

N. N. W.  
little.

W. fresh.

S. E. hard.



1778.  
February.  
Monday 2.  
*Wind*  
*N. W. hard.*  
Tuesday 3.

Hard gales with much drift, and frequent showers of snow, all last night and this day. Ther.  $8^h 11^\circ$ .— $1^h 10^\circ$ .— $8^h 4^\circ$ .

*W. moderate.*

Jack went to his eastern walk; he saw all his traps there, except those on Fillbelly and Berry Island; they were all out of order, and most of them had been robbed by foxes. I visited my eastern walk, and settled my traps afresh, but saw no signs of fur.

A clear day, but it snowed at night. Ther.  $7^h 3^\circ$  below 0— $1^h 5^\circ$ — $8^h 5^\circ$ .

Wednesd. 4.

*N. W. smart.*

The wooders brought in a rabbit, which they caught in a trap in their path. There is now much more snow on the ground than I ever saw in any preceding winter, and less water open in the tickles, at both ends of this harbour, than there was in either of the two last. All kinds of furs are not only very scarce, but the frequent falls of snow, and almost continual drifting weather makes it very difficult to catch them, even when they do come to the traps; because it is scarcely possible to keep them in proper order: besides, the springs of most of them are much too weak; for they either will not strike up at all, or do it so slowly, that the animal has time to spring off and escape.

*N.*

Clear, sharp weather. Ther.  $7^h 5^\circ$  below 0— $1^h 5^\circ$  below 0— $9^h 15^\circ$  below 0.

Thursday 5.

*S. W.*

*fresh.*

At seven this morning, Tweegock fell in labour, and at eight I delivered her of a daughter; of whom, she declared James Greedy, one of my boatsmaster's, to be the father. Jack visited his eastern traps, all of which he saw, except the one upon Alder Head; many had been robbed by foxes, and that on Berry Island by a brace of wolves. He also went upon North Hare Island, where he saw the tracks of some foxes and hares, but no signs



signs of deer. I went round my west walk; one trap had been robbed by a wolvering.

1778.  
February.

Clear, severe weather. Ther.  $7^h$   $21^\circ$  below 0— $3^h$   $4^\circ$  below 0— $9^h$   $23^\circ$  below 0.

I took a walk round Signal Hill, where I killed a grouse, and saw the tracks of another which had flown towards the east end of Earl Island; I followed it, and saw the tracks in two different places, but it was gone. The wooders caught another rabbit, it weighed when whole, three pounds five ounces; but when skinned and paunched, only two pounds.

Friday 6.  
Wind  
S. W. little.  
N. W. fresh.  
N.

Dull, with a little snow till one o'clock, clear afterwards, with some drift. Ther.  $7^h$   $17^\circ$  below 0.— $1^h$   $6^\circ$ — $8^h$   $7^\circ$  below 0.

I went round my western walk and shifted all my traps; two of which I carried to the east point of the narrows. The race of Muddy Bay is open, and there is water also on both sides of the two islands below the narrows, with a narrow bridge of ice at each end of them, and a few small holes between the south-west end of the largest, and the narrows; all the rest of the harbour is firm as the land.

Saturday 7.  
S. W. fresh.

N. E.

W.

Clear, sharp weather with low drift. Ther.  $7^h$   $19^\circ$  below 0— $2^h$   $3^\circ$ — $8^h$   $1^\circ$  below 0.

The wooders had one rabbit this morning, and another in the evening.

Sunday 8.  
S W.  
moderate.  
N. N. E.

Cloudy weather. Ther.  $7^h$   $3^\circ$  below 0— $12^h$   $19^\circ$ — $8^h$   $3^\circ$  below 0.

The wooders brought in another rabbit this morning, and I sent one of them to visit Jack's eastern traps; some foxes had been about them last night. I went round my east walk; a

Monday 9.  
W. S. W.  
gentle.



1778.  
February.  
Wind N. E.  
calm.  
N. little.

brace of foxes had been in it last night, one of which trod exactly on a trap, but it would not strike up. Some grouse had been upon Signal Hill, but were gone again.

Clear, pleasant weather. Ther.  $7^h 15^\circ$  below 0— $1^h 14^\circ$ — $9^h 5^\circ$  below 0.

Tuesday 10.  
S. W. fresh.

I visited my west walk, but saw no sign of any thing.

Clear, pleasant weather. Ther.  $7^h 8^\circ$  below 0— $2^h 18^\circ$ — $9^h 14^\circ$ .

Wednesday 11.  
W.

At nine this morning, taking Patrick Woods and Terence Bryan with me, I set out on another cruise, having our provisions and baggage drawn upon a sled, by the two boys and the bloodhound dog. I took the greyhound also. We looked at Jack's traps by the way, and in the evening got to the house in Eagle Cove, where we lay. We should have had a more comfortable night in the woods; as this house is no more than the skeleton of one; for there are neither sides nor roof to it, but only a few studs, the rafters, and a very few rinds over one end.

A clear, mild day. Ther.  $7^h 9^\circ$ — $8^h$  P. M.  $15^\circ$ .

Thursday 12.  
N. E.  
moderate.

Early this morning we left Eagle Cove, and at noon got to Great Island, where we found all the houses quite full of snow; but by night the boys had cleared out the small one, and made a fire in it. In the mean time, I took a walk about the island, where I saw the old slot of a few deer, and many tracks of wolves, foxes, and hares. On going into my dwelling-house, (which was begun upon at the latter part of last summer, and yet is not a third part finished) I found it inhabited by a stout hare, which bolted out, and ran over to Slink Point with the greyhound after her; but the snow being light, and her feet better



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

293

better adapted for running on it than his, the longer he ran, the farther he was behind. On our way here I tailed a trap for a fox, under Berry Hill on Venifon Head.

A dull day, and it snowed all night, with mild weather. Ther.  $7^h 11^\circ - 12^h 12^\circ - 8^h 7^\circ$  below 0.

Having a blister under the ball of each great toe, occasioned by the friction of my rackets, I took but a short walk upon the island this evening, and killed a brace of ptarmigans, which were all I saw.

It snowed this morning, but soon after turned to rain, which continued all day. Ther.  $7^h 36^\circ - 1^h 42^\circ - 8^h 48^\circ$ .

We broke open the store-house, and cleared it of snow until we could get at the provisions. I took a walk to the north-east end of the island, and there saw a silver-fox; I also met with a brace of hares, one of which I killed, and in the evening saw a wolf near the stage.

Mild, moist weather. Ther.  $7^h 41^\circ - 1^h 37^\circ - 8^h 45^\circ$ .

Terence went to Venifon Head, and brought the trap, but met with nothing. Soon after his return, I observed two wolves coming upon his track, but getting sight of me as I was endeavouring to creep behind a rock which he had passed, they turned to one side, crossed Slink Point, and made over for the Cape land. Patrick went to the outer islands, where he shot at a hare, but missed it.

A clear, mild day. Ther.  $7^h 35^\circ - 8^h$  P. M.  $36^\circ$ .

Patrick went towards Cape North, and returned in the evening, having seen only a silver-fox, the tracks of several wolves and foxes; and also of two men; who I suppose, must have been a couple of Wrixon's people; as they live not more than

1778.  
February.  
Wind  
fresh.

Friday 13:  
S. fresh.

Saturday 14.  
S. E. fresh.

Sunday 15.  
W. moderate.

Monday 16.  
V. W.  
moderate.



1778.  
February.

than five or six miles from hence. I intended going over to the Cape land also, but observing bad weather coming on, I took a turn round the island; and was near breaking my neck by a fall over a drift-bank, about nine feet high, occasioned, by the dullness of the weather, which prevented me from seeing it.

*Wind  
fresh.*

Dull till two o'clock, snow and drift afterwards. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 41°—8<sup>h</sup> P. M. 20°.

Tuesday 17.

*N.*

*heavy gales.*

Excessive hard gales, with so much snow and drift, that we could not stir out; and it was with the utmost difficulty, that the boys could stand at the wood-pile for a few minutes only at a time, to cut firewood. The house being full of holes all round, so much wind and drift came in, that we were almost perished with cold, and constantly covered with snow; although we sat as close to the fire as possible. At night, the boys and dog lay before the fire, and I, in a deer-skin bag, in a cabin at the other end, and never did I suffer so much, from cold.

Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 9°—12<sup>h</sup> 19°—8<sup>h</sup> 12°.

Wednes. 18.

*N. W.  
moderate.*

The boys were all the morning clearing the snow out of the house; after which, I sent them to tail a couple of traps on Slink Point, where they met with some grouse and killed six brace. They saw a wolf upon Isthmus Bay and slipped the greyhound at him; but having more than half a mile law, the dog could not come up with him. I saw a cross-fox go from Venison Head, over Slink Point, for the Cape land.

Clear, frosty weather. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 10°—8<sup>h</sup> P. M. 4° below 0.

Thursday 19.

*N. little.*

*N. E.*

*E.*

Early this morning we all went over to the Cape land. I sent Terry towards the Cape, and took Patrick with me, to the top of Mount Martin; there we met with a yellow-fox, which the dog killed after a very fine course. We afterwards saw a silver-fox, and Terry another. I observed, that foxes must be

very



very numerous hereabouts, as their trackings were plentiful; but I could see the flot of deer only at one place, and that was very old, nor were there many of them: yet this peninsula must be a good place for them in general at all times of the year; as it is, exactly that sort of ground which they like.

Clear, pleasant weather; warm in the sun but froze sharp out of it. Ther.  $7^h 10^\circ$ — $1^h 1^\circ$  below 0— $8^h 15^\circ$  below 0.

Strong gales with snow, drift, and severe frost, which caused us to suffer exceedingly, during these twenty-four hours. Ther.  $7^h 12^\circ$  below 0— $8^h$  P. M.  $14^\circ$  below 0.

I had the store-house made up again, and our house covered well with snow. Terry struck up the traps, met with some grouse and killed a brace.

It drifted in the fore part of this day, but cleared after. Ther.  $7^h 7^\circ$  below 0—8 P. M.  $8^\circ$  below 0.

At nine this morning we set out for home; I walked on before, but when I got to the west end of North Hare Island, finding myself very lame, I waited for the sled and rode upon it from thence to Black Head, from whence I walked the remainder of the way, and arrived at half after four in the afternoon. I found Mr. Collingham here, who came from Paradise yesterday. He brought one man (Thomas Templeton) with him, who had burnt both his great toes by the way, and thawed them by the fire; by which, part of each are mortified, and he has lost the end of one, as high up as the top of the nail.

Clear, pleasant weather with smart frost. Ther.  $7^h 20^\circ$  below 0— $1^h 4^\circ$  below 0— $8^h 6^\circ$ .

Strong gales, with snow and drift until one this afternoon; the wind then abated, and it rained for the remainder of the day. Ther.  $7^h 15^\circ$ — $1^h 35^\circ$ — $3^h 38^\circ$ .

A fox

1778.  
February.

Wind  
S. E.

Friday 20.  
N. W.

Saturday 21.  
*smart.*  
*moderate.*

Sunday 22.  
N. W.  
*little.*

Monday 23.  
E.



1778.  
February.  
Tuesday 24.  
Wind S. E.  
S.  
S. E.  
moderate.  
Wednesd. 25.  
N. W. fresh.

A fox crossed the harbour; I laid the dog on him, but he had too much law.

It rained in the morning, and snowed at night. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 35° 3<sup>h</sup> 45°—8<sup>h</sup> 34°.

N. On my giving Tweegock a small slap for some fluttish and dirty tricks, she snatched up a penknife, which chanced to lie on a table near her, and would certainly have stabbed herself to the heart, if the point of it had not been stopped by a rib: I immediately took it from her, when she took her own knife out of her pocket and made a second attempt with that, but without effect likewise. She made two small punctures under her left breast, but of no consequence. I then took good care to pacify her effectually, before I let her go out of my sight.

Dull, mild weather. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 32°—1<sup>h</sup> 36°—9<sup>h</sup> 26°.

Thursday 26.  
N. moderate.

E. At nine this morning Mr. Collingham set off for Paradise, and I sent Woods with him, as Templeton was not well enough to walk out of doors. Jack visited all his traps except the two farthest, and found every one robbed by foxes; there had been a great run last night. He saw the slot of an old stag, which had come out of Sandwich Bay and gone upon Huntingdon Island a few days ago, and killed six ptarmigans. I went round my east walk, and found the two traps on the hill had been robbed last night; and likewise the five in Great Marsh, a few nights ago. The two in the small marsh were so much covered with snow, that I could not find them, and all the rest were frozen into the ice, from the water which the late thaws had made. I saw the track of a cat by the Laar, and shifted the farthest trap to that place. It was very indifferent walking to-day, owing to a thin shell upon the snow, which frequently broke under me.

E. moderate.

Cloudy weather. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 8°—2<sup>h</sup> 15°—8<sup>h</sup> 11°.

I went



I went round my western walk, fresh tailed the traps, shot a ptarmigan, and saw the fresh track of one marten. Patrick Woods returned this afternoon, from the brook near Duck Island; where Mr. Collingham and he lay last night. I executed a fresh will to-day, and had it witnessed by Patrick Woods, Thomas Templeton, and Terence Bryan; the two latter, not being able to write, made their marks. It was extremely bad walking every where; the shell on the surface of the snow continually breaking, by having either deep, soft snow, or water under it.

Mild weather; dull in the morning, snowed in the middle of the day, and rained at night. Ther.  $7^h$   $21^{\circ}$  —  $12^h$   $37^{\circ}$  —  $8^h$   $39^{\frac{1}{2}\circ}$ .

I went round my eastern walk; a fox had robbed the three-trap hill in Great Marsh, and trod on them all; but none would strike up. Tolerable walking on the ice, and not bad in the woods.

Cloudy day, snowed at night. Ther.  $7^h$   $7^{\circ}$  —  $12^h$   $14^{\circ}$  —  $9^h$   $9^{\circ}$ .

I began to give the servants three meals a day.

A very bright, pleasant day.

Terry visited Jack's traps, and fresh tailed most of them. I went my western walk, and found the second trap by the brook, in the south-east corner of Salt Meadow, carried away by a wolf. I followed him through the woods towards Muddy Bay for about a mile and a half, when bad weather coming on, and observing that I had no chance of overtaking him, as the snow was very hard and so deep as to cover all the young wood, and leave nothing to entangle the trap to stop him, I turned home, and had great difficulty to find my way; for it then blew, snowed, and drifted so hard, that I could not see five yards before me.

VOL. II.

Q q

Dull

1778.  
February.  
Friday 27.  
Wind S. W.  
moderate  
and little  
by turns.

Saturday 28.  
W. N. W.  
fresh.  
E.  
N.

March.  
Sunday 1.  
calm.  
W. little.  
N. E.

Monday 2.  
N. N. E.  
moderate.

S. E. hard.



<sup>1778.</sup>  
March. Dull till three o'clock; snow and drift afterwards. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup>  
2° below 0—4<sup>h</sup> 26°—9<sup>h</sup> 5° below 0.

Thursday 3. Strong gales, with drift all day. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 20°—11<sup>h</sup> 31°—8<sup>h</sup>  
*Wind*  
*S. W.* 15°.

Wednes. 4. I sent Jack and Terry after the wolf, but they returned at  
*S. W. little.* night after having been to Dykes River; the late snow and  
drift having totally obliterated all marks of him. I visited my  
*N. N. E.* eastern walk; a Fox had been on the trap by the Laar, but it  
would not strike up.

A clear morning, but it soon grew dull, and continued so till  
three o'clock, when it came on to snow in large flakes. Ther.  
7<sup>h</sup> 8°—12<sup>h</sup> 16°—9<sup>h</sup> 14°.

Thursday 5. A deal of snow having drifted into the store-house on Tues-  
*W. smart.* day last and lodged behind the door, it was with great diffi-  
culty that I could force my way into it; and at the back of  
the house the snow is some feet higher than the ridge. At noon  
nine ptarmigans came over from Earl Island, and Jack killed  
them all and a grouse likewise.

Clear weather, with drift. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 8°—12<sup>h</sup> 14°—8<sup>h</sup> 5°.

Friday 6. I went to one of my traps in the west walk, but saw no sign  
*N. W. smart.* of any thing.

Clear, sharp weather, with drift. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 2°—2<sup>h</sup> 8°—10<sup>h</sup>  
1° below 0.

Saturday 7. I sent Jack to his traps, but he went no farther than Alder  
Head, by reason of the severity of the weather; he killed thir-  
teen spruce-game. I went my eastern walk; a fox had been  
near those traps by Laar Brook, but took no notice of them. I  
brought one out of Great Marsh, and tailed it in the woods on  
the



the north side of the harbour, for rabbits; it being too bad for any thing else.

1778.  
March.

Clear, sharp weather. Ther.  $7^h 9^\circ$  below 0— $1^h 4^\circ$ — $8^h 4^\circ$  below 0.

Jack and Patrick went to Diver Island, where they met with great numbers of grouse, but so wild, that they killed only one; they found a place much frequented by otters. Terry walked upon Earl Island, and killed five spruce-game. I cruised round Signal Hill for some time, but saw nothing.

Sunday 8.

Wind  
S. W. little.

N. N. E.  
moderate.

N.

A bright, pleasant day; warm in the sun, but very severe out of it. Ther.  $7^h 24^\circ$  below 0— $12^h 19^\circ$  below 0— $8^h 10^\circ$  below 0.

N. W.

Yesterday my family was again increased, by the addition of five young pigs; but the sow overlaid three, the boar worried one, and the other died to-day. I visited my rabbit-trap, but nothing had been near it.

Monday 9.

N. N. W.  
smart.

Sharp, drifting weather. Ther.  $7^h 10^\circ$  below 0— $12^h 8^\circ$ — $3^h 3^\circ$  below 0.

Jack tailed two traps for otters on Diver Island, (one of which he took out of my east walk) and he brought home six grouse. I walked round the harbour, and fresh tailed the spring-snare, which was struck up, removed the two traps which were at the narrows, into the woods by the brook at the west end of the meadow, and visited the cat-trap at the other brook; it had been robbed by a marten.

Tuesday 10.

S. W. fresh;

moderate.

Cloudy weather; sharp in the morning, but mild afterwards. Ther.  $7^h 16^\circ$  below 0— $12^h 20^\circ$ — $8^h 18^\circ$ .

Jack went his eastern walk; a cross-fox had been eaten out of one of his traps, by some others. I walked my eastern round, and found the two traps which had been drifted over

Wednes. 11.

N. W. smart.



1778.  
March.

while I was at the stage; I removed them to a hillock on Great Marsh and tailed five snares for rabbits, in the woods on the north side of the harbour.

A little drift, with clear, sharp weather. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 10°—12<sup>h</sup> 18°—8<sup>h</sup> 2° below 0.

Thursday 12.

*Wind  
calm.*

*S. W.  
moderate.*

*E. moderate.*

Jack went to his foxtraps on Alder Head, and ottertraps on Diver Island, but nothing had been near them. He afterwards crossed the island to Sandwich Tickle, where he saw abundance of harps, and two whitecoats. I visited my cat-traps, and then went up the south-east brook to the first pond, which I walked round in search of beavers, but found only some very old cuttings. From the top of a small hill at the head of that pond, I could see another not far off, which is larger than the first, but it appeared too shallow for beavers. The whole country round looks likely for martens; and I saw several tracks of them by the side of the brook.

Clear till one o'clock, but then it overcast, and at five began to snow. Ther. 6<sup>h</sup> 12° below 0—12<sup>h</sup> 15°—8<sup>h</sup> 4°.

Friday 13.

*S. S. E.  
moderate.  
S. S. W.*

Jack visited his eastern traps, two of which were robbed and would not strike up. I went my eastern round, but saw no sign of furs.

Cloudy, dull, mild weather. Ther. 6<sup>h</sup> 10°—12<sup>h</sup> 27°—8<sup>h</sup> 16°.

Saturday 14.

*N. strong  
in squalls.*

*N. E. fresh.*

*E.*

I visited my cat-traps, two of which had been robbed from behind. I removed them all to the side of the south-east brook, the farthest one being set about half way up to the pond. From thence I crossed through the woods, eastward, to some small hills with barren tops, and then returned home across the south-east marsh; looking at the rabbit-trap and snares by the way.

Squally with snow and drift till noon, clear afterwards. Ther. 6<sup>h</sup> 17°—12<sup>h</sup> 16°—10<sup>h</sup> 4° below 0.

Small



Small snow till two o'clock, it then ceased and began to drift, which held till the evening. Ther. 6<sup>h</sup> 4° below 0—12<sup>h</sup> 16°—8<sup>h</sup> 6°.

This morning Templeton and Woods were seized with a Cholera Morbus and were very bad all day. I ordered them fifteen drops of Laudanum each, which they immediately threw up, I then gave them plenty of grouse water; after that, a decoction of toasted oatmeal, and at night, fifteen drops of Laudanum in an ounce of spiritous Cinnamon-water, by which time they were much better.

Snowed and drifted all day. Ther. 6<sup>h</sup> 11° —12<sup>h</sup> 14° —8<sup>h</sup> 7°.

Jack went to his otter-traps, but nothing had been near them. He afterwards walked to Alder Head, where he had the leg of a yellow-fox. He followed his track into the woods and saw him several times, but could not get a shot, nor would the animal quit the woods; he brought in a rabbit. Terry went upon the north-west side of Earl Island and saw a silver-fox. I walked round all my traps and found a yellow-fox in one upon Signal Hill, but those near Laar Brook were all robbed. I had a marten in one by the south-east brook, but the rest were too much loaded with snow to strike up. The people who were taken ill yesterday, were much better; at night I gave them a dose of Rheubarb in a glass of Mountain Wine.

Clear to ten o'clock, but afterwards dull till five in the afternoon, when it began to snow. Ther. 6<sup>h</sup> 0°—12<sup>h</sup> 20°—8<sup>h</sup> 10°.

The fore part of this day was dark and foggy; in the middle, we had small snow, and during the latter part there was much snow and drift. Ther. 6<sup>h</sup> 12°—1<sup>h</sup> 27°—8<sup>h</sup> 14°.

Tweegock's

1778.  
March  
Sunday 15.  
*Wind*  
*E. little.*  
*N. fresh.*  
Monday 16.  
*N.*  
*hard gales.*

Tuesday 17.  
*E. fresh.*

*N. E.*  
*moderate.*

Wednes. 18.  
*calm.*  
*N. N. W.*  
*little.*  
*N. strong.*



1778.  
March.  
Thursday 19.  
N.  
hard gales.

Tweegock's young child was bit by the buck rabbit through the first joint of one of her fingers, in such a manner, that the end of it hung by the skin only, I therefore cut it off with a pair of scissars. The dining-room windows were so completely blocked up by the drift of last night, as not to admit the least light; and, as the gale continued all this day, I would not have them cleared; we were therefore obliged to burn candles.

Ther.  $7^h 15^\circ - 2^h 14^\circ - 8^h 14^\circ$ .

Friday 20.

N.

N. W.

The weather this morning was rather better than yesterday, but it soon grew much worse. The kitchen windows were six times cleared, and at last we were obliged to give up that point. I burnt candles all day in the dining-room.

Ther.  $7^h 11^\circ - 2^h 14^\circ - 8^h 19^\circ$ .

Saturday 21.

hard gales.

My young patient's finger looked well, but this evening the child appeared to be dying; she was not in good health when born, and has been on the decline ever since; her illness is a thrush, which now has struck in.

The weather much the same all this day; no light in the house but from candles; and every time any person went out of the door, they were obliged to dig their way; the whole house is entirely drifted over. Ther.  $7^h 16^\circ - 2^h 24^\circ$ .

Sunday 22.

E. smart.

N. E.

The gale being over, the snow was thrown from the door, sufficiently to get out of the house, and the windows were cleared. I took a walk upon Signal Hill and killed a grouse.

Cloudy with thaw. Ther.  $7^h 31^\circ - 1^h 47^\circ - 8^h 36^\circ$ .

Monday 23.

N. strong.

Dark weather with snow and drift in the morning. Ther.  $6^h 26^\circ - 1^h 22^\circ - 8^h 20^\circ$ .

Jack



Jack went to his foxtraps, and I visited my cat-walk, but neither of us got any thing; one of mine had been robbed in the night, but they were all covered a foot high with snow. A silver-fox crossed the harbour this afternoon.

It was good walking upon the ice, but bad in the woods. Ther.  $6^h 26^\circ$ — $1^h 30^\circ$ — $8^h 23^\circ$ .

1778.  
March.  
Tuesday 24.  
N. N. E.  
*fresh.*

Jack visited his ottertraps, but as none had come to that place since they were put there, he tailed them, and also one which he took with him, upon Diver Island for foxes. I went round my eastern walk and had a rabbit; six of my traps were so much drifted over, that I could not find them; and the two upon Signal Hill, were both robbed by a silver-fox, which the wooders saw cross the tickle this morning from Earl Island.

Wednesf. 25.  
N. E.  
*fresh.*

Dull, thawing weather. Ther.  $6^h 25^\circ$ — $1^h 37\frac{1}{2}^\circ$ — $8^h 32^\circ$ .

Jack went to his eastern traps, several of which had been robbed, and there had been a great run of foxes about Black Head. I visited my cat-traps, but there was no fresh signs of any thing that way; we both baited with treacle to-day. I ordered the people to begin to cut a trench through the snow, from high water mark up to my house, to prevent it's being flooded; for the snow is six feet deep at the former place, and about eight feet, close to the house, and drifted firm together.

Thursday 26.

*strong.*

*fresh.*

Dark, raw weather. Ther.  $6^h 32^\circ$ — $1^h 38\frac{1}{2}^\circ$ — $9^h 32^\circ$ .

Strong gales with a little small drifting snow. Ther.  $6^h 27^\circ$ — $1^h 28\frac{1}{2}^\circ$ — $8^h 22^\circ$ .

Friday 27.  
N. N. E.

At one o'clock this morning (it being then low water) Tweegock's young child died, and after breakfast I caused it to be sewed up in a piece of canvass, and dropped into the water in the tickle; as it would have been a very tedious and difficult job.

Saturday 28.

N. *fresh.*



1778.  
March.

job to dig a grave. Jack went to his traps on Diver, and Earl Island, and I, to my eastern walk, but neither of us got any thing; a cat had robbed a couple of mine, and a brace of wolves, two of his. I found three of those which had been lately drifted over. I discovered, that, through Jack's carelessness, the rum puncheon had leaked out at least forty gallons; and I am much afraid, there will not be enough to last me until I receive a fresh supply; it was as good Jamaica as any man would wish to have.

*Wind little.*

Dark, frosty weather. Ther. 6<sup>h</sup> 22° — 1<sup>h</sup> 31° — 9<sup>h</sup> 26°.

Sunday 29.  
*N. moderate.*

Jack and Terry examined the country to the southward; where they found two marshes, four ponds, and some pretty good timber: but the latter is too far from the water side to be of use. They saw no signs of beavers, but met with the tracks of a few martens, and killed two porcupines. I took Patrick with me, and went up the south-east brook to the first pond; then turned north-west, and came back through the woods. I had a cat in a trap by the brook, killed a porcupine, and saw the tracks of a lynx and another cat. I heard some crossbeak-linnets sing, for the first time this year.

Dull, mild weather. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 23° — 1<sup>h</sup> 34° — 8<sup>h</sup> 27°.

Monday 30.  
*N.E. little.*

Jack went to his east walk, where a wolf had been about some of his traps, but was shy; he brought one of them home. I visited my eastern traps, one of which was struck up, and three robbed. I saw a bulfinch for the first time this year. The trench was completed to-day. In the evening John Wrixon and one of his people came here.

*N.*

There was some small snow in the morning, and the day was cloudy afterwards, with mild weather. Ther. 6<sup>h</sup> 27° — 12<sup>h</sup> 47° — 8<sup>h</sup> 28°.

Templeton's



Templeton's toes being now pretty well, I sent him off for Paradise this morning; at the same time I ordered Terry and Patrick to attend him with a sled, if he should not be able to walk. Wrixon and his man set off also for Table Bay; the former returned soon after, to inform me, that there was a fox in one of my traps; it proved a cross, was a little trace-galled, and smelt strong. Jack went to his north-west traps, and killed five spruce-game. I had a very fine marten by the south-east brook.

A fine, warm day. Ther.  $6^h 24^\circ$ — $1^h 47$ — $8^h 32^\circ$ .

I visited my eastern traps, and made a deathfall for foxes, upon the ice in Laar Brook.

Cloudy weather, with sleet. Ther.  $5^h 24^\circ$ — $1^h 45^\circ$ — $8^h 34^\circ$ .

I visited my cat-traps. A wolf went up the brook just before me, and had looked at them all; he struck up the last, but was not caught.

Dull weather, with some snow at times, till noon; afterwards it snowed and drifted hard. Ther.  $6^h 2^\circ$ — $10^h 34^\circ$ .

It blew, snowed, and drifted hard all this day, which nearly filled the drain up again; in the evening the wind abated, and the sky cleared. Ther.  $6^h 23^\circ$ — $3^h 27^\circ$ — $8^h 14^\circ$ .

Jack visited his eastern traps, two of which were robbed; he brought eight grouse, and made baits of another. I walked my eastern round, and observed, that the two traps on the hill had been robbed last night; and the two in the marsh had been robbed the night before; one of which was struck up.

A cloudy morning, and clear day. Ther.  $5^h 1^\circ$ — $2^h 34^\circ$ — $9^h 20^\circ$ .

1778.  
March.  
Tuesday 31.  
Wind  
calm.  
N. N. E.  
little.  
S. S. E.

April.  
Wednesd. 1.  
S. little.  
fresh.  
little.

Thursday 2.  
N. smart.  
hard.

Friday 3.  
N. hard.

Saturday 4.  
W. fresh.

calm.



1778.  
March.  
Sunday 5.

*Wind*  
*variable*  
*and little.*

At ten this morning Patrick returned with the sled; he lay last night by the brook in East Arm, where he left Terry; as I intend going there to-morrow, and staying a few days. I walked to Laar Brook. In the evening, Jack visited his traps to the north-west, one of which had been robbed by a fox. The first snow-birds appeared to-day.

Clear, fine weather, with a sharp frosty air. Ther. 5<sup>h</sup> 14°—2<sup>h</sup> 30°—8<sup>h</sup> 19°.

Monday 6.

*N. E.*  
*moderate.*

At eight this morning, I set off for East Arm, taking Patrick and Jack with me, who, together with the bloodhound dog, drew our provisions and baggage on a sled. At the south point of Earl Island, Jack built a deathfall for foxes, and then followed. Terry met us about half way, who having broke the helve of his hatchet, was going home for another. At two in the afternoon we got to the brook, when I pitched a tent upon the snow, and then sent Patrick home again with the dog. Terry had killed a porcupine, and we saw the track of a black-bear in a small cove near Longstretch; I think his cave, cannot be far off.

*fresh.*

A dull day with a little snow in the afternoon. Ther. 5<sup>h</sup> 1°—8<sup>h</sup> P. M. 21°.

Tuesday 7.

*W. fresh.*

*W.*

*smart.*

Terry returned this morning. I went to the top of the high hill with a bare crown, which is on the south side of this brook, from whence I commanded a most extensive view in every direction, except from south-west, to west north-west. I observed a valley, full of marches and ponds, to extend from Dykes River to Paradise East River; and another, with a string of ponds in it, which run from the middle of the former valley, to Table Bay Brook. I am of opinion, that a few beavers may be found in some of those ponds; that they must be good places for



for otters; and that the marshes are exceedingly well situated for intercepting deer at the passing times. I observed a range of very high, barren mountains towards the head of White-bear River, a long way in the country, which I never saw before. But what pleased me most, was, to discover plenty of good rinds, in the woods not far from the water-side, as I shall want a great number this spring. I found a porcupine on the top of a tall fir-tree, and after taking the trouble to climb up and cut off the head of the tree with my knife (as he climbed higher than it would bear my weight) I lost my labour; for, before I could get down and overtake him, he shuffled into his hole, which was under a large rock not far distant, and escaped.

1778.  
April.

Wind  
N. W.  
hard.

Clear and fine in the morning, then it grew hazy; at last it snowed, drifted, and froze hard. Ther. 5<sup>h</sup> 12°—8<sup>h</sup> P. M. 17°.

The boys went into the woods a porcupine hunting; but soon returned without finding any other thing, than more rinds. Wednes. 8.

It snowed, blew and drifted hard all day. Ther. 7<sup>h</sup> 20°.

I sent the boys in quest of the porcupine which I saw on Thursday, which they not only found and killed, but they dressed and eat it too, without saying a word to me; who lay all the time in my deer-skin bag in the tent, where I continued from the night of last Tuesday, until after it was dark this evening; nearly perishing with cold the whole time. Thursday 9.

The weather continued the same all day, but at dark the gale abated, the sky cleared, and the night proved serene. Ther. 11<sup>h</sup> 5°.

little.

At eight this morning we set out homewards. It then froze so severely, that I was obliged to walk above a mile without my rackets, to prevent my toes from burning; but by the time we got half way home, the weather was grown very hot, and it was

Friday 10.

S: little.



1778.  
April. most intolerably so, after we got into the harbour, infomuch, that we were obliged to lay down on the snow to cool ourselves.

Wind  
S. little.

The boys brought a sled load of baggage, and we tailed three traps for foxes by the way. I judge, the distance from my house, to be about twelve miles.

A clear day. Ther.  $5^h 1^\circ$  below 0— $2^h 56^\circ$ — $8^h 19^\circ$ .

Saturday 11.

S. W. fresh.

moderate.

At six this morning, I sent Patrick and Terry, with the dog and sled, for the tent and the remainder of the things; and they returned with them at eight at night. Jack visited his eastern traps and saw the track of a large white-bear, which had gone past Black Head yesterday. I went round all my traps; a marten had robbed one in the south-east brook, and a fox one on the Laar.

A little drift in the morning, hot afterwards. Ther.  $5^h 21^\circ$ — $4^h 57^\circ$ — $9^h 43^\circ$ .

Sunday 12.

all round  
little.

After breakfast, I took a walk upon Signal Hill, and sat there till two o'clock; I observed, that a great deal of snow was gone off since yesterday morning; and so it must, if this weather hold. Jack built a deathfall for foxes by the side of Laar Brook, where he found one of the traps struck up.

A clear, hot day. Ther.  $6^h 38^\circ$ — $2^h 64^\circ$ — $8^h 34^\circ$ .

Monday 13.

S. S. W.  
moderate.

Jack struck up his traps on Earl, Diver, and the north end of Huntingdon Island. He afterwards went upon the Table Hill on the latter, from whence he could not see any water at sea; except, a narrow vein along the outsidess of the outermost islands. I visited my cat-traps and brought the two farthest down nearer to the first; as the brook is likely to open soon. I had the snow thrown off the store, and the south side of my dwelling-house; the former is very leaky, and many of the goods have got wet.

A clear



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

309

A clear morning, hazy about noon, and rain at night.  
Ther. 5<sup>h</sup> 33°—2<sup>h</sup> 59½°—8<sup>h</sup> 31°.

1778.  
April.

The boys and I were employed most part of the day, in looking over the goods in the store-house, removing the casks, and clearing the snow out from between them; and I had the pleasure to discover, that the goods had taken no damage worth speaking off.

Tuesday 14.

Wind little  
and calm.

Cloudy morning, clear and very hot afterwards; the snow goes off the ground faster than I ever saw it before. Ther. 5<sup>h</sup> 43°—2<sup>h</sup> 59½°—9<sup>h</sup> 32°.

At four this morning I sent Patrick to the sealing-post, to examine the condition of the provisions and craft; and to secure them from taking damage by the thawing weather. At the same time Jack went and struck up the traps which I tailed on the tenth instant, and returned at five in the evening, with a silver-fox and seven ptarmigans. He informed me, that the ice in the narrows of this harbour is grown so weak, that it is dangerous to cross. I went round my east walk, and found those traps which had been drifted over in the marsh; I struck up that which is by the side of the harbour, but saw no signs of fur.

Wednesday 15.

S. W.  
moderate.

N. E.

A little frost; a hazy, mild day, and it rained freely in the evening. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 30°—2<sup>h</sup> 63°—8<sup>h</sup> 38°.

Jack struck up his eastern traps; he brought home seven grouse and shot at a yellow-fox. I took a walk upon Signal Hill, and sat there for some time but saw nothing. The snow is so much gone off, that the hills on the south side of the harbour may now be seen out of the windows; and part of the south, and west point is bare.

Thursday 16.

S. W.  
moderate

Clear till noon, hazy after. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 35°—12<sup>h</sup> 57°—8<sup>h</sup> 40°.

The



1778.  
April.  
Friday 17.  
*Wind*  
*variable.*  
  
*fresh.*  
  
*moderate.*

The two boys were hauling home firewood in the morning, and digging away the snow from before the door all the rest of the day. The first gull appeared; it was one of those which attend the ducks. This circumstance makes me think, that the ice has parted from the shore, to the southward of this place. Jack shot a grouse at the door.

Ther.  $4^h 35^{\circ}$  —  $12^h 60^{\circ}$  —  $8^h 35^{\circ}$ .

Saturday 18.  
*N. E. gentle.*

The boys were clearing the snow away from the west end of the house till breakfast-time, when they were driven off by the weather.

Fog and rain all day. Ther.  $4^h 36^{\circ}$  —  $2^h 40^{\circ}$  —  $9^h 37^{\circ}$ .

Sunday 19.  
*E. N. E.*  
*little.*

Jack and Terry took a walk upon Signal Hill, and killed a grouse. At three this afternoon Patrick returned from Sutton Bay, and said, that neither the provisions nor craft had taken any damage; that the ice was still fast at sea; that five small companies of deer had lately crossed from the southward and gone upon the peninsula; that he met with seventeen in a herd, about four miles from thence, but could not get a shot at them; that he saw one wolf on his first going thither, another soon after, and several had been lately about the house. He came over Bald Island to-day, and saw much fresh shot of deer there; he found the ice knee deep in water, all the way from Sandy Point to this place, and the snow upon the land was so very rotten, as to make it extremely bad walking.

*S. S. E.*

Foggy till noon, broken clouds after. Ther.  $4^h 36^{\circ}$  —  $1^h 52^{\circ}$  —  $9^h 38^{\circ}$ .

Monday 20.  
*S. W.*  
*moderate.*

The boys were cutting firewood till breakfast, and digging the snow from before the door afterwards. One of the drains was opened to procure water for the use of the house; having had no other than what was made from snow, melted on the fire,



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

311

fire, ever since the seventh of December. I went to my cat-traps and struck them up.

1778.  
April.

Cloudy. Ther.  $4^h 36^\circ - 1^h 52^\circ - 9^h 41^\circ$ .

Early in the morning Jack struck up all my traps, except the two which are on the hill, and brought a marten out of one of those by Laar Brook. I walked to the top of the hill and sat there two hours, but saw nothing. The boys were employed as yesterday. This afternoon two men came down from Paradise, to remain here; they left that place yesterday. I saw five saddlebacks in the tickle this afternoon.

Tuesday 21.  
Wind  
W. moderate.

E.

N. E.

N. fresh.

N. W. strong.

Clear till nine this morning, then dull till five in the evening, when it began to snow fast; and at eight it drifted. Ther.  $4^h 36^\circ - 12^h 48^\circ - 8^h 35^\circ$ .

All hands were felling firewood till breakfast; afterwards four of them were throwing the snow out of the garden, where it is six feet deep yet, and the cooper was trimming buckets, kegs, &c.

Wednesd. 22.  
S. E. fresh.

Dark, foggy weather, with showers of small snow. Ther.  $4^h 35^\circ - 12^h 43^\circ - 8^h 33^\circ$ .

Jack looked for my lost traps on Earl Island, but could not find them; he brought the spring-snare. The rest of the people were felling and hauling home some firewood till breakfast, then they made and mended rackets, and made other preparations for a march to-morrow.

Thursday 23.  
W. moderate.

N. E.

S. E.

A clear morning, cloudy afterwards. Ther.  $4^h 27^\circ - 12^h 44^\circ - 8^h 34\frac{1}{2}^\circ$ .

The people were felling and hauling home wood till breakfast, after which they threw the remainder of the snow out of the garden. After dinner I visited my two traps, one of which

Friday 24:  
S. E. fresh.



1778.  
April.

which was carried from the top of the hill, down upon the ice, some distance from the shore, where I found the two fore legs of a yellow-fox in it, and the fox dead a few yards off; he was quite out of season.

I have yet got a buck and a doe left, of the rabbits which I brought from England; and as the latter has ran loose about the house all winter, and kindled in a box in the dining-room, I have had opportunities of making some observations on her and her young ones. She went twenty-nine days with young; the young ones not only came into the world blind, but their ears were also shut, nor could they move them until the tenth day; on the eleventh they began to see, on the twelfth their eyes were quite open, and on the thirteenth they could cock up their ears. The doe did not continue in the box from the time she kindled her first young one, until she got quit of the last, but often came out at intervals; nor did she ever stay with them after, longer than a minute or two at a time, to give them suck, always covering them well up with fur, which she pulled from off her belly and sides with her mouth. They have a very singular way of chewing their cud, if it may be so called, for they receive their own dung into their mouths and eat it. The doe, both before and during her first pregnancy, preferred spruce-beer to every other liquor, but afterwards, she grew fond of human urine, and liked it best warm.

Foggy, dark weather, with some small snow. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 35°—12<sup>h</sup> 46°—9<sup>h</sup> 39°.

Saturday 25.  
Wind S. E.  
little.  
E. moderate.  
N. E. little.  
W.

All hands were getting firewood till dinner, afterwards they were employed in various things about the house. I went to Earl Island, and looked for my lost traps, but could not find either of them. It was good walking, and there was not much water on the ice.

Some



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

313

Some fog over head, a little rain, and afterwards fleet. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 33° — 1<sup>h</sup> 66° — 8<sup>h</sup> 36°.

1778.  
April:

The tickles began to open to-day.

Cloudy, warm weather all day. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 39° — 12<sup>h</sup> 62° — 8<sup>h</sup> 42½°.

Sunday 26.  
*Wind  
all round  
little.*

The people cut some wattles for the garden fence, until they were driven out of the woods by the weather; when they put them up, and picked oakum for the rest of the day. I sowed some mustard and cresses in the garden.

Monday 27.  
*E. moderate.  
N.*

Thick fog all day; it snowed in the morning, and we had small rain after. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 39° — 2<sup>h</sup> 43° — 8<sup>h</sup> 37°.

The people were cutting wattles, and putting them up until the afternoon, when they felled firewood. I took a walk upon the hill, and sat there some time, but saw only several gulls. I observed that the tickles break up very slowly, even in the strength of the tide; a sure sign of the great thickness of the ice; and as there is so much water on it every where, the nights being very mild, it is almost impossible to cross it.

Tuesday 28.  
*S. W. little.  
W.  
N. W.  
N.  
N. E.*

Cloudy mild weather. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 37° — 1<sup>h</sup> 60° — 9<sup>h</sup> 37°.

The garden fence was completed, a door made and hung, the upper beds dug, and some radish, onion, cabbage, and cauliflower seeds sown to-day. A silver-fox came upon the shoals near the house; I coursed him, but the snow was too rotten for the dog to run. I observed the roots of wild rye to be vegetating in the ground.

Wednesday 29.  
*N. E.  
moderate.*

Thick fog; it snowed till noon, and rained after. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 37° — 12<sup>h</sup> 40° — 9<sup>h</sup> 37°.

All hands were felling posts and shores for the platform of  
Vol. II. S f the

Thursday 30.  
*E.*



1778.  
April. the wharf. I sowed a few grains of Siberian wheat, oats, and barley.

Thick fog, with mild weather. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 37° — 11<sup>h</sup> 56° — 8<sup>h</sup> 40°.

May.  
Friday 1.  
Wind  
N. E. little.

At fix this morning three deer came across Great Marsh, and went up the harbour upon the ice, but I did not see them in time to attempt getting a shot. At nine I went upon Signal Hill, and immediately discovered seven others come round Black Head, and make for the marsh. I waylaid them there, and at the same time meeting with Jack, we stationed ourselves properly to receive them. Three old hinds soon made their appearance, and I killed one with a shot from my double barrel; Jack struck another, and with my second barrel I tumbled the third across that which I had killed before. The rest turned back and ran out upon the ice, where they stopped to try if they could discover what had frightened them, until I crept through the intervening bushes, and killed the oldest hind with my rifle, at a hundred and thirty yards distance. Although the other four then saw me plainly, yet they ran only a hundred yards further before they stopped again, until I reloaded and fired a fourth time; but at too great a distance to have much chance: after which they turned into Laar Cove, crossed Great Marsh to the harbour, and pursued the flot of the former three.

S. little.

I sent Jack for the rest of the people and two sleds, on which we carried the deer home, and I broke them up immediately. They were all with calf, and in very good condition for this time of the year; the twelve quarters weighed three hundred and eighty-one pounds.

Cloudy, warm weather. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 37° — 2<sup>h</sup> 60° — 9<sup>h</sup> 44°.

Jack



## THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

315

Jack went upon Black Head, to see how the ice was below; he informed me, that it appeared to be weak, but was not broken up, higher than it was in February; but that the drift ice was gone off. The rest of the people were felling posts and shores till dinner-time. At ten o'clock I went upon the hill, from whence I saw nine deer upon the ice in the harbour, going upwards, but knowing it would be impossible to get a shot, I did not attempt it; I lost a fine chance by not going sooner. I saw a pair of black-ducks.

1778.  
May.  
Saturday 2.  
*Wind*  
*W. moderate.*

Cloudy till three in the afternoon, and foggy with some small rain afterwards. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 40° — 2<sup>h</sup> 46° — 9<sup>h</sup> 38°.

At four o'clock this morning I sent the cooper and Jack off for the stage, and at six the other three hands went off for the sealing-post; but the latter returned at ten, after going about half way across the Flatts, alledging for a reason, that there was too much water upon the ice, which was grown too rotten for them to proceed. But this pretence had no weight with me, for the whole truth of the matter, was, that they were really afraid to venture upon the ice; nor do I wonder that they should be so, as none of them had ever wintered in this country before; therefore they are not good judges of the condition of ice at this time of the year. I went upon the hill to see them cross, where I remained until they returned back, and from thence I could plainly see, that the ice was perfectly good all the way, which is about six miles. The great tickle is not broken up more than a quarter of a mile. I saw a grouse on the hill.

Sunday 3.  
*N. E.*  
*moderate.*

Dark, and cold weather. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 33° — 1<sup>h</sup> 39° — 8<sup>h</sup> 32°.

At four this morning I sent the people off again for Sutton Bay. At eight I went upon the hill, at which time they were crossing the channel of the Flatts; and at half past nine they

Monday 4.

S f 2

turned



turned round Sandy Point out of my sight. I killed a grouse on the hill and sat watching till eleven, then returned home, crossed the harbour and watched there till two, but saw nothing. The water is gone off the ice very much within these two days past.

1778.  
May.

Clear, with frosty air. Ther.  $4^h 33^{\circ}$ — $12^h 38^{\circ}$ — $8^h 33^{\circ}$ .

Tuesday 5.

Wind  
N. E.  
moderate.

After breakfast I went upon the hill and watched till eleven o'clock, but no deer appearing, made me conjecture, that the fresh water on the top of the ice, being now frozen, it was too slippery for them to walk upon, as they would easily become a prey to the wolves; besides, the snow is now so hard in the woods, that it is very good travelling across the country, and all the marshes being clear of snow, they can get food as they travel along. I am the more confirmed in this opinion, as I never knew them cross the ice at this time of the year, until the sun had thawed the surface sufficiently to enable them to keep their feet. The bridge of ice at the east end of the small island at the head of this harbour, broke up last night.

Clear, frosty weather. Ther.  $7^h 32^{\circ}$ — $12^h 34\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ — $8^h 30^{\circ}$ .

Wednesday 6.

calm.  
N. E. gentle.

A large flock of eider-ducks came into the tickle to-day, but I could not get at them; which makes me conclude, that the jam is in again.

A perfect clear sky, with hot sun. Ther.  $6^h 32^{\circ}$ — $1^h 50^{\circ}$ — $8^h 34^{\circ}$ .

Thursday 7.

W.  
little.

At nine this morning I took my station on the hill, and soon discovered eleven deer on the ice, coming from Huntingdon Island. I waylaid them in the south-west corner of Laar Cove, where I killed an old hind with my double barrel, and should have had another, if the second barrel had not burnt priming only; they then turned back and ran a little way, when I fired a shot.



a shot with my rifle at a considerable distance, but missed; which sent them back, round Black Head. I then broke up the deer and hung his quarters upon a tree. Whilst I was at work, I observed five other deer going round Black Head also, and, when I got home was informed, that they came down the harbour, close by my house. This hind, which had dropped her horns, was giving suck and was not with calf again; circumstances which I never observed in any hind which I ever killed at this time of the year, for they seldom mew till the middle of June. A good deal of the tickle broke up to-day. The weather being hot, it was good walking for the deer upon the ice, but bad in the woods; therefore, I think my former conjectures were right. There was a large halo round the sun to-day, and another round the moon at night; these appearances are generally soon followed by a hard gale of wind, yet, it is not always the case.

Ther.  $7^h\ 39^\circ$ — $1^h\ 60^\circ$ — $8^h\ 35^\circ$ .

At five this morning I took the women, with the dog and sled, and sent the venison home by them; the quarters weighed one hundred and seventeen pounds. I remained on the hill till noon, but saw nothing: A deal of ice broke up to-day, and I observed a large hole was opened, between Sandwich Tickle and Swallow Island, and another under the east head of Earl Island. I observed the first natural vegetation to-day. In the afternoon, eight geese settled in the tickle.

Clear, hot weather. Ther.  $4^h\ 32^\circ$ — $1^h\ 54^\circ$ — $9^h\ 36^\circ$ .

After breakfast I went upon the hill and staid there a couple of hours. Sandwich Tickle was opened almost to Swallow Island, and it soon after gave way above Diver Island, higher than I could see. Diver Tickle had a large hole in it, and there is another near Indian Island. The ice every where in the

1778:

May.

Wind

E. little.

Friday 8.

N. little  
and moderate  
by turns.

Saturday 9.

E. fresh.

N. E.  
moderate.



- {  
 1778.  
 May.
- the strength of the tide looks very weak, but the rest is still strong. I saw the first sandpipers. I felt a good deal of pain from the rheumatism.
- Clear all day, but at sun-set, a wet fog came in from sea. Ther.  $4^h 30^\circ - 2^h 54^\circ - 9^h 34^\circ$ .
- Sunday 10.  
*Wind*  
*E. little.*  
*brisk little.*
- A wet fog in the morning, but clear afterwards with a hot sun and cold air, occasioned by a fog on the coast. Ther.  $4^h 30^\circ - 12^h 46^\circ - 9^h 35^\circ$ .
- Monday 11.  
*S. S. E.*  
*smart.*
- I calked and payed the Roebuck. A great deal of the ice in the harbour broke up to-day; there is now only a narrow bridge across it, a little below the islands.
- Cloudy weather, and very cold in the wind. Ther.  $4^h 28^\circ - 12^h 58^\circ - 9^h 39^\circ$ .
- Tuesday 12.  
*S. E.*  
*moderate.*
- I launched the Roebuck this afternoon, and went over to Earl Island to look for one of my lost traps, but the snow is still too deep to find it; I brought however one of Jack's from thence. Diver Tickle is open quite through, and communicates with Sandwich Tickle at the upper end but not at the lower. Alexander and hemlock appear; also the oats and barley which I sowed on the thirtieth ult.
- A cloudy day. Ther.  $4^h 39^\circ - 1^h 52^\circ - 9^h 42^\circ$ .
- Wednesd. 13.  
*E. fresh.*  
*N. E.*
- At noon I went upon the hill to take a view of the ice, and observed, that Cartwright River was open lower than Sandy Point; Sandwich Tickle was broken up as far as below Swallow Island; that the bridge across this harbour was gone, and that all the ice in Huntingdon harbour and on the Flatts was very bad. On opening the ground, I observed that the kelp which I laid on the garden last year, had now bred an infinite number of those small worms, which I saw among the caplin-spawn on the
- the



the nineteenth of July 1776; and that they had totally devoured all the seeds which I sowed on the twenty-ninth of last month: I therefore sowed those beds afresh to-day, also a few others; likewise some cucumber seeds, under glasses. I saw some shellbirds.

Cloudy and cold all day, and foggy in the evening. Ther.  $4^h 42^\circ - 12^h 55^\circ - 9^h 35^\circ$ .

I went upon the hill this morning, but could not perceive much ice gone since yesterday. Indian salad is now springing up.

A cold and cloudy morning, but the rest of the day was clear and warm. Ther.  $4^h 34^\circ - 12^h 57^\circ - 9^h 45^\circ$ .

In the morning I walked to the top of the hill, and observed that much ice had broken up since yesterday. Between Diver Tickle and this, there being only a narrow bridge, it gave way with the flood tide: and at the same time so much ice drove into the harbour, that I think Huntingdon Tickle must be ripped up for a long way down. I could see that the main jam was close in with the shore; therefore, as the people cannot get from Sutton Bay to the stage, I am afraid the cooper and Jack will be badly off for provisions, unless they have killed some venison. Geese are now in tolerable plenty.

A clear, hot day. Ther.  $4^h 43^\circ - 2^h 63^\circ - 9^h 46^\circ$ .

I went upon the hill this morning, and found that a communication is open with Sandwich Tickle to the eastward, and only a bridge of weak ice between this place and Black Head. At seven this evening the cooper and Jack returned from the stage, and reported, that the offing to the northward was clear; that Isthmus, and Blackguard Bay were still frozen up, and that there was ice from the west end of Fillbelly to Hare Islands; but

1778.  
May.

Thursday 14.  
Wind N. E.  
moderate.

S.

Friday 15.  
S. W. little.

E.

N. E.

variable.

Saturday 16.  
W.

all round  
little.

N. fresh.



1778.  
May. but I expect that all those places will break up to-night. I shot a black-duck.

Excessively hot till noon, some rain after. Ther.  $4^h 42^{\circ}$ — $12^h 70\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ — $9^h 41^{\circ}$ .

Sunday 17.

Wind  
S. W. fresh.  
W.  
N. W.  
N. N. E.  
little.

Jack went to Laar Cove for some hay; he reported, that the ice below, was much the same as yesterday. In the evening the still part of the harbour began to clear.

Small clouds all day, and dull in the evening. Ther.  $4^h 40$ — $1^h 62^{\circ}$ — $9^h 44^{\circ}$ .

Monday 18.

S. W. fresh.

At six this morning, taking the cooper and Jack with me, I went up the harbour in the Roebuck, to look for the lost traps, but found only one of them. I sent Jack to strike up the deer-traps, but he could get at only one; the other being yet covered with much snow. In the mean time the cooper and I sat watching for geese, but we could not get a shot as very few were stirring; but we saw a great many black-ducks. Two swallows appeared to-day, which is very early for them, and I observed a stem of grass shewing its seed, although not yet two inches out of the ground.

calm.

fresh.

Ther.  $4^h 42^{\circ}$ — $12^h 68^{\circ}$ — $9^h 52^{\circ}$ .

Tuesday 19.

S. W.  
moderate.

This morning all the ice was driven out of the harbour, except some scattered stuff near the shore, and what lies above low water mark. Radishes, onions, cresses, and cucumbers appear in the garden: I had the south fence repaired, and the rest of the ground dug. Jack went to Laar Cove for some hay; he killed a shellbird and a black-duck, and I killed another: they are in great plenty now, but very shy.

Small rain till two in the afternoon, but squally afterwards.

N. squally.

Ther.  $4^h 44^{\circ}$ — $12^h 54^{\circ}$ — $9^h 39^{\circ}$ .

The



The cooper and Jack felled posts and shores till breakfast; and killick-claws afterwards. I took a walk to Laar Cove, and observed, that the Flatts were clear of ice, except from the high duck island to Huntingdon Island.

Cloudy, cold weather all day, but clear and mild in the evening. Ther.  $4^h 36^\circ$  —  $12^h 48^\circ$  —  $9^h 37^\circ$ .

At eight this morning, taking the cooper and Jack with me, I set off for Paradise in the Roebuck. We had a dangerous passage in crossing Sandwich Bay, as it blew strong; and there was so much sea that I expected every minute the skiff would have filled; but at one o'clock we got into the narrows of Hinchbrook Bay, where we found Mr. Collingham, with all hands repairing the Beaver; she not being blocked up last fall, was staved by the lifting of the ice. The Otter also, being left in the water all the winter, and too near the shore, was staved and sunk to the water edge. I found the new boats, viz. two shallops, one baitskiff, and three small, four-oared skiffs, were finished ready for calking, and every other thing in tolerable forwardness; so that upon the whole, I do not think I have any reason to be dissatisfied with their winter's work.

A clear day, and very warm out of the wind. Ther.  $4^h 34^\circ$  —  $9^h$  P. M.  $39^\circ$ .

At five this morning I set off homeward, in the Roebuck with four hands, to fetch some nails, and carried Mr. Collingham's furs with me; the whole of which was only eight martens and an otter. We met with a large pan of ice in Sandwich Bay, which had driven out of East Arm, and had some difficulty to pass it. I took up the foxtraps which were left in April, and tailed two of them for otters, upon the rubbingplace by the narrows of Cartwright Harbour, and got home at two in the afternoon.

VOL. II.

T t

Hazy

1778.  
May.  
Wednes. 20.  
Wind  
N. N. W.  
strong.  
W.  
E.  
S. E.  
moderate.  
Thursday 21.  
N. E. smart.

Friday 22;  
N. E. fresh.

S. E. smart.

S.



1778.  
May. Hazy till four in the afternoon, when it rained. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 44°  
—12<sup>h</sup> 59°—9<sup>h</sup> 47°.

Saturday 23. At six this morning I set off again for Paradise, and stopped  
Wind on the small island a short time to shoot ducks, where I killed  
S. W. little. one. I found an excellent rubbingplace, under the cliff between  
all round. Dykes River and Longstretch, on which was a single-spring trap,  
with the foot of an otter in it, which I suppose must have been  
tailed there by Joseph Friend, when he first came here. I  
discovered some more good rubbingplaces between Longstretch  
and East Arm; also some excellent sandy beaches, fit to haul  
up skiffs upon, if caught by blowing weather. We got into  
N. W. smart. Hinchbrook Narrows at five in the afternoon, and found  
the Beaver finished; she was immediately got afloat, and re-  
moved up to Paradise. Jack killed a black-duck, with hard  
egg.

A cloudy morning, clear day, and in the afternoon we had  
a smart thunder-shower. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 43°—12<sup>h</sup> 61°—9<sup>h</sup> 43°.

Sunday 24. Small rain and fleet in the morning, with rain and fog the  
N. N. W. rest of the day. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 39°—1<sup>h</sup> 47°—9<sup>h</sup> 37°.  
fresh.  
N. E. little.

Monday 25. Smith and his assistants were at work on the new boats; the  
N. E. fresh. rest of the people were picking oakum. I had thirty-two  
little. empty tierces brought from the salmon-house, to buoy the  
Otter up with; at high water in the evening we hauled her  
close in shore, and at midnight stowed the empty tierces in  
her. Mr. Collingham had an otter and a marten in his traps  
to-day.

Hard rain and fleet in the morning, then small rain with fog,  
till four in the afternoon, and cloudy for the remainder of the  
day. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 36°—2<sup>h</sup> 21°—9<sup>h</sup> 35°.

At



At high water we hauled the Otter close to the bank, and at low water she was dry. We then found that her rudder and stern-post were shivered to pieces, her garboards out, and several of her other planks were flaved: but after Smith took out her stern-post, he pronounced her to be repairable, as he could not perceive that any of her other timbers were damaged. At such times as he could not work on her, he was employed on the new boats. Some hands were loading the Beaver with stage timbers.

A dull morning, and rainy day. Ther.  $4^h 38^\circ$ — $1^h 40^\circ$ — $9^h 32^\circ$ .

At day-break I had the Otter blocked up very high, and, on some of her forward planks being ripped off, it was discovered that her stem and some other timbers were started, but those things were supposed to have been done, when she was driven on shore in the year 1774. The Beaver's loading being completed this morning, she sailed for the stage at eight o'clock. Five hands were employed till noon, in getting a new stern-post out of the woods. Smith and his crew were at work on the Otter, and one of the skiffs; accordingly as the tides served. After dinner I went with my crew in the Roebuck, up Hinchbrook Bay, where I shot a goose and two seals, but got only one of the latter. I examined the birch there, and found plenty of it to be fit for cooper's work, and we gathered some killick-stones.

A good deal of snow fell last night and this morning; it was dull and cold afterwards. Ther.  $4^h 32^\circ$ — $1^h 40^\circ$ — $9^h 32^\circ$ .

This morning Smith put the new stern-post into the Otter. The Roebuck was fresh calked; and at ten o'clock, I set off in her with my crew for White-bear River. I landed on the west shore of Sandwich Bay, and walked to the top of the hill which makes the south head of Coopers Cove. All that part of the

T t 2

country

1778.  
May.  
Tuesday 26.

Wind  
N. E.  
squally;

Wednes. 27.

N. W. fresh;

N. E.  
little.

E.

Thursday 28.  
calm.



1778.  
May.

Wind  
N. E.  
smart.

country is covered with thick woods, with a few small marshes here and there. There is a good deal of birch fit for cooper's work, between Red Island and the brook which is to the southward of it; and there is some on the south side of Coopers Cove. Upon the small islands there, I got two gull's eggs, but few ducks are come yet. At one o'clock it blowing too fresh to row against the wind, we went to the brook, but the tide being low, we could not get the skiff into it till six at night; in the mean time, I landed and walked up. I observed it had lately been much used by black-bears, deer, geese, and ducks. I killed a goose and a shellbird, and Jack, another shellbird and a porcupine. There is a very fine bear-path round the cove. I sowed some cucumber seeds by the brook, and at night we pitched a tent and lay in it.

Hazy till noon, and clear after. Ther.  $4^h 39^\circ$ — $1^h 53^\circ$ — $9^h 44^\circ$ .

Friday 29.  
N. N. E.  
strong.

In the morning I killed a shellbird; and the tide serving at nine o'clock, we rowed out of the brook and proceeded as far as a small cove, near the north head of Coopers Cove, in which there is a sandy beach, and some good trees, chiefly firs, very convenient for loading a shallop. The wind blew so strong that we could not go farther; whereupon we pitched the tent and made a good fire in the woods, then walked into another small cove, westward of that, which is both deeper and broader, where a ship may ride in perfect safety; and it has a good beach also. There we found an eagle's nest in a tree, and by the side of a cliff, were some nests of martins, and one of a horn-owl.

Dull till five o'clock, afterwards rain and snow. Ther.  $4^h 40^\circ$ — $1^h 53^\circ$ — $9^h 37^\circ$ .

Saturday 30.

In the afternoon I sent the cooper out a shooting to the northward, and Jack to the southward; the latter killed the owl, the nest



nest of which we found yesterday; and saw the fresh slot of a stag, and the track of a black-bear.

It snowed hard till nine this morning, then was dull till six in the evening, after which it cleared up. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 37°—12<sup>h</sup> 41°—9<sup>h</sup> 35°.

At four this morning we went into the next cove, and got the young owls; there were three of them, but one was killed by falling on the ground; by the side of the nest, lay half of an old rabbit. At five we set off for White-bear River, and at three in the afternoon got up to the salmon-post, where I found every thing in good condition. Plenty of wolves had been about the place during the winter, and some of them had broke into the fishermen's house, and destroyed some dried fish. We found the river as low as in the summer, and I put out a net but caught no fish. Soon after we arrived, a wolf went up along the opposite shore, and we saw several geese and other water-fowls. I killed a goose and a porcupine; and sowed some cucumber seeds in the garden.

A clear, cold day. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 37°—12<sup>h</sup> 61°—9<sup>h</sup> 60°.

Early this morning we took up the net and hung it upon the scaffold to dry; there was a pike of six pounds and a half in it. I went to the beaver-house, out of which the two beavers were caught last fall, and tailed a trap near it. In a small pond, which has been made by the beavers a little above, we found an old house. The stint was the longest and completest I ever saw; it extended across a small vale, through which ran a narrow rill of water, by which means a pond, of about an acre, was formed; this is often the practice of those industrious animals. But when they are found in such a place, it is a very easy matter to kill the whole family (or crew, as the furriers term them) for, by cutting a large breach in the stint, all the water

1778.

May.

Wind

N. strong.

moderate.

Sunday 31.

W: little.

fresh.

little.

June.

Monday 1.

calm.



1778.  
June.

water is soon drained off, and they cannot make their escape. We saw a brace of deer on an island in the river, but could not get a shot. After we returned, I examined another cask of nets, put back the one which I took out yesterday, and headed the cask up again; then had part of the garden dug.

Hazy and cloudy weather. Ther. 6<sup>h</sup> 45°—9<sup>h</sup> 63°—9<sup>h</sup> 62°.

Tuesday 2.  
Wind  
W. S. W.  
fresh.

Some more of the garden was dug, and we sowed some radishes, onions, turnips, mustard and cresses. After breakfast I crossed the river and walked down to Spring Brook, where I examined all the vallies, but saw only a very little fresh shot of deer. From thence I turned through the birch woods, which abound in excellent hoop-poles, up to the very top of the ridge of hills opposite to the salmon-post. I then went to a large pond which lies under the south end of that ridge, and empties into Eagle River; on the north side of which, I found three large beaver-houses, with a strong crew of beavers belonging to one of them: for, in the wood, lay as many trunks of stout birch trees as would load the biggest lighter on the river Thames; and in the pond, were as many logs and sticks, fresh cut, as would load two or three large stage waggons. I got back at four in the afternoon, and sent Jack for the trap which I tailed yesterday; it had a toe of an old beaver in it.

Cloudy all day. Ther. 6<sup>h</sup> 57° — 12<sup>h</sup> 63° — 9<sup>h</sup> 62°.

Wednes. 3.  
W. fresh.

A little before sun-rise this morning we saw a black-bear, upon the island opposite to the salmon-post, which it immediately quitted and went into the woods. At four o'clock we set out homewards with a fine breeze of wind, which held until we ran half way; it then shifted, and obliged us to row to Loon Point; from thence we crossed Sandwich Tickle (a thing which I am not fond of doing, as there is a race of tide and it is full of whirlpools) went down Diver Tickle and landed on Gull

N. smart.

Rock,



Rock, where we killed a pair of eider-ducks, and gathered five of their eggs, and three gull eggs. We took up two traps which Jack had left on it, and looked for the one which he lost in December last; but although we found some places in the woods where the fox had been entangled, yet we could not find the trap. We also looked for, and found one of those which I lost on Earl Island. Arriving at home at four in the afternoon; I was informed, that the Beaver shallop not being able to get down to the stage, as the main jam of ice was come in shore again, had landed her cargo on the wharf here, and returned to Paradise for another load: also, that the three men whom I sent to Sutton Bay, had returned and gone up to Paradise. Every thing which I sowed in the garden is come up, but they have all been much retarded in their growth by the late cold winds, which produced frosty nights, and killed the cucumbers. In the evening I took the women for my boats crew, and went up the harbour to the ottertraps, one of which was struck up. More ducks than usual were about the islands.

A cloudy day. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 62° — 9<sup>h</sup> P. M. 62°.

At seven this morning I set off in the Roebuck upon a cruise, taking the cooper and Jack with me; we landed on Beaver, and Speckled Island, on which we shot six ducks and gathered two hundred and thirty-two eggs; from thence we went up Cartwright River, where, finding that the beavers were still in the same house, I tailed five traps for them. We pitched our tent at the mouth of the brook.

A clear hot day. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 63° — 12<sup>h</sup> 69° — 9<sup>h</sup> 55°.

At four this morning I sent Jack to look at the traps, and as soon as he returned, we struck the tent and went down the river to Sandy Point, where we stopped until the tide was high enough to cross the sands. We then endeavoured to go to the woody island

1778.  
June.

Wind  
N. E. fresh.

E. fresh.

E. S. E.

Thursday 4.  
S. W.  
moderate.

Friday 5.  
N. W. fresh.



1778.  
June.

island in Sutton Bay; but the wind blowing too fresh, we turned back and pitched our tent on Sandy Point. I killed a porcupine and three strangers, but got only one of the latter.

Cloudy warm weather. Ther.  $4^h 54^\circ$  —  $12^h 69^\circ$ .

Saturday 6.

Wind  
S.W.  
moderate.

At half past two this morning, we rowed up the river and took up the traps; nothing had been on them: but we saw the fresh footing of beavers, on the sands below the flint. We then returned to Sandy Point, struck the tent and went homeward. We landed on Speckled, Beaver, and High Island, on which we shot three ducks and gathered two hundred and sixty eggs. We got home at five in the afternoon; when I was informed, that the Beaver had passed by for the stage, with another load of wood, on Thursday last. I planted some wild currants in the garden.

Cloudy weather. Ther.  $4^h 54^\circ$  —  $12^h 70^\circ$  —  $9^h 60^\circ$ .

Sunday 7.

W. S. W.  
fresh.

E. smart.

The garden does not come on so well as it ought, as the weather of late has been too dry; and either excessively hot, or very cold. Short topped radishes and early sugar-loaf cabbages are the forwardest of any thing, and lettuces grow pretty well.

Clear till one o'clock, foggy afterwards. Ther.  $4^h 52^\circ$  —  $12^h 53^\circ$  —  $9^h 43^\circ$ .

Monday 8.

E. moderate.

I had a skiff load of wood felled and brought home. After dinner, I took the women and went round the harbour in the skiff; I found my other lost trap, and killed a pair of eider-ducks and a pair of shellbirds on the woody island, but could find no eggs. A deer has lately been upon it and stopped some days, but I believe it is gone.

S.

It rained till noon, and was foggy afterwards. Ther.  $4^h 43^\circ$  —  $12^h 48^\circ$ .

I had



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

329

I had some drains dug between my house and the store. At ten o'clock, Mr. Daubeney and six hands arrived in the Stag and Fox. He informed me that they had not been successful in catching seals, and that no furs had been caught on this coast last winter; that he had killed only a hundred and thirty seals; that no vessels had yet arrived from England, nor any boats from Newfoundland. He left Charles Harbour on Saturday morning, and arrived at the stage last night. The Stag was unloaded, and some wood put on board her.

A clear, hot day. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 45°—1<sup>h</sup> 62°—9<sup>h</sup> 57°.

Early this morning we completed the loading of the Stag, and she sailed for the stage. Jack went to Laar Cove for some of the traps; he brought home three, and killed a shellbird; I shot an eider-duck.

A clear, hot day, with a little rain at night. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 52°—2<sup>h</sup> 69°—9<sup>h</sup> 63°.

After breakfast I went in the skiff, with all my family, round the west shore of Huntingdon Island; we picked up all the traps there, except one which was not to be found, gathered sixty eggs, and killed a duck upon Wreck Island. I took a walk on Huntingdon Island, and observed, that there were many deer paths, but none of them had been used this spring. In the evening, the Stag and Fox came up from the stage.

Dull with a little rain in the morning; clear afterwards. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 52°—9<sup>h</sup> P. M. 63°.

At day-break I sent four hands to Sutton Bay in a skiff, to look for the Beaver, fearing some accident had happened to her; as she was to go from the stage to that place, to fetch home the sealing-craft. At seven o'clock, Mr. Daubeney sailed in the Stag for Paradise, to fix the salmon crews and bring down a

VOL. II.

U u

load

1778.  
June.  
Tuesday 9.  
Wind  
S. moderate.

Wednesf. 10.  
variable.  
little.  
S. moderate.

Thursday 11.  
S. little.

S. E. fresh.

Friday 12.  
S. W. little.

S. S. E.  
moderate.



1778.  
June.

load of wood for the stage. I took a walk on Signal Hill, but saw nothing there; and in the evening, killed a shellbird at the door. Cucumbers appear under the glasses.

Very hot weather. Ther.  $4^h 57^\circ$ — $2^h 73^\circ$ — $9^h 64^\circ$ .

Saturday 13.

Wind  
W. S. W.

After breakfast the women and I bailed out and moored the Fox. At eleven the Otter came down from Paradise with a load of stage-wood, and after delivering me a letter, sailed for Great Island. I cut some mustard and cresses, and pulled a couple of radishes, which are the first produce of the garden that have come to table this year. I killed an eider-duck. At ten o'clock at night, the skiff returned from Sutton Bay, and the people informed me, that the Beaver had been delayed by the surf, in getting the things on board; but that she took in the last to-day, and had sailed out of the bay for this place. These people brought six ducks, a diver, and two hundred and seventy-five eggs. I learned from them, that when the Beaver last got to the stage, William Phippard and his crew were there, in their way from Ivucktoke Bay to Black-bear Bay; and that they had killed but very few furs last winter.

A fine day. Ther.  $6^h 62^\circ$ — $1^h 68^\circ$ — $9^h 56^\circ$ .

Sunday 14.

Smart.

W.

N. W. strong.

little.

The Fox was loaded with wood, and in the afternoon she sailed for Great Island. At four this afternoon, Mr. Daubeny arrived in the Stag, with five hands, and a load of wood. He informed me, that as he went up, he met four hands in a skiff, at these narrows, who had been rinding in East Arm, and had taken off all that they could find, amounting to two hundred nitches; that he took them up to Paradise with him, and had settled the crews for that place, and White-bear River. He also informed me, that the Beaver's crew, in their way back to Paradise on the thirty-first of last month, had killed the deer which I saw the signs of on the woody island, above this place. He brought



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

331

brought the remainder of Collingham's fur (an otter and a marten) and three flink falmon, but no spring fish are yet come in.

1778.  
June.

A cloudy, cold day. Ther. 6<sup>h</sup> 52°—1<sup>h</sup> 63° —9<sup>h</sup> 51°.

At four this morning Mr. Daubeney failed in the Stag for the stage, and at eight the Beaver returned from Sutton Bay, with all the things from the sealing-post there. I had her unloaded by five in the afternoon, and she then failed for Paradise; they brought me a couple of young horn-owls, and also a broken grapnel which they found upon a small island, where it had been left by some of the Esquimaux.

Monday 15.  
Wind N. W.  
fresh.

E. little.

A clear day. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 48°—2<sup>h</sup> 68°.

At four this morning I found the Stag at an anchor in the harbour; where she arrived last night at twelve, in her way to East Arm, to fetch the rinds from thence; and at six she failed. I went at the same time in the Roebuck to the back shore, and brought home one large trap and two small ones; I met the Otter going up to Paradise. After breakfast I went with all my family into Dykes River, where I tailed five traps for otters, and a large one for a bear; no spring falmon there yet. I killed three ducks, and gathered ten eggs on the woody island; one of the traps by the narrows was carried away, but by what I could not tell, unless it were by a wolf.

Tuesday 16.  
calm.

N. E. little.

fresh.

Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 50° —9<sup>h</sup> P. M. 62°.

At six this morning I went again with all my family to Dykes River. Jack and I landed on the south shore near the mouth of it, and walked downwards in quest of rinds, but found very few. I walked up the side of the brook which comes down the hill, to a small pond, but saw no signs of beavers there. An otter-path comes down by the side of it,

Wednes. 17.  
W. fresh.

U u 2

and



1778.  
June.

Wind S. E.

moderate.

and there is a good rubbingplace near the mouth, with some few rinds and indifferent timber trees; some shallop timbers may be cut there, and along shore. We met a skiff with two hands, from White-bear River, going to my house for moorings; I ordered them to proceed to the stage, but on my return, found them at Caribou; being stopped by the shifting of the wind. Jack killed a porcupine, and saw the fresh tracks of several black-bears and wolves on the shore beyond the brook which I went up. We got a tolerable plate of radishes.

Cloudy day. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 62° — 8<sup>h</sup> P. M. 50°.

Thursday 18.

W. strong.

N. N. W.  
strong.

The White-bear River people set out for the stage before daylight this morning. At five o'clock the Stag came to an anchor here, with the rinds on board; she took in some boards and a few other things, and at eleven sailed for the stage. After breakfast I sent Jack into the country to the southward on a cruise. At one in the afternoon the Otter passed by, with wood from Paradise for the stage; and as she had no skiff astern, I am afraid it is lost: a heavy squall struck her when going through this tickle, and she was nearly upset. At half past three the Beaver passed by for the stage, with wood, scudding under her fore-sail. I transplanted some lettuces.

Hard squalls, with hail. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 52° — 12<sup>h</sup> 60° — 8<sup>h</sup> 50°.

Friday 19.

N. strong.

N. N. W.  
little.

I transplanted some more lettuces, and some early sugar-loaf cabbages to-day; covering the ground between the plants with sea weed. At nine at night Jack returned, and said that he saw a young beaver in Dykes River, but could not find the house; that he met with much shot of deer, and found a trap which had been lost last year.

Squally, with some showers of rain. Ther. 5<sup>h</sup> 47° — 12<sup>h</sup> 52° — 9<sup>h</sup> 49°.

I put



I put out a salmon-net this morning off High Point; had a spring fish immediately, and four more soon after. At eleven o'clock I went in the Roebuck to look at the ottertraps, in which I had three otters, and a fourth trap was struck up. I shot an eider-duck and a tern, and observed, that a white-bear and a deer had been upon the point of Dykes River since I was there last. On my return in the evening I met the Stag and Otter, and spoke with the people of both; the former was going a rindſing to White-bear River; the latter to Paradise, for another load of wood. I received a letter from the head-man at Paradise, dated the eighteenth instant, informing me, that the fish came in there on the fifteenth, but were not yet plentiful. I had ten spring fish and a flink in the net at night.

A cloudy day. Ther.  $4^h 47^{\circ}$  —  $10^h$  P. M.  $45^{\circ}$ .

Notwithstanding this is the longest day in the year, it was as cold as the middle of November in England; it was very dark, with strong gales, which occasioned our having but ten fish in the net. Ther.  $5^h 45^{\circ}$  —  $9^h$  P. M.  $44^{\circ}$ .

Jack and I were mending a salmon-net all day; we had twelve fish. The flies bit very much, for the first time this year.

The weather was clear and excessively hot. Ther.  $4^h 43^{\circ}$  —  $1^h 67^{\circ}$  —  $9^h 57^{\circ}$ .

At four this morning, perceiving the Otter at anchor in the harbour, I ordered her round into the tickle, but in getting under weigh, she drove on shore a little beyond the store-house. I went on board immediately in the skiff and carried out an anchor, but we were obliged to lighten her before she could be got off into deep water; afterwards she took part of her loading in again, and completed it with beams from this place.

1778.  
June.  
Saturday 20.  
Wind  
W. moderate.

N. N. E.  
fresh.

Sunday 21.  
N. N. E.  
strong.  
N. E.

Monday 22.  
S. W. little.  
E.  
S. W.

Tuesday 23.  
S. W. smart.



1778.  
June.

place. She then got under weigh again, and soon after missing flays, we let go the anchor; but not having room enough to bring up, she drove on shore within the wharf, where we made her fast, then carried out an anchor and got her under sail. These delays made it three in the afternoon before she got out, and as there were only three hands on board, I sent Jack to assist them. I received a letter by her from Paradise, informing me, that fish were now in great plenty, and that they had about forty tierces on shore. I killed fifteen fish to-day, and took up the net for want of more salt.

Cloudy all day, hazy at night. Ther.  $4^h 57^\circ$  —  $12^h 69\frac{1}{2}^\circ$  —  $9^h 58^\circ$ .

Wednesf. 24.

Wind  
S. W. fresh.  
N. E. little.

I employed myself all this day in mending nets.

Hazy till noon, and foggy the rest of the day, with thunder, lightening, and hard rain at night. Ther.  $5^h 62^\circ$  —  $1^h 68^\circ$  —  $9^h 57^\circ$ .

Thursday 25.

N. N. E.  
fresh.

At eight o'clock this morning the Beaver stopped here in her way to White-bear River, and landed four tierces of salt and four empty hogsheds. I put some provisions and other things on board her, and she sailed at eleven. At nine this morning, the Stag passed by with rinds, and delivered me a letter from Mr. Collingham, informing me, that salmon first appeared on the eighteenth instant; but were so scarce with him, that he had killed but ten tierces. In the forenoon I mended a salmon net, and at five o'clock I went off in the Roebuck with the women, for Dykes River, where I had an otter in one trap, and two others were in the water. I brought all the traps away from thence, and saw two otters on the island rock at the mouth of the river; one of which I shot at, but did not kill him. I saw some fresh slot of deer on the meadow by the side of the river,  
and



and got home at ten at night. The garden came on amazingly with last night's rain, and this morning I transplanted some more lettuces.

Wet fog in the morning, clear and cold afterwards. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 43°—12<sup>h</sup> 47°—10<sup>h</sup> 42°.

I put out a falmon-net this morning, and in the whole day killed but six fish, a very unpromising circumstance. In the evening, I shot an eider-duck.

The day clear and cold, the evening foggy. Ther. 6<sup>h</sup> 43°—12<sup>h</sup> 52°—10<sup>h</sup> 44°.

I killed six falmon and a flounder. Observing that the mice had done much mischief in the garden, I put down a trap for them and caught one while I was fixing it.

A hot day. Ther. 8<sup>h</sup> 61°—12<sup>h</sup> 70°—9<sup>h</sup> 63°.

I could not clear the falmon-net to-day, as it blew strong and rained all day, with cold weather, Ther. 5<sup>h</sup> 43°—12<sup>h</sup> 45°—9<sup>h</sup> 41°.

I transplanted twenty-seven dozen of cabbages, hauled the net once, had nine fish and mended another net.

A clear day. Ther. 6<sup>h</sup> 43°—12<sup>h</sup> 49°—9<sup>h</sup> 43°.

After breakfast, I went in the skiff with the women, to the traps in the harbour, one of which had a robin-red-breast in it. We landed on the woody island and there gathered sixteen eggs, I also shot six ducks, and my dog caught one. The Beaver was at an anchor above the narrows; at high water she got under sail, and worked down. I received a letter by her informing me, that more salt, casks and men were wanted at Paradise; that they had killed about four thousand fish in the last eight days, and had above two hundred tierces of fish on shore;

1778.  
June.

Friday 26.

Wind  
N. E.  
moderate.

Saturday 27.

calm.  
E. S. E.  
fresh.  
S. E.  
S by W.

Sunday 28.

N. smart.

Monday 29.

Tuesday 30.

calm.

N. E. fresh.



1778.

Wind  
moderate.

shore; I sent her on to the stage immediately. I had sixteen fish in my net to-day, and it was very much torn by them and others, which had gotten out. I loomed a set of new oars for the Roebuck.

A frosty morning and clear day, with cold air. Ther.  $5^h 42'$  —  $3^h 50'$  —  $9^h 45'$ .

July.

Wednes. 1.

N. fresh.

calm.

N. little.

At noon the Fox came up from the stage, when I put some empty casks on board her, and at two o'clock she sailed for Paradise. Had but one fish to-day.

Cloudy till three, and rain afterwards. Ther.  $6^h 45'$  —  $9^h$  P. M.  $46'$ .

Thursday 2.

N. fresh.

N. E.

At three this morning, perceiving the Stag at anchor in the harbour, I launched the skiff and went on board her. She had salt in her for Paradise, and Mr. Daubeney, who was on board; informed me that he arrived about ten last night, and that the Beaver was coming, in her way to White-bear River. She was filled up with empty casks, and at nine, leaving Mr. Daubeney to go to White-bear River in the Beaver, I sailed in her for Paradise. I arrived there at half past one, when I found the Fox loading with wood, and at five she sailed for the stage. Salmon are still very plentiful; by this evening they had killed in the whole, six thousand three hundred and sixteen, in thirteen days. The empty casks and part of the salt were landed.

Wet fog all day. Ther.  $3^h 45'$  —  $12^h 47'$  —  $9^h 42'$ .

Friday 3.

calm.

variable  
and fresh.

calm.

In the course of this day we shifted some of the nets, killed three hundred and forty-one fish, landed the rest of the salt, and the Stag fell down the river, to load with stage timber. A large white-bear was seen this morning at the mouth of East River; I went there afterwards and saw the tracks of him, and also of some black bears.

Ther.  $4^h 44'$  —  $12^h 59'$  —  $9^h 46'$ .

At



At four this morning the Beaver arrived from White-bear River, and brought four new nets; she passed Caribou Castle in the night of the first instant. We had one hundred and twenty-five fish in the nets this morning, and they were striking in very fast when I came away. Having completed the loading of the Stag, at noon I sailed in her for White-bear River. We saw a large black-bear on the west shore of Sandwich Bay, but I would not go after him. We were working to windward in the bay all night.

Cloudy, moist, cold weather.

At three o'clock this morning we anchored and moored under the north shore, about two miles from the mouth of White-bear River, when I took a couple of hands with me in the skiff, and rowed up to the salmon-post. I found above fifty tierces of fish on shore, but the fishing was very slack; they having killed but twenty-six yesterday. In Eagle River, where they had put out some nets, they found the fish tolerably plentiful; they brought one hundred and twenty-six from thence yesterday, and saw a large black-bear, at which they threw stones, for want of a gun. I took in twenty-five hoghead packs, and ordered Mr. Collingham to fetch his nets from Eagle River, and then to go with two hands and join the crew at Paradise. At eight this morning I set out for the boat, at the same time Mr. Collingham went off for Eagle River, and when we had got some distance off, we discovered a large black-bear going down the north shore. I landed behind and followed him, but when I was almost within shot, he winded Mr. Collingham, who had got into the woods a head of him, and ran into the woods. The wind blowing fresh and the flood coming in, my two men could not row out of the river, therefore we landed on Dove Point, from whence I took a walk along shore to Dove Brook, went some

VOL. II.

X x

distance

1778.  
July.  
Saturday 4.  
Wind  
N. W. little.

Sunday 5.

E.

fresh.



1778.  
July.  
Wind  
little.

distance up it, and returned back to the skiff through the woods. I saw the tracks of several black-bears on the shore, and found a path of those animals by the side of the brook, which had been much used. I killed a pair of geese that had six young ones, and saw the track of a large white-bear and some fresh beaver-cuttings; from which, I am certain there is a beaver-house not far off. At five in the evening we rowed out of the river, and immediately perceived another black-bear coming along shore from Dove Brook. I landed and waited for him near the point, but was again disappointed, as he accidentally went into the woods, passed behind me, came out again close to the skiff, and then returned back the same way. I spoke to Mr. Collingham on his return, who had got a hundred and forty fish. We got on board the Stag at dark, and remained at anchor for the night.

calm.

A clear day. Ther.  $4^h 41^{\circ}$ — $1^h 59^{\circ}$ — $9^h 44^{\circ}$ .

Monday 6.  
N. W.  
moderate.  
N. E. fresh.  
moderate.

We came to sail at three this morning, and at eight anchored at Caribou. I was informed that fish had been very plentiful these two days past, and we killed twenty-five and a seal to-day. At five in the evening, Mr. Daubeney sailed in the Stag for the stage. Some more cabbages were transplanted.

Foggy and cold all day. Ther.  $4^h 44^{\circ}$ — $12^h 50^{\circ}$ — $9^h 42^{\circ}$ .

Tuesday 7.  
E. N. E.  
moderate.

E.  
S. E.  
calm.

At ten this morning the Beaver passed by for the stage. The boatsmaster informed me there was good fishing again at Paradise, and that their salt was almost expended; I boarded him in the tickle and took Jack out; putting in his room, a man who was left here out of the Stag. We had thirty-one fish out of the net to-day; took it up and put out another: we also repacked a pucheon of fish, which was leaky.

Foggy till noon, clear afterwards. Ther.  $4^h 44^{\circ}$ — $1^h 63^{\circ}$ — $9^h 41^{\circ}$ .

I mended.



I mended the net which we took up yesterday, killed fifteen fish and took a walk upon Signal Hill. At nine at night, Mr. Collingham with four hands, came down in a skiff from Paradise, to inform me that they had neither salt nor casks left; and that fish were in such plenty, that they had near five hundred for this morning's haul, but not salt enough for half of them. I sent him to the stage immediately.

A clear, warm day. Ther.  $5^h 50^\circ - 1^h 69^\circ - 9^h 62^\circ$ .

At day-break a skiff came here from the stage to inform me, that a vessel of mine was arrived from England. I immediately went down there, and found her to be the *Reconciliation*, John Kettle master; a new brigantine which had been taken from the Americans, and purchased for me this spring. She is about eighty tons burthen; is laden with provisions and stores; she brought out some new servants from England and Ireland. By my letters I find, that the Countess of Effingham is ordered to load with salt at Lisbon, to which place she carried a cargo of corn on freight for Leghorn, and to come from thence here. In going down, I killed an eider-duck, and met the Beaver going to Paradise with salt. In the afternoon I sent the Fox there also, with hoops and some other things.

The fore part of this day was clear, but the latter cloudy. Ther.  $3^h 54^\circ$ .

We began to cover in the new stage, which is a hundred and fifty feet long, and thirty feet broad, and by night we had finished above half of it. I sent the Stag to sea, with three hands, to try for fish, and she returned at night with three quintals, which were caught at the Sisters. Two hands were at work in repairing the Squirrel. The Otter was laid on shore.

Hazy in the forenoon, foggy and cold afterwards.

X x 2

Two

1778.  
July:  
Wednesd. 8.  
*Wind*  
*W: little.*  
*N. E.*  
*W.*  
*N. W.*  
*S. W.*

Thursday 9.  
*moderate.*

*S.*

*S. S. E.*  
*fresh.*

Friday 10:  
*S. E. fresh.*

*E. fresh.*



1778.  
July.  
Saturday 11.  
Wind S. E.  
moderate.

*smart.*

Two hands were at work on the Squirrel; and by the evening they finished all that they could do at her: the rest were employed on the stage. The Stag brought in seven quintals of fish this evening, which were killed with jiggers. We got the Otter afloat. I walked to the north-east end of the island, where I discovered a rubbingplace, and killed an eider-duck.

A foggy, cold day.

Sunday 12.  
*S. moderate.*

*S. S. E.  
fresh.*

At eleven this morning I took captain Kettle and four of his hands with me in the Otter, and sailed for Caribou Castle; where we arrived at two in the afternoon. I found the salmon were slack; and that there were about nine tierces on shore. I put the cod seine and some few other things on board the Otter.

A fair morning, but rainy afternoon.

Monday 13.  
*N. N. E.  
hard.  
N.*

The Otter drove this morning, and did not bring up until she was almost on shore.

Hard gales, with heavy rain, and cold weather all day.

Tuesday 14.  
*S. W. little.*

*N. fresh.*

*N. W.*

Jack and one of the sailors went in the Roebuck for the traps. Having taken up the salmon-net, I shipped off what baggage and household furniture I thought necessary, and sailed for Great Island, at two in the afternoon, with all my family and live stock, except the pigs, and arrived there at midnight. One of the new boats got down from Paradise just before us, and the other arrived about half an hour after. The people informed me, that the salmon had been slack for a few days past, and that there were upwards of three hundred and seventy tierces on shore. On my arrival at the stage, I was informed, that some caplin and large lance had been hauled to-day, but no codfish caught; the latter having been driven into deep water by yesterday's gale of wind.

A cloudy



A cloudy day, and much lightening from the southward at night.

1778.  
July.

We unloaded all the boats, and landed some goods out of the brig. Smith was at work on the Squirrel. The Stag brought in three quintals of fish. In the afternoon Jack came down with most of the traps, and brought a hind, which he killed to-day on the hills near Berry Island; he saw much fresh flot on Earl Island.

Wednesd. 15.

Wind  
W.

variable.

fresh.

Some squalls of hail, and a little thunder, with cloudy, cold weather. Ther. 1<sup>h</sup> P. M. 66°—9<sup>h</sup> 45°.

We landed some more goods out of the brig, and got up the inner set of beams of the stage. Smith finished the Squirrel, and then began upon a smith's shop. I pitched a tent for some of my baggage, set up a close stove in the temporary house, which was built this spring, and did several other necessary things. The Stag brought in eight quintals of fish, from the Black Islands.

Thursday 16.

N. W. fresh.

variable  
and little.

A clear, warm day. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 45°—12<sup>h</sup> 59°—9<sup>h</sup> 46°.

We landed some more goods. The shoremen were at work as yesterday. The Beaver returned from Paradise and informed me that fish were slack; but as the tubs were better filled than they had been last year, there would be more tierces of fish than were expected. We began to construct a stone fireplace in the little kitchen. Some small lance were hauled both in the morning and evening. The Stag brought in three quintals of fish, and her crew complained much of the want of baits.

Friday 17.

W. little.

fresh.

little.

A clear day, and immoderately hot. Ther. 4<sup>h</sup> 45°—2<sup>h</sup> 82°—10<sup>h</sup> 69°.

At.



{ 1778.  
 July.  
 Saturday 18.  
*Wind*  
*W. S. W.*  
*smart.*  
*Squally:*

At nine this morning I set off in a skiff with four hands, for Caribou Castle; leaving orders for captain Kettle to follow in the Otter, with three of his men and Jack. I shot an eider-duck by the way, and got home at seven in the evening. I then put into the skiff what things were wanted below, and sent her back immediately.

A clear hot day, but a rainy evening and night.

Sunday 19.  
*N. E. little.*  
*E. fresh.*  
*calm.*

The Otter coming up at ten this morning; I put some empty tierces on board her, and sailed immediately for White-bear River, where I arrived at four in the afternoon; but found no fish going, and only seventy tierces on shore. Jack tailed a large trap for a bear in the cove by Dove Point.

A fair day, with some rain in the evening.

Monday 20.  
*E. hard.*

After breakfast I went up to the cataract, but saw no fish there. The Otter was filled with empty tierces.

It rained hard all day and night.

Tuesday 21.  
*E. fresh.*  
*moderate.*

We took up the bear-trap, and in the evening towed down to Nine-fathom Hole.

Cloudy weather, with some small rain.

Wednesday 22.  
*calm.*  
*N. W. little.*

At four o'clock this morning, we weighed anchor, towed out of the river, and anchored again a little below the mouth of it, where we moored. Leaving one man on board the shalloway, to take care of her, I got into the yawl with captain Kettle, Jack, and the other two sailors; and rowed up Eagle River to bring some of the salmon-craft from thence.

On entering the river, we observed a wolverine going along the south shore of it, which is the first I ever saw alive, unless in a trap. When we got to the first rapid, which is as high as a boat



a boat can go, we saw a brace of white-bears in the river above; and a black one, walking along the north shore. I landed on the south side with my double barrel and rifle; ordering captain Kettle to land Jack on the opposite shore; then to follow me with one of his men, and leave the other to take care of the boat and keep her afloat. I had not gone far, before I observed a very large black-bear walking upwards, on the other side of the river; which soon took the water and swam across, but landed at some distance above me, and went into the woods.

1778.  
July.

About half a mile higher, I came to a very strong shoot of water, occasioned by the river being pent in between two high points; from thence I saw several white-bears fishing in the stream above. I waited for them, and in a short time, a bitch with a small cub swam down close to the other shore, and landed a little below. The bitch immediately went into the woods, but the cub sat down upon a rock, when I sent a ball through it, at the distance of a hundred and twenty yards at the least, and knocked it over; but getting up again it crawled into the woods, where I heard it crying mournfully, and concluded that it could not long survive.

The report of my gun brought some others down, and it was no sooner re-loaded, than another she bear, with a cub of eighteen months old came swimming close under me. I shot the bitch through the head and killed her dead. The cub perceiving this and getting sight of me, as I was standing close to the edge of the bank, which was near eight feet above the level of the water, made at me with great ferocity; but just as the creature was about to revenge the death of his dam, I saluted him with a load of large shot in his right eye, which not only knocked that out, but also made him close the other; during which time, he turned round several times, pawed his face, and roared most hideously.

He



1778.  
July.

He no sooner was able to keep his left eye open, than he made at me again, quite mad with rage and pain; but when he came to the foot of the bank, I gave him a second salute with the other barrel, and blinded him most completely; his whole head, was then entirely covered with blood. The second shot made him act in the same manner as the first, until he struck the ground with his feet, when he landed a little below me, and blundered into the woods; knocking his head against every rock and tree that he met with.

I now perceived that two others had just landed about sixty yards above me, and were fiercely looking round them. As both my guns were discharged, the ram-rod of my rifle broken by loading in too great haste the last time, and as I had left my shot, and ball-bag belonging to the other in the boat, I freely confess, that I felt myself in a very unpleasant situation. But as no time was to be lost, I darted into the woods and instantly loaded my double-barrel with powder only; that I might finge their whiskers at least, if I were attacked; for the rifle balls were too large. Having loaded my rifle also with as much expedition as a broken rod would permit, I returned to my former post. The bears having advanced a few yards, were at the edge of the woods, and the old one was looking sternly at me. The danger of firing at her I knew was great, as she was seconded by a cub of eighteen months; but I could not resist the temptation. She presenting a fair broadside to me, I fortunately sent my ball through her heart, and dropped her; but getting up again, she ran some yards into the woods; where I soon found her dead, without her cub.

The captain, his man, and Jack coming up, I was informed that Jack could not get a shot at the black-bear; but had shot one of those white ones which first passed me; that the beast had



had landed on this side of the river, and had gone upon a small barren hill, some little distance within the woods, and there died; that they were going after her, but thought it best to come immediately to my assistance, when they heard me fire so often.

1778.  
July.

Leaving them to skin this bear, I advanced higher up the river, until I came opposite to a beautiful cataract, and to the end of a small woody island which lies near the south shore. There I sat down upon some bare rocks, to contemplate the scene before me, and to observe the manoeuvres of the bears; numbers of which were then in sight.

The cataract is formed by the river being confined between two elevated points, with a flat rock extending across the bed of it; the perpendicular fall of which is eight feet; from whence there was a gradual descent for about forty yards, with several rude cubical rocks standing upon it. These made a most complete and magnificent cascade; far superior to the best artificial one I ever saw. Immediately beneath was a deep pool; and the river widened in a circular form, into a spacious basin of three hundred yards diameter, which, taking a short turn below, resembled a circular pond. The water being low, there was a space of some yards between it and the woods: some parts were composed of fragments of rocks; others, of gravel, sand, or flat rocks, with bushes of alder growing in their interstices. The whole was surrounded by small, detached hills, covered with spruces and firs, interspersed with larches, birch, and aspen, forming a most pleasing landscape; a drawing of which I greatly regretted that I was not able to take. In the lower part of the pool were several island-rocks, from one to two yards over; with salmon innumerable, continually leaping into the air, which had attracted a great concourse of

VOL. II. Y y bears.



1778.  
July.

bears. Some of them were diving after the fish: and I often observed them to get upon a rock, from whence they would take a high leap, fall head foremost into the water, dive to the bottom, and come up again at seventy or eighty yards distance. Others again were walking along shore; some were going into the woods, and others coming out. I had not sat there long, ere my attention was diverted, from the variety of objects, which at first presented themselves, to an enormous, old, dog bear, which came out of some alder-bushes on my right and was walking slowly towards me, with his eyes fixed on the ground, and his nose not far from it; at the same time he presented a fair forehead to me: I turned myself round to front him, drew up my feet to elevate my knees, on which I rested my elbows, and in that position suffered him to come within five yards of me before I drew the trigger; when I placed my ball in the centre of his scull, and killed him dead: but as the shore was a flat, reclining rock, he rolled round until he fell into the river; from the edge of which, he dropped at least four yards.

On casting my eyes around, I perceived another beast of equal size, raised half out of the water. He no sooner discovered me, than he made towards me as fast as he could swim. As I was not then prepared to receive him, I ran into the woods to make ready my unerring rifle. Whilst I was employed in that operation, he dived and brought up a salmon; which he repeatedly tossed up a yard or two in the air, and, letting it fall into the water, would dive and bring it up again. In this manner he diverted himself for some time, falling slowly down with the stream until he was shut out from my sight, by some bushes, which grew a little lower down. Being now ready, I advanced to the attack, and presently perceived him, standing in the water with his fore paws upon a rock, devouring the salmon.



salmon. I crept through the bushes until I came opposite to him, and finding myself then within fifty yards, I interrupted his repast, by sending a ball through his head; it entered a little above his left eye, went out at the root of his right ear, and knocked him over; he then appeared to be in the agonies of death for some time; but at last recovered sufficiently to land on my side of the river, and to stagger into the woods; where I found he bled so copious a stream, that it was impossible he could go far. Captain Kettle and his assistants had now finished their work, and joined me a second time; and as I wished them to skin the other bear, I sent them to him for that purpose.

1778.  
July.

Never in my life did I regret the want of ammunition so much as on this day; as I was by the failure interrupted in the finest sport that man ever had. I usually carried fourteen balls in the box which is in the butt of my rifle, exclusive of the load; besides a couple of bags, tied to my bandoleer, for the use of my double barrel; one containing six balls, and the other shot. But this morning, I had inadvertently neglected to replenish the box, which had only seven balls in it, and had left my bandoleer with the bags in the boat, as I mentioned before; otherwise I am certain, that I could with great ease have killed four or five brace more. They were in such plenty, that I counted thirty two white-bears, and three black ones: but there were certainly many more, as they generally retire into the woods to sleep after making an hearty meal; and they could not be long in doing that here, for the river was quite full of salmon.

Having now only two balls left beside that in my rifle, and fearing I might be tempted to fire them, and afterwards have my retreat disputed, or be attacked by one or more enraged bears immediately after I had fired a shot, when I should have nothing to defend myself with but the powder only, which was



1778.  
July.

in my other gun, I thought it was most prudent to return to the boat and get a fresh supply of ammunition. When I got down, I not only found myself very much fatigued, but the day was far spent, and we had as much other work to do, as the remainder of it was competent to. The Shalloway likewise was left in so exposed a situation, that she might easily be driven from her anchors, if it came on to blow strong; I therefore altered my intention, and waited the return of the other three people. It was not long before they came down; for they were not able to skin the bear. Although his body was afloat in water, which was about four feet deep, and nothing but his head rested upon a flat rock, yet they could not lift even that up. It was with the utmost exertion of their united strength, that they could heave him off the rock with the assistance of leavers; nor could they cant him on his back, after he was wholly afloat, in order to skin him in the water; much less were they able to drag him on shore. We judged him to be as much as twelve hundred weight; nor could he well be less than that, as he stood six feet high, and his carcass was as big as that of the largest ox I ever saw. Finding themselves foiled in every other attempt, at length they tied some dry wind-falls to him and launched him into the stream, in hopes that we might pick him up with the boat; but the trees came down without the bear, which made us conclude, that he had grounded somewhere above. Thus ended in disappointment, the noblest day's sport I ever saw: for we got only one skin, although we had killed six bears, and not one morsel of flesh; which at this time would have been particularly acceptable, as we had eaten nothing of fourteen hours.

The black-bear which I saw cross the river, appeared to swim very heavily; and I do not believe that they can dive and catch fish in deep water, but content themselves with walking



ing along the shores, where the water is not out of their depth, to pick up the offals which are left by the white ones and otters; or such as die of their wounds and drive on shore; but they will catch fish in shallow streams, and rake up clams and other shellfish. When they first come out of their caves in the spring, for want of better food, I have observed that they eat dead grubs; they also feed on ants and other insects which they get out of rotten windfalls; these they tear to pieces for that purpose, but when *Empetrum Nigrum* is ripe, they feed almost wholly on the berries; which not only make them fat, but also give their flesh a very good flavour. As they have no chance with a white-bear, they always avoid the unequal combat; and I do believe they will attack no animal that is able to make a stout resistance: even the porcupine, I am inclined to think, they do not molest, for I never saw or heard of one, which had any of the quills of that creature in him.

1778.  
July.

Being now all assembled, we picked up the killicks and buoys, which we stowed in the salmon-house along with such other things as I intended should remain there during the winter. We then took the nets and moorings into the yawl, and rowed on board the Otter, which we reached at ten o'clock at night, as tired and ravenous as a pack of foxhounds after a hard day.

The weather was cold and cloudy till noon, after which the sky cleared, and it grew very hot.

At three this morning we weighed and sailed for Paradise. At eight it fell calm, and we came to an anchor, when, I went off in the yawl with two hands to look at a small brook, which empties itself on the south side of East Arm. It appeared likely to have some beavers on it; there was a good rubbing-place near the mouth, where some excellent spars grew. On my return to the Otter, which was then under sail, I found Mr. Collingham on board; he was going in a skiff with three hands,

Thursday 23.

Wind  
N. W. little.

calm.

N. N. E.  
little.



1778.  
July.

Wind N. E.

E.

hands, to join the people at the stage, as the salmon-fishery was quite over. At six in the evening we came to an anchor off the fourth point of Drunken Cove; from whence I went to Paradise in the yawl. Most of the nets were taken up; there were but very few fish to be caught, and those were only poolers. Fifty tierces were packed, they had found both the seals which I shot when last here, and they had lately killed a black-bear with a tailed gun; but he was spoilt before they knew it.

A clear hot day.

Friday 24.  
variable  
and little.

At three this morning we got under weigh and endeavoured to tow up the river; but the current running too strong, I landed the crew, and they tracked the shalloway up to Paradise by six o'clock. The boat was immediately unloaded, and some traps, with a few odd trifles, were put on board from the winter-house. After this I went up the river in the yawl to look for a loading of wood; but finding very little felled, I fixed on a place for that purpose, and tailed a trap for a bear. The salmoniers were packing fish, and the coopers trimming tierces.

A bright, hot day.

Saturday 25.  
S. W. little.

The salmoniers and coopers were employed as yesterday. Captain Kettle and his crew felled some rafters and longers.

The weather was the same as yesterday.

Sunday 26.  
variable.  
little.

The captain and his crew felled some more rafters, brought all down, and stowed them on board the Otter. A white-bear was seen this afternoon on Raspberry Point; I went after him but he was gone. In the evening I saw a black-bear going towards the trap; and upon following him, found that he had taken the bait, without striking up the trap.

Dull in the morning, but clear and hot all the rest of the day; in the evening we had a thunder shower.

At



At three this morning I went down with the Otter to Drunken Cove, and took in all the wood which was there. I then came back and put on board all the beams and longers which lay below the winter-house, took up the trap and brought in some cordage and other things from the salmon-post.

Hot weather.

Having got on board a few beams from above the salmon-post, at nine o'clock we sailed for Caribou Castle; where we arrived at four in the afternoon. I brought down also a skiff, with a couple of hands, to whom I gave two barrels of pork; and sent them back at five in the evening. We then took on board some beams, longers, and blubber-casks; also the three hogs, with some other things; and at midnight sailed for the stage.

Clear and hot till two o'clock, cloudy afterwards.

We arrived at the stage at four this morning; at which time the shoremen were just coming out of it. I found three hundred and twenty quintals of fish on shore, one small pile was made, and five boats were at sea; but no baits were to be had. At noon Mr. Daubeney went away in the baitskiff for Table Bay, in quest of baits. We unloaded part of the timber out of the Otter. The boats came in between five and six this evening, with forty quintals of fish.

Clear till the afternoon, when it grew dull and rained.

Having landed most of the timber out of the Otter, I had the inner end of the stage covered. At nine o'clock I went off in a skiff with four hands to Tern Island, where I spread some old salmon-nets on the rocks, shot twenty-two terns, an eider-duck, and a sea-parrot; all of which I gave to the boats for baits; they were then fishing off Long Island. After that, I went to the head of Curlew Harbour, and there killed a young hind, which had

1778.  
July.  
Monday 27.  
Wind  
S. W. fresh.

Tuesday 28.  
S. W.  
moderate.  
N. W. little.  
N.  
N. E.  
moderate.

Wednesday 29.  
W. fresh.  
moderate.

Thursday 30.  
N. E. little.

E.  
S. E.  
fresh.



1778.  
July.

had lost her calf and was in tolerable order. I got back at night, and found the boats had returned with forty-one quintals of fish.

A hazy day, with a little rain in the evening.

Friday 31.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. W.*  
*moderate.*

I had the deer skinned this morning, and sent the two fore quarters out to the boats for baits. At ten o'clock, Mr. Daubeny returned without any thing. He had been to Sandhill Cove, and had seen the crew there; from whom, he brought me a letter from my brother John. He was informed by those people, that on the eighteenth of May last, a flat having been carelessly left upon the ice, near their winter-house, it was carried away when the ice broke up; and that John Wrixon with one of his people got upon a pan of ice with an intent to follow it, but, that they had not been heard of since. He also was told that William Phippard and his crew, who wintered in Ivucktoke Bay, had killed but very few furs themselves; but they had bought a good deal from seven families of Mountaineer Indians, which they met with there; and that they could have got much more, had they been provided with some goods and spirituous liquors. At Sandhill Cove, the crew said they had caught a hundred and twenty tierces of salmon; but from the number of salting casks which they had full, I estimate them at seventy tierces only. I sent the baitskiff's crew to Tern Island, where they got seventeen terns out of the nets, and shot eight more; all of which they gave to the boats, and the latter brought in twenty-one quintals of fish. The crews said, that they saw caplin, about Green Island. The shoremen carried out the water-horse, and made more flakes. The Otter was cleared. The Marten did not go to sea till noon; having broke one of her rudder irons yesterday.

*fresh.*

A clear day.

The



The baitskiff went out this morning in quest of the caplin, but could not meet with them. The shoremen washed out two bulks of fish, and did other necessary work. The boats brought in but twelve quintals of fish this evening. The Caplin baitskiff being now fitted for fishing, I had her got afloat.

Dull till noon, some rain afterwards.

Dull till noon, continual rain afterwards.

I sent the Caplin to sea this morning along with the shallops. Martin Kidney, who is baitmaster, and a splitter, unfortunately trod upon an old hoop, on which lay a drawing knife, that he had been working with, and thereby had the tendon of his heel divided. I was immediately called, and upon examining the wound, could plainly discern the articulation of the ancle joint. By my directions, Mr. Daubeny performed the future as described by Dr. Turner, in his Treatise on Surgery. At noon I went out in the Lance baitskiff, and landed on Round Island, where I killed a leveret, an eider-duck and two gulls. I saw a brace of old hares, and observed the island to be well stocked with them. In the mean time I sent the boat to Tern Island, where they found near forty terns in the nets, and divided them among the boats. They then rowed round Green Island to look for caplin, but could not find any. We spread the water-horse and all the green fish. The boats brought in twenty three quintals of fish: some few had fresh caplin in them; which I suppose, were some scattered ones.

A cloudy morning, but the rest of the day was clear and hot.

We had upwards of forty terns out of the nets. The boats brought in thirty quintals of fish. We spread all the fish which wanted it.

A very fine day.

VOL. II.

Z z

I sent

1778.  
August.  
Saturday 1.  
*Wind*  
*W. fresh.*  
*moderate.*  
*S.*

Sunday 2.  
*W. moderate.*  
*S.*

Monday 3.  
*W. little.*

*fresh.*

*N. N. W.*  
*fresh.*

*N. W.*  
*little.*

Tuesday 4.  
*variable.*  
*little.*



{ 1778.  
 August.  
 Wednes. 5.  
*Wind*  
*S. W. little:*  
 S.  
 E.

I sent the Otter to Caribou and Paradise. We had seventy terns out of the nets. Mr. Daubeny and I went round Black-guard Bay in a skiff, with two hands, in quest of baits, but found none: we saw a flock of curlews, being the first this year. The boats brought in twenty quintals of fish and reported, that they saw plenty of caplin in deep water; but as the season is so far advanced, I fear they were mistaken, and that we shall have none this year. We spread a deal of fish to-day.

A clear, hot day.

Thursday 6.  
*S. S. E.*  
*little.*  
*fresh.*

The boats brought in twenty quintals of fish and reported, that they saw great numbers of birds striking at baits, near the Cape.

A hazy, hot day, and at night it rained very hard.

Friday 7.  
*N. E.*  
*strong.*  
*fresh.*

The seine was hauled to day by the stage, and took some small lance. The shoremen made a bridge up the hill between the stage and the flakes. The boats brought in but one quintal of fish to-day; owing, I hope, to the bad weather: but I fear the want of baits has made them quit these ledges; as they have never been in great plenty, nor are they well fed this year. One flock of curlews appeared.

Fog and small rain all day.

Saturday 8.  
*light airs.*  
*variable.*

I sent the Caplin with five hands to the southward; in quest of baits. After dinner I went to Slink Point, and tried it for hares, but found none. The boats brought in thirteen quintals of fish.

A fair day, but it rained in the evening.

Sunday 9.  
*S. moderate.*  
*S. W.*

The Caplin returned at ten o'clock at night, with twenty buckets of good lance, which they hauled in Sandhill Cove. At midnight the Otter returned from Paradise.

Rained all day.

We.



We hauled the seine twice to-day by the stage, and took four buckets of good lance; I then sent the Caplin to Sandhill Cove. Three boats returned with twenty-three quintals of fish; the other two staid out. A few small flocks of curlews were seen to-day.

Dull, heavy weather.

After breakfast I took two boys with me in the Roebuck, and went round Isthmus Bay to look for some clay, but could not find any. We saw some geese which had got into feather again; also killed a black, and an eider-duck. In the evening the Beaver, Wolvering and Marten brought in thirty-seven quintals of fish; the other two boats remained on the ledge. At night a skiff from Paradise, with three coopers from thence, and the two from White-bear River, came here and reported that, yesterday, between a hundred and fifty, and two hundred Indians went up White-bear River in a great number of canoes; which had so terrified the coopers there, that they immediately fled to Paradise; from whence they came this morning. I much doubt the truth of this report.

Cloudy in the morning, but afterwards the day proved a charming one for fish: and we spread above two hundred quintals, which wanted much to be exposed to the sun.

At five this morning I sent the Paradise coopers off for that place; and they were to land captain Kettle and his boy at Caribou in their way. At the same time I sent Mr. Collingham, with the other two, to White-bear River, and set off myself for that place also, in the Roebuck, with four hands. At ten at night we got up to the salmon-post, where we found all safe, and no appearance of any Indians having been near the house. I shot an eider-duck.

A clear, warm day.

1748.  
August.  
Monday 10.  
Wind N. E.

Tuesday 11.  
N. W. little.

N. E.

E. N. E.

Wednes. 12.  
N. W.  
moderate.



1778.  
August.  
Thursday 13.  
*Wind*  
*N W.*  
*little.*

At one this morning Mr. Collingham arrived, and at eight I went down the river to examine some sandy beaches; but finding no sign of Indians, I returned to the house, and then set out for the stage again. The coopers still persisting in their story, I brought one of them down the river with me, and examined Dove, and Separation Point; but finding no other foot-marks there, than those of wolves and black-bears, I sent him back by land, and proceeded on my way, until I came to the deepest cove under Mealy Mountains; there, the wind coming a head and blowing afresh, I went in, hauled up the skiff, pitched my tent and remained all night. I saw some fresh shot of deer, and the tracks of wolves and bears on the shore, and found some good rinds in the woods.

*E. fresh.*

*little.*

A cloudy day, and it rained all night.

Friday 14.  
*N. by E.*  
*fresh.*  
*hard.*

At six this morning we launched the skiff and rowed along shore about three miles, then set the foresail and ran across the bay to the southward of Earl Island, and got to Caribou at three in the afternoon.

It rained till sun-rise, then was foggy till noon, and it rained hard again for the remainder of the twenty-four hours.

Saturday 15.  
*W. moderate.*

*E.*

*S. S. E.*  
*fresh.*

*S.*

At eight this morning I went off for the stage, and took captain Kettle and his boy along with me. I walked round to Laar Cove, and killed four young black-ducks by the way. The skiff met me there, and took in the traps which had been left at that place. From thence we went to the eastern part of Huntingdon Island, where I landed and walked part of the way up the high, barren hills, and met with a good deer-path; but seeing no very fresh shot I returned to the boat, and crossed to Venison Head. I landed there, took a couple of boys with me, and walked across to Blackguard Bay, as the skiff was too deep to venture round that headland with all of us on board; there



there being a good deal of swell. I saw abundance of fresh flot on the head, took the boat again on the east side, and got safe to the stage at dark; where I found all well, but very little fish caught during my absence. The Caplin was gone to Sandhill Cove again.

A fine day.

I broke the neck of an eider-duck with my rifle, at a hundred yards distance.

It was clear during the middle of the day, but the rest of it was showery.

Part of the shoremen were employed in making a beach near the stage, and the rest were at work on a new house for themselves. After breakfast, I took Jack, with another boy and went to Round Island. I killed a hare and a grouse; and Jack, a hare. We tailed a trap for otters at the east end of Great Island. At noon the Caplin returned after delivering to each of the boats, five buckets of good lance; they did not come in at night, having caught no fish. The Caplin went back to Sandhill Cove immediately.

Foggy morning, clear day, and cloudy with showers in the evening.

The shoremen were employed as yesterday: one side of their new house was blown down last night, but we set it up again and secured it. The boats did not come in this evening. Curlews are so scarce this year, that very few have been seen, and not one killed yet.

Rainy and cold in the morning, but fair all the rest of the day.

1778.  
August.

Sunday 16.

Wind +  
N. W. smart.  
N.  
N. N. E.  
moderate.

Monday 17.

N. W. little.

S. E.  
E.  
W.  
N. W.  
fresh.

Tuesday 18.

N. W. fresh.

moderate.

After



1778.  
August.  
Wednes. 19.  
*Wind*  
*N. hard.*

After breakfast I took Jack and David in the Roebuck, looked at the trap, and then he went into South East Cove; there we landed and walked up the valley, at the head of which we divided; Jack going towards the head of Curlew Harbour, and I to the right. Jack met with a staggard and a young deer, and killed the former; I killed a brocket. After breaking up my deer, and disposing of the venison out of the reach of wolves or foxes, Jack came to me; I then sent him back with the other boy to break up his deer, and returned to the boat myself, which I reached at nine at night; when, having nothing to eat nor any thing to make a fire with, I lay down to sleep. We each of us killed a curlew and saw a good many more, but they were very shy.

A cloudy and very cold day.

Thursday 20.

*S. E. fresh.*

*S.*

*S. W.*

*W.*

*W. squally.*

*N. E.  
moderate.*

A little after one this morning, the boys came back; at two, it began to rain, thunder and lighten very dreadfully, which continued till past eight. We went home at four, and then I sent eight men in two skiffs along with the boys, to fetch home the venison; who returned with it at nine. Jack saw another deer and three foxes, but had not his gun. At six this morning, the Stag came in with the fish of all the boats, amounting to nine quintals only; the boatsmaster informed me, that he saw a vessel working in here yesterday, and gave her chase until the wind and sea obliged him to desist; soon after which, he saw her stand out to sea again. At noon, Mr. Daubeney sailed in the Stag in quest of the above vessel; which we suppose must be the Countess of Effingham. At the same time, I saw a boat standing to the northward, at a great distance from the shore. This boat proved to be the Beaver; she came in at sun-set, when the boatsmaster informed me, that he had been in chase of the vessel, but could not speak with her. I had a flagstaff set up.

Very



Very hot from eight in the morning till five in the evening, but cooler afterwards.

1778.

August.

At eight this morning the vessel was discovered about four or five miles to windward of Blackguard Bay: she could have come into the harbour very easily; but hauling her wind, she weatheted the Gannets, and stood out to sea again; which makes me not know what to think, although by my glass I could plainly descry her to be a ship and am certain she is mine. I immediately ran to the top of the highest hill, and set fire to some bushes there, but she took no notice of it. I then returned and sent captain Kettle, with four hands in the Otter, out after her. In the evening I saw him bear away round Black Islands; it then blowing very hard with a high sea. I weighed the venison; the quarters of Jack's deer were one hundred and forty-five pounds; those of mine, one hundred and nineteen pounds.

Friday 21.

*Wind.**N.**hard gales*  
*all day.*

Exceedingly cold and dark weather.

I went several times upon the hill to-day, to look out for the ship and boats; but could see none of them until past three in the afternoon: then I discovered the ship coming in from sea, and the Wolvering from Black Islands; whereupon I sent a skiff out to meet the shallop, and order her to speak with the ship. At dusk the latter came safe to an anchor in the harbour, and proved to be the Countess of Effingham, David Kinloch master, laden with salt from Lisbon; which place she left on the fourth of July. She brought the first intelligence of hostilities being commenced by Great Britain against France, by the taking of a forty gun ship and two frigates. Kinloch made Cape St. Francis on the fourteenth instant; and had met with very bad weather ever since. The Beaver, Wolvering, and Squirrel came in this evening, and brought twelve quintals of fish;

Saturday 22.

*N. strong.**fresh**moderate.*



1778.  
August. fish; they informed me, that they saw the Marten beating up between Black Islands and the Cape land.

A cloudy morning; but as the day advanced, the sky cleared.

Sunday 23. Early this morning I sent the Wolvering on a cruise to the southward, after the missing boats. The ship moored in her birth. I gave all hands two pounds of venison each for dinner. Jack took a walk to the other end of this island, where he saw a silver-fox, and shot six curlews. After dinner I went with all my family to Slink Point, where we picked a bowl full of baked apples; I also shot two grouse, and Jack five. In the evening, the Martin came in; she had ridden the gale out, under North Head. At ten at night the Otter returned; she had torn her sails very much in the gale on Friday last, and had taken shelter between the two Black Islands; where captain Kettle informs me, there is a good harbour for ships. The wolvering met with her there, gave her some provisions, and then worked into Greedy Harbour.

A cloudy day.

Monday 24. The salt-house was cleared, in order to unload the brig. I took a walk to the far end of this island, where I saw several curlews, and killed one.

It was dull till three o'clock, but clear after, and very cold all day.

Tuesday 25. At day-light this morning, Mr. Collingham came from Whitebear River in a skiff, with the two coopers, having packed all the salmon; which produced, sixty-two tierces. A bulk of fish was washed out; and all those which were dry, were put into pile. After breakfast I went in the Roebuck, with two boys, to Round Island; where I killed a brace of hares, a brace of grouse, and



and a curlew. In the afternoon, all the boats came in, and brought twelve quintals of fish; many of them were very large. The baitskiff brought no baits; in the evening they hauled in White Cove, but got nothing. Mr. Daubeney came last from Indian Island; which place he has marked for a sealing-post for me: he there found abundance of curlews and killed forty-two; he likewise met with great plenty of good fish about that Island.

Cloudy till noon, clear afterwards.

This morning the Stag and Squirrel were laid on shore; the rest of the shallops, together with the baitskiff, were victualled for a fortnight, and sent to the southward in quest of fish. At three in the afternoon, a ship was discovered to the eastward of the Sisters, standing in for this place; I sent Mr. Daubeney off to her, in a skiff with four hands, and soon after perceived, that she had my baitskiff in tow.

A cloudy day.

At one o'clock this morning, I was alarmed by a loud rapping at my door, which when I had opened, a body of armed men rushed in; they informed me that they belonged to the Minerva privateer, of Boston in New-England, commanded by John Grimes; mounting twenty nine-pounders, and manned with a hundred and sixty men; and, that I was their prisoner. They then demanded all my keys, took possession of both my vessels; also the Otter, then full of goods which she was going to land from the brig, and of all my stores, which were on shore. About nine, the Minerva worked into Blackguard Bay, and came to an anchor there. I then went on board her, and was received with civility by captain Grimes; who told me that, some days ago, he had entered Temple Bay and taken three vessels from Noble and Pinson, which he had filled with fish, and stores from the shore and sent off for Boston. He said

VOL. II.

3 A

that

1778.  
August.

Wednes. 26.

Wind  
W. S. W.  
little.

fresh.

Thursday 27.

S. W.  
moderate.

S. S. W.



1778.  
August.

that many of the fishermen had entered with him; among whom, were two men who had lately lived with me, and who had informed him where I lived. From thence he went to Charles Harbour, where he had taken one vessel from Mr. Slade, another from Mr. Seydes, and had plundered my possessions there and at Ranger Lodge; at the former place another man who lived with me last year, and one of my salmoniers at the latter, had entered with him. I requested the releasement of Mr. Daubeney, who was kept prisoner on board, but he would not grant it. He sent an officer and a party of men in my baitskiff to Caribou Castle, to plunder there also. The skiff was piloted by that villain Dominick Kinnien, who went out baitmaster of her for the first time but yesterday; and who, together with his whole crew of six men, had entered with the privateer's people the instant they got on board. In the course of the day, they shipped what was in the Otter on board the Countess of Effingham, and in the evening sent her off for Boston. In going out of the harbour, they ran her on shore off the low point on the east side, but soon got her off again, and went to sea through the north-east passage. In the night I slipped a skiff out of the harbour with four hands, to inform the boats, and order them to go into North Harbour, in Table Bay.

A fine, clear day.

Friday 28.  
Wind  
N. little.

The Minerva came into the harbour this morning, where she moored, and filled her empty water-casks. The Otter and Stag were sent to Caribou, to bring down what was there; and they shipped off some of my dry fish, and most of the goods which were here. By this time, many of my people had entered on board the privateer, and some of them had informed the captain of the four men going away in the skiff last night; which enraged him and his people so much, that I found it prudent,



prudent, to send Indian Jack by land, with orders for the boats to come in here.

1778.  
August.

A cloudy day.

In the course of this day, the remaining part of the dry fish, and most of the goods which were here, were shipped off on board the Reconciliation. In the afternoon, the three shallops which were out a fishing, came into the harbour, the people were set on shore, and the sails were unbent: but the Indian boy, was kept on board. In the afternoon, the surgeon of the privateer drove the two Indian women on board, and the child, Phillis, was soon sent after them. In the night, the Otter and the Stag returned from Caribou, with all my property from that place. At supper, having heard that they intended to send to Paradise and White-bear River for what was there, I dropped a hint, of expecting a frigate here immediately; and it had the desired effect.

Saturday 29.  
*Wind*  
*little and*  
*variable*

Early this morning, I found the enemy in a great bustle. They took on board the privateer, all the goods which had been brought down from Caribou, except a chest of baggage, which Grimes returned; but many things were pillaged out of it. He then gave me a small quantity of provisions, returned my boats and most of their sails, and by noon, the ship together with my brig went to sea through Western Tickle, and steered away north-east by east; passing to the westward of the Gannet Islands. May the devil go with them!

Sunday 30.  
*S. moderate.*

The Minerva's guns formerly belonged to one of his majesty's frigates, which was cast away near Boston; I think the Syren. The first lieutenant's name is Carlton; the third, Cushin; the master's, Ogilvie; lieutenant of the marines, Larey; and the



1778.

August.

surgeon's, Elliot. Carlton and Elliot are two of as great villains as any unhanged; the other three behaved exceeding well, particularly Mr. Ogilvie, of whose civilities I shall ever retain a most grateful remembrance. I should be particularly happy to have it in my power to reward properly the infamous behaviour of Carlton and Elliot; and the villainy of Thomas Adams, lately a mate in the service of Noble and Pinson; also of Michael Bryan, Luke Ryan, Dennis Ryan, and Dominick Kinnien, lately my servants, who were by far the most active in distressing me. They were the persons who gave information where I lived, piloted the ship to this place, and discovered to the enemy the places where great part of my property lay. Grimes is a lying rascal; for, he voluntarily made me many promises, and afterwards broke them all. Many of my people entered, and went away in the privateer; and most of the remainder would have done so likewise, under the apprehension of being left here destitute of the means either of subsisting, or getting off the island: but I thought it my duty to my king and country, even in my then distressed situation, to prevent the desertion. Grimes turned two rascals on shore again, and I immediately gave them a most severe beating with a stout stick.

The rest of this day was spent in landing the provisions which Grimes had returned, and in picking up the few things which were left scattered up and down; and I had the pleasure to find, that they had forgot a puncheon of olive oil, and my three live swine. As soon as they were gone, I took up my gun, walked out upon the island and shot a curlew.

A very fine day.

*A list*



*A list of my people who entered on board the privateer voluntarily, and also of those who were impressed; distinguishing the stations in which they were employed, at the time they quitted my service:*

1778.  
August.

*Entered at Charles Harbour,*  
John Downing, falmonier.

*Entered at Great Island,*

*John Kettle, master of the Re-	David Kennedy, youngster;
conciliation.	William Raylie, ditto;
William Johnston, mate of the	James Cleary, ditto;
Reconciliation.	Edward Fling, ditto.
Thomas Cahill, boatmaster.	John Scannel, apprentice.
Dominick Kinnien, baitmaster.	James Hoben, sailor;
Nicholas Power, midshipman;	James Simon, ditto;
Richard Whelan, ditto;	John Conake, ditto;
Darby Sullivan, ditto.	Thomas (a boy) ditto;
Jos. Flemming, foresheetman;	Angel Bennet, ditto;
Murtough Kelly, ditto;	Martin Cornelius, do. } Dutch-
John Sheehy, ditto.	I. P. Edzard, ditto. } men.
John Dalton, splitter.	Jack, a boy about 17 years old;
Michael Downey, header;	Cattook, a woman about 26;
Michael Rielly, ditto.	Tweegock, a woman about 18;
Patrick Carrol, cooper.	Phillis, a girl 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ , daughter to
Patrick Bryan, youngster;	Tweegock.
Cornelius Keef, ditto;	The last four are Esquimaux,
Thomas Denn, ditto;	and my household servants;
Thomas Dawson, ditto;	who were carried away, to be
Patrick Sheehy, ditto;	made slaves of.

Total 36.

The

\* On being informed by the officers of the privateer, that Kettle had entered with them, as a prize-master, I expostulated with him; and endeavoured to persuade him,



1778.  
August.

The crew of the *Minerva* was composed of a variety of nations; but the major part of them, were English and Irish; and the officers told me, that they had not above ten native Americans amongst them. Grimes is the son of a superannuated boatswain at Portsmouth; \* Ogilvie, a Scotchman, and formerly a mate of an East Indiaman; † Larey, an Irishman; § Elliot, was born in the Tower of London; ‡ Carlton and || Cushman, were the only native Americans I saw; the latter, is descended from an opulent family of that name at Boston, who were principal owners of the ship, and he was much of a gentleman in his behaviour: the other, was formerly a Marble-head fisherman, and as great a villain as any this day unhung. Just before they sailed, as I was begging a few nails of Mr. Grimes, Carlton, who was walking the quarterdeck, stopped short and said to me, “G—d d—n you, sir, if I commanded this ship, I would “not leave you a rag to your a—e by G—d; I would carry off “all I could; and what I could not, I would burn; then, if “you

to continue firm on the side of his king and country; upon which he pretended, that he was only taking the advantage of going as passenger to Boston, in order to get to England from thence. The next year, he went to England and complained, that on his arrival at Boston, he was confined a prisoner, until he was exchanged; and he compelled me to pay him, all the wages which were due to him at the time he entered on board the privateer. I was afterwards informed, that all the rest of the traitors (who entered from me and the other merchants on the coast, in expectation of sharing the plunder) were served in the same manner. Grimes artfully held out a share of the booty, to inveigle the fishermen to enter with him, in order that he might replace those men whom he had sent away in the different prizes; otherwise he would not have had men enow left, to navigate his own ship: but on his arrival at Boston, he threw them all into prison, to cheat them of their share of the prize-money. The villains were served right, and Grimes acted in character.

\* The sailing master.

† Lieutenant of marines.

§ Surgeon.

‡ First lieutenant.

|| Third lieutenant.



"you, and those who remain with you, could not eat those  
 "rocks (pointing to the shore) you might starve and be  
 "d——d."

1778.  
 August.

We washed out the remainder of the fish that was left in the stage. Two of the men who went away in the skiff appeared upon Slink Point this forenoon. I sent a boat for them, and after dinner, had them landed on the south-east side of the harbour, with orders to return to North Harbour, where the other two were, to haul the skiff up there, and then all to come home; and they accordingly returned in the evening. I then mustered my people, and found, that the remaining number, including the man at Ranger Lodge, and the crew at Paradise, amounted in the whole to thirty-seven. And, upon the best calculation we were able to make, we judged, that I cannot be less than fourteen thousand pounds worse for this visit; which I have great reason to fear, will prove my ruin. Had not this happened, we had calculated upon fifteen hundred pounds profit on the year's work. As the goods which the Americans took from me, were such as they were greatly distressed for at Boston, they valued their capture at seventy thousand pounds.

Monday 31.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. fresh.*

*N.*

*E.*

I shot a brace of curlews to-day, and the skiff's-crew brought a porcupine.

A cloudy day.

I made preparations for sending two shallops to Newfoundland; we laid one of them on shore to clean her bottom, and got her off again in the evening. Mr. Collingham went to Caribou, to see what was left there. I shot one curlew.

It rained all day.

September.  
 Tuesday 1.  
*S. W. fresh.*

I wrote



1778.  
September.  
Wednes. 2.  
Wind S. W.  
moderate.  
S.

I wrote several letters. Mr. Collingham returned at noon and said, that nothing was left at Caribou besides my bed, a few bad pease, some kegs of four oatmeal and the old seal-nets : they even took the dial-plate, off the post in the garden.

A dull day.

Thursday 3.  
N. smart.

At two this afternoon, Mr. Daubeney failed in the Stag with four hands for Charles Harbour; from whence he is to go on to Newfoundland, to purchase some provisions and a few other necessaries. At the same time captain Kinloch failed in the Wolvering for St. John's, in Newfoundland, with the sailors; where he is to sell the boat and endeavour to procure a vessel, to carry the salmon and the remainder of the codfish to market.

It rained till noon, and was cloudy afterwards.

Friday 4.

N. E.  
strong.

Mr. Collingham failed in the Otter with four hands to Caribou, White-bear River and Paradise. A skiff went to the isthmus, to fetch away what things were left in the skiff in North Harbour, and to remove her to a better place; she returned at eleven at night. I took a walk to the north-east end of the island, where I tailed a trap for the fox, which had been seen some time ago, and killed a curlew.

Some showers of rain.

Saturday 5.  
N.

We had a heavy gale of wind with continual rain all this day, which prevented any work from being done.

Sunday 6.  
variable and  
moderate.

The green fish being in a state of taking damage, we spread it all; also, the half-cured fish which the Americans had thrown out of pile; the latter we piled again, and made up the former into faggots. After breakfast, I took Smith with me and crossed the harbour in a skiff to the south-east shore, where we picked

up



up an oar, some planks, and other things which had driven away in the late confusion, and Smith killed a brace of grouse, a brace of curlews, and a grey plover.

Cloudy day.

My new house which was building, was pulled down; and the materials carried into the stage, to be ready to be sent up the harbour, where I intend to build a house for myself to live in this winter; because I am sure we shall be so short of provisions, that if we have not good success with our traps and guns, we must all inevitably perish for want of food, before a vessel can possibly arrive next summer; and there is no chance of killing much about Caribou.

Cloudy, with fog, and some rain.

We spread the green fish, and heaved a small pile. After breakfast I carried another trap to the farther end of the island, and tailed it by a pond there for the fox; but when I came to that one, which I put out on Friday last, I found him in it. He proved a very fine silver-fox, and is the only one we know of upon this island. I then tailed that trap for a goose, and shot two ravens. After dinner I took Martin with me, who is now pretty well recovered from his wound, and went in the Roebuck to look at the place, where I intend building my winter-house; we saw some geese, and found two good fox-paths.

Foggy in the morning, but clear afterwards.

We spread the green fish, put it into pile this evening, and heaved one pile. After breakfast, I took three traps up to the highest part of this island and tailed them for hares. At noon, we saw a shallop coming in here from the southward. Fearing a privateer's crew might be in her, I armed all my people with guns, flicks or stones, and placed them in ambush behind one

VOL. II.

3 B

of

1778.  
September.

Monday 7.  
S. E. fresh.

Tuesday 8.

S. S. E.

Wednes. 9.  
S. S. W.  
fresh.



1778.  
September. of the window-leaves of the stage; but it proved to be William Phippard, who is going with four hands to winter in Ivucktoke Bay. He informed me that the privateer had plundered the merchants, in Temple Bay and Charles Harbour, very severely; by his account, more so than they did me.

A very fine day.

Thursday 10.  
Wind  
S.  
fresh. Early this morning, Phippard sailed for Ivucktoke. I had the bulkheads of the Marten knocked down, and loaded her with timber, for my winter-house. After breakfast, I took two hands in the Roebuck and went to Long Island, where I killed three leverets, three gulls, and a lord. In the mean time the two men were fishing, but caught nothing. I looked at the traps on this island and had a goose in one of them.

A cloudy, warm day.

Friday 11.  
S. S. E.  
moderate. I sent the Marten up the harbour, where she unloaded and returned at night.  
A foggy, rainy day.

Saturday 12.  
W. fresh.  
N. After breakfast, I took two hands with me in the Roebuck, and went round Blackguard, and Isthmus Bay; by the sides of which I tailed six traps for foxes, and shot two black-ducks, a gozzard, and a spruce-game. I sent most of the bricks up the harbour.

Clear in the morning, and cloudy afterwards.

Sunday 13.  
N. E. Smart gales, with a great sea, and some rain.

Monday 14.  
N. N. W.  
fresh. Three piles of fish were heaved. I went round the bay with a couple of hands in the Roebuck; looked at three of the traps which I put out on Saturday; put out eight more for foxes, and one for deer. I had a good silver-fox in one trap, and an otter in



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

371

in another. I shot an eider-duck, a lady, and a spruce-game.

A very fine day.

1778.  
September.

Two piles of fish were heaved. I went round Blackguard Bay and this island, to visit my traps. I put out two more for foxes, and three others were struck up. I had a good silver-fox.

Tuesday 15.  
Wind  
N. W.  
moderate.

There was a sharp frost this morning, but the day proved very fine.

Some fish was heaved this morning, but the weather soon obliged us to make it up again. I went round my traps in the harbour, and had a rabbit and a spruce-game in them. I put out four large ones for deer, and two small ones for foxes; also, killed a porcupine.

Wednesday 16.  
N. fresh.  
N. E.

Clear till noon, foggy and moist after.

A pile of fish was heaved, and the Marten was loaded with beams, planks, and boards. After breakfast, I went round Blackguard Bay, and observed, that many foxes had been along shore, but had avoided the traps. I put out four more, and killed three black-ducks.

Thursday 17.  
N. N. W.  
moderate.

Clear and mild all day.

The Marten sailed up the harbour, where she was unloaded and then returned. I went to the head of South-east Arm, where Terry and I landed, and walked to the hills beyond the head of Curlew Harbour; we met with a brace of hinds and their calves; but being too anxious to kill a brace, I got none: for refusing to take a good shot when I might have had one, I was afterwards content to take a bad one and missed. In returning to the boat, I met with them again twice, and fired each time, but I was too far off, and it was too dark to expect to do any execution.

Friday 18  
S. E.  
moderate.

N. N. W.  
moderate.

fresh.

Clear and hot all day, cloudy evening.



1778.  
September.  
Saturday 19.  
*Wind*  
*S. fresh.*

The people began to build my new house to-day, but the weather soon obliged them to desist. In the evening I sent Terry to the traps on this island, and he brought all home except the one on the rubbingplace.

Fog, with rain all day, but the rain ceased in the evening.

Sunday 20.  
*N. E.*

Hard gales, with fog and rain all day.

Monday 21.  
*fresh.*

A crew of men worked on my winter-house all day, and returned at night. I went round my traps in the harbour; had a silver-fox in one, and the ravens had picked clean the bones of a goose in another; two others were struck up by foxes, and a third was carried a little way and broken by a deer. I changed two single-springed traps for two double ones, and put out two more. Making a hut in the sand-bank in White Cove, I confined a tame duck in it, with a couple of traps placed before the entrance. Martin Kidney is now so much recovered, that he this day laid aside his crutches, and walks very well by the help of a stick only: it does not seem probable to me that he will be very lame.

*fresh.*

A dull morning, clear in the middle of the day, and a hazy evening.

Tuesday 22.  
*W. moderate.*

*variable.*  
*and little.*

Mr. Collingham returned at two this morning, accompanied by the headman and another hand. He brought some staves and beams from Paradise, and informed me, that he had carried all the salmon from White-bear River to Paradise. He observed that there would be above four hundred and ninety tierces at that place; also, that he had packed the fish at Caribou; three tierces only of which prove good, the rest being very rancid on account of the casks having leaked: likewise he informed me that some bears had made free with a few others. The Otter proceeded to my new house, where she unloaded the beams.

*E.*



beams and then returned. I visited my traps in Blackguard Bay, and had two silver-foxes and one cross-fox.

1778.  
September.

A very hot day.

Early this morning I sent Smith and four hands in the Lance to Caribou, to bring the doors, windows, kitchen range, and some other things from that house. I fitted out Joseph Tero for a furring voyage to White-bear River, at which place he is to reside by himself during the winter. I sent him off in the Otter, under the command of Mr. Collingham; from whence he is to go to Paradise, return to White-bear River, and then come back here. After breakfast I went in the Roebuck with my crew (the lame man and a boy) to the head of Curlew Harbour, near which place I tailed one large trap for deer, and three small ones for otters. I then sat watching near a path until Terry walked towards Cape North, where he saw nothing but much fresh foot of deer. I shot an eider-duck.

Wednes. 23.  
*Wind*  
*calm.*

S. S. E.  
*moderate.*

A clear and hot day.

After breakfast I went round my traps in the harbour, and had an otter and a rabbit; a deer had struck up a large one, and I brought another of them home. At eight this evening the Lance returned with the things.

Thursday 24.  
*calm.*

S. fresh.

A clear and hot day.

I sent my crew to visit the traps in Blackguard Bay, and they brought a capital silver-fox; but, having carried the trap into the water, he was damaged by the sea-lice. They went afterwards to the south-east side of this harbour, and watched for geese; but the tide did not serve for them to come in shore before dark. They found the foot of a porcupine in that trap which the last goose was caught in.

Friday 25.  
S. E. little.

E.

Clear



1778.  
September.

Clear in the morning, foggy afterwards; and at ten at night some small rain fell.

Saturday 26.

Wind  
E. N. E.  
moderate.

E.

After breakfast I went up Curlew Harbour, shifted the two first ottertraps (one of which was struck up) tailed two for foxes and another large one in the middle path for deer. I then sent Terry to the eastern hills. Immediately after I saw a large stag upon the south hill, winding and looking at me; he then trotted off to the northward, and I let him pass; crossing his route and sinking the wind, I made all possible speed to the foot of Gravel Hills, where I headed him. He walked slowly past me within fifteen yards, and must certainly have been killed had not my gun missed fire: he immediately set off in a full run, when I fired hastily after him, but without success. Such misfortunes will happen sometimes, and had I not met with worse, I should have had no cause of complaint in this instance; but now, in my present scarcity of food, I must look upon it as no inconsiderable loss; for he was a noble, fat beast. I also saw many grouse, and killed four.

Thick, wet fog all day, with some showers of small rain.

Sunday 27.

N. E.

Moderate breezes, with thick, wet fog all day.

Monday 28.

I put the boar up to feed.

Smart gales, with fog and rain all day.

Tuesday 29.

S. S. E.  
fresh.

I have hitherto sent the people to work upon my new house every morning, and they returned at night; but finding that method to be very inconvenient, I this day victualled them up to Saturday night, and ordered them to remain there until that time. I went round the harbour, and in the traps had one goose and the bones of another; a deer had got out of the largest,



largest, they being much too weak; one of the small ones was carried away, and two others were struck up. Terry shot a grouse.

1778.  
September.

Cloudy all day.

At eleven o'clock I went up South-east Cove, and walked from thence to the eastern traps; the bridge of the farthest large one had been turned by a fox; but a small stump which I did not perceive before, caught one of the jaws and prevented it from striking up; by the side of the trap I found five large mice, which the fox had dropped out of his mouth. In the mean time, Martin walked to the top of Mount Martin, where he met with several grouse, and killed four; from thence he discovered a large stag, which he supposed had winded me, and was coming up the path, which leads from the south-east end to the top of the hill, where he waylaid and killed him. I have mentioned this hill before, yet it was not until to-day, and from the above circumstance that I named it.

Wednes. 30.  
*Wind*  
*E. S. E.*  
*fresh.*

A dull day, with rain both morning and evening.

At eight this morning, I went with four hands in the Roebuck, to fetch home the venison. We broke him up where he lay, and brought all down at one turn, together with two brace of grouse which Martin shot. He proved a noble creature, had twenty-nine points on his head, measured twelve hands and three inches in height, produced ten pounds of suet, and weighed as follows: viz. his quarters two hundred and seventy pounds, head twenty-pounds, and humbles twenty pounds. He is just such a beast as I shot at on Saturday last, perhaps he is the same: yet neither so old nor so large as the one which I killed on the twenty-seventh of October in the year seventy, but in much better condition; having an inch of fat on his ribs, and an inch and a half on his haunches.

October.  
Thursday 1.  
*E. by N.*  
*fresh.*

Wet fog, and small rain all day.

Martin.



1778.  
October.  
Friday 2.  
*Wind*  
*N. little.*  
*N. E.*  
*S. E.*

Martin and Terry went round the traps in Blackguard, and Istmus Bay; they had a cross-fox, and shot two ladies. I shot two lords by the old stage, but got only one of them.

A foggy day.

Saturday 3.  
*S. S. W.*  
*fresh.*

This morning the cooper and falter came from the new house and heaved one of the piles of fish. At nine o'clock, I went to the ottertrap in this harbour, and from thence to South-east Arm, where I landed. I then sent Martin to the top of Mount Martin to watch the middle path, and Terry was ordered to the traps by Curlew Harbour. I went myself to the Gravel Hills, where I remained on the watch until three o'clock; when, just as I arose to return, I discovered an old stag, on the south side of the great pond, which seemed to be disturbed; and, I believe had winded Terry (who was returning about that time from the farthest deertrap, and came that way) for he tossed up his head and trotted off to the eastward. I made what haste I could, to waylay him upon the hill which he made for: but when I got there, he was above half a mile beyond me, nearly down wind. He presently stopped, snuffed, looked much alarmed, and returned full gallop, having winded Terry's footing, by the large trap, as I suppose. I then laid flat down on the ground; he came within seventy yards of me, and then stopped to look about him. As he stood abreast of me, I waited until he turned to move off, and then firing, I shot him in at his right flank, the ball coming out before his left shoulder; upon which he instantly turned about and made full at me; but when he got about half way, down he dropped. He appeared to be an old beast of the dwarf kind, had forty points on his head, and was in excellent order; but his neck was rather swelled, and his breast smelt strong. I paunched him and turned him on his belly, then hanging my handkerchief upon a stick close by him, both for a signal to find him, and also to keep off the wolves and

*S. W.*



and foxes. I returned to the boat, where I found the other two hands; Terry with a yellow-fox, and Martin, with seven grouse. I saw two curlews to-day (which is very late in the year for those birds) and killed a lady.

A clear, fine, mild day.

At day-light I sent a skiff with six hands for the deer; they returned with him at two o'clock, and informed me that another deer had been in the farthest trap, but had got out. Not one of my large traps are worth sixpence; the springs, of one are too weak, and all the rest have no strength in any part. The quarters of this deer weighed two hundred and fourteen pounds; he cut two inches and a half in fat on his haunches, one inch and a half on his ribs, and had above a stone of fuet in him; yet he was not so tall as the last by five inches. This afternoon, four Nescaupick, or Mountaineer Indians came here in two canoes, and were the same whom I had seen at Caribou two years ago. They had no furs with them, and went back at sunset; promising, that they would return in a day or two, and bring all the rest of their tribe, whom they had left at Caribou.

A very fine, mild day.

I sent the Martin with a load of timber to the winter-house. After breakfast, I went round most of my traps in Blackguard Bay, put out another for foxes, and shot a hare. Three Indians appearing upon Berry Hill, I went and brought them over to my house. These were the chief, whose name is Pere Barecack; his wife, Cowcosish; and their daughter, Catherine Ooquioo; a girl about sixteen years of age: they did me the honour to stay all night; got drunk, and were very troublesome. I purchased one ranger, and five beaver skins of them, being all they brought.

A fine day.

1778.

October.

Sunday 4.

Wind

S. W. little.

S. E.

fresh.

Monday 5.

S. fresh.

N.



1778.  
October.  
Tuesday 6.  
Wind S.  
N.

It blew and rained so hard all this day, as to prevent my sending the Indians away; but, as I gave them very little wine, they were more agreeable companions than yesterday.

Wednesf. 7.  
N. W.  
N.  
N. N. E.  
N. E.  
E. N. E.

Hard gales with some fleet, small rain, and cold, foggy weather; a heavy sea broke on the shore every where, and the tide made high. A set of beams of the old stage were washed down; the Squirrel was thrown athwart the stern of the Caplin, as they lay on the sandy beach, and both of them were half buried in sand.

Thursday 8.  
N. E. smart.

After breakfast I sent Martin and Terry to visit the traps in the harbour, and they saw all, except the three easternmost ones. An old flag had been in the large trap, and had broken it all to pieces; two of the foxtraps were struck up and carried out of their places.

Strong.

A foggy, moist day.

Friday 9.  
N. E. hard.  
N. N. E.  
fresh.

I had the shoremen's new house pulled down; in order to appropriate the timber to assist in building mine.

Moist fog, with some small rain till three o'clock, fair and cloudy afterwards.

Saturday 10.  
S. S. W.  
moderate.

I sent the Indians in the Roebuck to Venison Head; from whence they were to walk to their canoe, which they had left in Hare Harbour; and then to return to their comrades, whom Pere promised to bring back with him, without any intention, I believe, of performing his promise. At eleven, I went up South-east Cove, and from thence Terry and I walked to the traps; one of those by the ponds was carried away by an otter, and a deer had gotten out of the nearest large one. At night, the house-builders returned in the Marten.

S. S. E.

Cloudy till noon, foggy and wet afterwards.

Hard



Hard gales, with a cold frosty air and a little fleet.

Winter begins now to appear; the Mealy Mountains have put on their new liveries, and every downfall whitens the heads of the high hills. The deer are beating out to the barren headlands on the sea coast; the eider, and king-ducks are hastening to the southward; and grouse are chattering in great flocks upon the hills: I am afraid it will overtake me, before I am ready for it. Mr. Daubeney not being yet returned, with a supply of provisions and clothing, makes me very uneasy. Under these distresses and inquietudes, would any man believe, that my people have been ready to mutiny, because I would give them no salted pork along with their two pounds of fat venison each day for dinner? yet it is a fact: nor could I quiet them until I peremptorily declared, that I could not possibly suffer any salted meat to be expended, whilst any fresh remained in the house; and that, if they were not content, I would give them, what I verily believed they much deserved, a hearty drubbing.

1778.  
October.  
Sunday 11.  
Wind  
N.

I kept all hands at home to-day about the fish; we repacked two piles into one. I took a walk to the high hill and killed a brace of grouse there. At nine at night Mr. Collingham returned from Paradise with some hoop-poles, planks, salmon-nets, and all the people from thence. He could not get back to White-bear River to fetch the boy, whom he had left to help Tero to build his house, as the wind was contrary. At Longstretch he found all the Indians, who intended going to Paradise. They had eight canoes, and were about forty in number; from them he purchased forty-eight beaver, eleven otter, and three black-bear skins.

Monday 12.  
N. N. W.  
smart.

N. W. smart.

moderate.

It froze hard last night, and this was a clear, frosty day.



1778.  
October.  
Tuesday 13.  
Wind  
W. S. W.  
moderate.  
  
S. W.

We heaved one pile of fish, and landed the nets; and having filled the Otter up with timber and boards for the new house, I sent her there with eight hands; who were to remain and work upon it. Terry and another hand found the lost trap with an otter in it. The beaver was brought to the stage head, and most of her ballast put out.

Clear in the morning, and cloudy afterwards.

Wednes. 14.  
W. S. W.  
moderate.

I set the people to work at day-light, to discharge the rest of the Beaver's ballast, after which they loaded her with salt. After breakfast I landed on Slink Point, from whence I walked to my new house, then visited the two traps on the neck, and the six in Blackguard Bay; one of them had a spruce-game in it, and another was struck up by a fox.

Cloudy, mild weather.

Thursday 15.  
S. W.  
moderate.

N. by E.

At day-light I sent Martin Kidney, with five hands in the Beaver, to Paradise and White-bear River; having furnished him with some goods to trade with the Indians. After breakfast, taking Terry and a cooper with me, I went round my traps in the harbour, and had a good silver-fox, two yellow ones, an otter, a porcupine, and a goose. I tailed a slip for a deer in the south corner, brought home two of the large traps, and the springs of the broken one from the isthmus, and all the fox-traps which were on the south-east shore; except one, which had been carried away by some animal. I saw a yellow-fox and shot six grouse.

A cloudy morning; foggy with some rain afterwards.

Friday 16.  
E. little.

At eleven this morning I sent Terry and another hand to look at the traps in Curlew Harbour, and they returned at seven in the evening with a yellow-fox; they said, that the other foxtrap was



was gone, the first deertrap struck up, and the second was broken to pieces by deer; that they had tailed the two which we brought home yesterday, in the place where the latter was. At three in the afternoon, it blowing very hard, the Marten parted one of her rodes; and, her other anchor coming home, she failed close in shore, by the rocks between the stage and the salt-house. We could give her no assistance until the skiff returned, when I sent Mr. Collingham out with another anchor and rode, which he dropped to the southward, then got on board and warped her off, just as she was ready to strike. As the tide had fallen, she would not only have been flaved, but, had the wind veered the least to the southward, which it soon after did, she would have beat the stage down.

Foggy with some rain.

At noon, being accompanied by Mr. Collingham and two hands, we went off and fresh moored the Marten, weighed her eastern anchor and dropped it to the northward. It blew so hard this evening, that the house-builders could not return.

Fair till ten, and snow all the remainder of the day.

Hard gales with frost and snow all day. In the evening the people returned from the new house.

All hands were employed in digging out and launching the Squirrel.

Moderate frost.

I sent the people back to the new house this morning. Frosty day.

After breakfast, Mr. Collingham and two hands assisted me in taking the Marten and Squirrel shallops over to the south-east

1778.

October.

Wind S. E.  
hard.

S. S. E.  
fresh.

Saturday 17.

W. fresh.

N. W. heavy.

N. N. W.

Sunday 18.

N.

Monday 19.

N. N. E.

strong.

Tuesday 20.

N. W.

smart.

Wednesday 21.

N. moderate.



1778.  
October. east side of this harbour, in order to lay them on shore for the winter. After we had moored them there, we went round the traps. I killed an eider-duck, found one of the lost traps with the bones of a goose in it, took up the ottertrap (all the ponds being now frozen) and met with a brace of good stags on the isthmus; at one of which I shot as it was running, but missed him.

A mild day.

Thursday 22. I sent Mr. Collingham with three hands, to take the shallops to the place where they are to be laid on shore, but the wind being too scant, they were prevented from accomplishing their purpose. He brought a large quantity of moss in the skiff, and got back with difficulty.

Rained all day.

Friday 23  
N. E.  
strong. Early this morning I took Mr. Collingham and two hands with me, to lay the shallops on shore; we weighed one anchor of each, but were obliged to cut away the others. We got the Marten on the ground, and anchored the Squirrel abreast of the same place; by which time it blew so exceedingly hard, that we could not return home. We had no provisions, nor were there any good woods near the place, to afford shelter from the weather: however, as we could do no better, I ordered the skiff to be hauled well up, and the people to make a good fire in the best place they could find. I then went to a point of land hard by, and sat there till the evening; by which time I had killed twelve fat eider-ducks, but got only six of them. Each of us had a duck for his dinner: we made a very good shift without either bread or salt, and passed the night much better than we expected; for, although it rained hard all day, the sky cleared at night, and it froze moderately.

N. E. hard.

This



## THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

383

This morning, after eating the other two ducks, we laid the Squirrel on shore and shifted the Marten a little way. We then went to my new house, which I found was finished, except part of the chimney, some inside work, and chinsing; but the people gathered a sufficient quantity of moss to-day for that purpose. I had a rabbit in one of the traps. In the evening all hands returned to the island and brought the Otter back.

A clear, fine day.

Strong gales with some snow; sharp frost at night.

Early this morning I sent eleven hands to the shallops, who thwarted them up for the winter. At eight at night, the Beaver returned from the bay, having the boy on board; and brought a large beaver from Tero, who thinks he shall make but a bad winter's voyage; being too backward in his work. She also brought all the provisions and goods from Caribou; but Martin did not meet with any Indians, as they were gone up the river, after destroying two or three tierces of salmon.

Cloudy day.

Smith repaired a skiff; one crew of hands ballasted the Otter; and another took the Beaver to my new house and unloaded her.

A frosty day, with some small showers of snow and hail.

We heaved a pile of fish and made it up again. I settled the people's accounts, shipped what hands I wanted for the winter, and finished all my letters.

Cloudy, frosty weather.

At three o'clock this morning I sent off all my discharged servants in the Otter; there were thirteen of them. We re-packed.

1778.  
October,  
Saturday 24.  
*Wind*  
*N. fresh.*  
*moderate.*  
*little.*

Sunday 25.  
*N. N. E.*

Monday 26.  
*N. moderate.*

Tuesday 27.  
*N. N. E.*  
*smart.*

Wednesf. 28.  
*N. fresh.*

Thursday 29.  
*N. little.*



1778.  
October.  
*Wind*  
*W. little.*

packed the largest pile of fish, upon the place where it is to stand all winter. After breakfast I went up South-east Cove in the Roebuck by myself; and from thence, walked to the traps about the head of Curlew Harbour. I had a yellow-fox in one and struck all the rest up. I then took a long walk over all those hills which extend from Cape North to North Head; I saw a brace of yellow-foxes, and sent a ball within an inch of one of them, at the distance of a hundred and ten yards. I found no fresh sign of deer. In the evening a skiff with four hands came for me, and brought my skiff back.

*S. W.*

A clear, mild day.

Friday 30.  
*W. smart.*

We re-packed the second pile of fish upon the large one, and had all the cullings carried into the stage; we hauled up, and washed out the skiffs, collected the traps, &c.

*N. W.*  
*N.*

Squally, mild weather, with some rain.

Saturday 31.  
*W. little.*

Having re-packed the remainder of the fish upon the large pile, we made it up for the winter; we suppose there is more than three hundred quintals. The seal-skins were carried into the stage. After breakfast I landed on Slink Point, and from thence walked round my traps in Blackguard Bay; I had a gull in one, struck up the two first, and fresh tailed the rest. I saw the shot of four or five deer, which had gone towards my new house. From the last trap, I turned up the ridge of hills which are above it, and from thence, taking a small circuit, came into the south-west cove of this harbour: I saw two ponds likely for beavers; also, shot two brace of grouse and an eider-duck.

*N. squally:*

Mild all day; squally with snow in the evening.

November.  
Sunday 1.  
*N. smart.*

At nine this morning I sent four hands to chince the lower part of the store-room, and to put the goods which were landed out



out of the Beaver, into it; and at eleven, being accompanied by Mr. Collingham and another hand, we followed them. From thence I walked to my traps and flips in the harbour, and had a cross-fox in one, and a yellow one in another; and a third was carried away; the deertrap was only half struck up (the frost being intense) one of the flips was down, and an old, fat, dry hind was in the other. This is one of the deer which I flotted yesterday; for I could here and there perceive the flot to-day. At night we all returned to the island, and brought the Beaver back.

Cloudy, with sharp frost.

Having loaded the Beaver with provisions and goods, in the evening I sent her to the new house. Two men went in the Roebuck for the deer, and tailed a trap by the paunch.

A clear, frosty day.

This morning Mr. Collingham and I with two hands went to the new house; we papered part of the roof, unloaded the Beaver, and returned with her in the evening.

Clear, mild weather.

About one o'clock this morning, Mr. Daubeny, and the four hands whom he took with him, returned in a shallop belonging Mr. Seydes and Co. He had borrowed this vessel to bring the provisions, &c. which he had purchased in Newfoundland; having had the misfortune to be cast away at the mouth of Inglis Harbour, and to loose the Stag in his return to this place; but he saved all the provisions and the rigging of the boat. He met the Otter in Batteau Harbour, and would have persuaded the people to turn back, in order that these men might go away also, as I did not want them; but he could not prevail on them to do so, as the winter was so far advanced. This is an additional

1778.  
November.

Wind  
N. W. smart.

W. moderate.

Monday 2.  
N. moderate.

Tuesday 3.  
S. S. E.  
little.

Wednesd. 4.  
S. S. W.  
strong.



1778.  
November.

tional distress to me; for I now have but nine barrels of pork for fourteen people, when I ought to have as much more; as I don't expect any vessel before the middle of July; so that we are now in great danger of being starved for want of food, before we can get a fresh supply. After breakfast I sent Mr. Collingham and four hands to put such things into the house, as would take damage from wet.

A dull morning, snow at noon, and rain at night.

Thursday 5.

Wind  
S. S. W.  
moderate.  
W.  
N. W.  
N. N. W.

At day-light I sent the shallop to the new house and unloaded her. We laid the Beaver on shore for the winter, papered the end of the house over the store-room, and Mr. Collingham went round the traps in the harbour; he brought a yellow-fox, and another trap was lost.

Cloudy.

Friday 6.  
S. W. little.

N. E. strong.

E. N. E.  
hard.

After breakfast I went with all hands to thwart and block up the Beaver for the winter. While things were preparing, Mr. Daubeney payed the paper on the house with hot pitch and tar, and I visited my traps in Blackguard Bay; one of which had a yellow-fox in it, and two others were struck up. We sprung the Marten's fore-mast, in attempting to prize up the Beaver, and could not do it after all. She is a very heavy boat, and her own masts are too slight. With infinite difficulty and toil, I got back to the island at dusk, with five hands in the Roebuck, but the rest in another skiff could not do it. It blew a hard gale of wind this afternoon, with such thick snow, that we could not see fifty yards: I believe we were above an hour and a half in rowing across from Slink Point to Great Island, which is not above four hundred yards, and being wet with the spray and snow, I was very cold.

A dull forenoon.

At



At nine this morning I sent five hands to help the rest to get up the Beaver; and in the evening Daubeney and Collingham returned with four, and informed me, that last night they lost themselves, and rowed for a long time after it was dark; at last they made the land on the other side of the harbour, but did not know where they were; that they hauled their skiff up there, and walked round the shore to the new house, where they all arrived safe at midnight, except the boy, who tired by the way, and whom they were forced to leave behind, among some bushes; that he got to the house this morning, speechless and almost dead, but was in a fair way of recovery. They did a little work to-day at the house, but none at the boat, as some of the people were employed in bringing the skiff back.

Sleet, rain, and thick weather.

I sent Messrs. Daubeney and Collingham with four hands to the new house, which they were to work upon until the tide served to thwart up the Beaver; but they did not return at night. A very great sea broke upon the Pigeon rocks all day.

Thick, mild weather, with small rain.

I built a deathfall for wolves, near the cook-room. Great numbers of ducks flew past in their way to the southward.

Rain in the morning, foggy afterwards.

Hard gales all day, with sleet till noon, and small rain afterwards.

At eight this morning Mr. Daubeney and five hands came here and informed me, that he had blocked the Beaver up. After breakfast I returned with him and four men, and walked round my traps in the harbour, but got nothing. The ponds

1778.  
November.  
Saturday 7.

Wind  
N. E.  
fresh.

Sunday 8.

N. N. E.  
moderate.

Monday 9.

E. N. E.  
strong.

Tuesday 10.  
N. E.

Wednesd. 11.  
E. N. E.  
strong.



1778.  
November. are almost thawed again. All hands returned to the island at night. Dull, mild weather.

Thursday 12.  
*Wind calm.*  
*S. S. E. moderate.* I sent off James Greedy with three hands, in Mr. Seydes' shallop, for his sealing-post near Curlew Harbour; but not being able to get there, he went to the head of South-east Cove, landed his wood there and walked across. Daubeney, Collingham and I, with two hands went to the new house, from whence I walked round Blackguard Bay; I had a yellow-fox in one trap, and another was carried away. I put out two slips and another trap. Leaving one man behind to keep a fire in the house all night, the rest of us returned to the island.

Mild, open weather.

Friday 13  
*S. fresh.* Early this morning I went to the new house, with Mr. Collingham and one man in the Roebuck, and then walked to Blackguard Bay to look for the last lost trap, but could not find it. At noon Mr. Daubeney and the rest of the family followed in the Caplin with a load of furniture, and we now took possession of our new habitation; which is much too small, for want of more boards and nails.

Cloudy and dull weather.

Saturday 14.  
*W. moderate.* At day-light I sent Mr. Collingham, with four hands in the Caplin, to the island, for some slaves and household furniture; and he returned with them in the evening. I visited my traps in the harbour, but had only the remains of a cross-fox, which I found in the trap that was lost on the fifth instant. I returned through the woods and found a good deer-path, in which I tailed three slips. The kitchen chimney was finished to-day, the roof completed, and the south-west end of it papered.

Gentle frost, with hazy, fine weather.

Hard



Hard gales, with rain all day. The Caplin parted her small rode, and lost the anchor.

At day-light I sent Mr. Collingham with four hands in the Caplin, for a load of baggage and slaves; with which he returned in the evening. I went round my traps in Blackguard Bay; in one, I had a capital silver-fox, approaching nearly to a black;\* in another there was a good cross-fox, and I shot another cross-fox with my rifle, and tailed the three traps which I struck up some time ago. Mr. Daubeney papered part of the roof of the house,

Cloudy, mild weather.

Early this morning I sent Mr. Collingham to the island, with four hands in the Caplin, for another load of baggage and slaves, and he returned with them in the evening; at which time he saw a white-bear in South-west Cove. I went round my traps in the harbour, and had a cross-fox, shot five grouse, shifted one foxtrap and tailed it to bait, and shifted one flip. A deer had stepped within the large trap, but had not touched the bridge; two others had got out of two flips, and the other three were blown down by the wind. Several deer had gone out to the peninsula since Saturday.

There was a sharp, white frost this morning, but the day proved cloudy and mild.

This morning Gready and his crew returned, and informed me that they had finished their tilt, and brought the skiff back from North Harbour; and, that as they came round North Point, they

\* In February 1780, this fox was sold by auction in London, for forty guineas; and had he not been slightly rubbed on one hip by being two nights in the trap, he would have fetched sixty; being esteemed the best that had been imported of seven years,

1778.  
November.  
Sunday 15.  
*Wind*  
S. S. E.  
Monday 16.  
S. S. W.  
*moderate.*

Tuesday 17.  
S. little.

S. S. W.  
*moderate.*

Wednes. 18.  
W. S. W.  
*moderate.*



1778.  
November.

they saw a herd of about fifty deer, but there was too much sea for them to land. The coopers began their winter-house; which I directed to be built at the head of South-west Cove, about half a mile from mine. I tailed two slips at the south-east end of the deer-path which crosses this neck of land.

Thursday 19.

Wind  
W. fresh.

I sent Mr. Collingham and four hands to the island this morning, for the rest of the baggage and staves; but there was so much sea, that they were obliged to return empty. The rest of the people were at work about their house. I went round Blackguard Bay, and had a very fine cross-fox.

Sharp frost.

Friday 20.

S. W., little.

At day-light this morning, all hands took Mr. Seydes' boat into Blackguard Bay, and there laid her on shore, in order to be thwarted up for the winter. They then went to the island and brought the rinds for covering the people's winter-house, and also the remainder of the baggage and staves. I went round most of my traps and slips in the harbour; two of the former were struck up by foxes, and the large one by a deer. From the hill where the latter was placed, I discovered eight deer at feed. After tailing three more slips which I then had on my back, and visiting the two under Table Hill (in one of which I found a yearling male deer quite warm, and which I supposed to belong to those I had just seen) I went after them; but before I could get to them they had moved off, about a mile farther into the country; but my greyhound winding them, led me up to their retreat; and, after doging them for near three hours, I at last worked up and killed a young hind, which I broke up; then went back, broke up the other, and returned home.

A clear frosty day.

At



At day-light I had the shallop hauled closer in shore, and then sent a couple of hands to the hind; they returned at night with the two hind quarters and a yellow-fox, which they found in one of the traps. At low water I went with the rest of the people, thwarted the shallop up sufficiently, and then blocked her up for the winter.

A dull morning, and it snowed hard afterwards.

Smart gales, with squalls of snow in the morning, and a fresh breeze, with cloudy weather afterwards; sharp frost.

I sent four hands to the island to remain there for some days, to fit the sealing-craft which is for this place; and, Mr. Collingham to pick up, and stow away the few things which are left there; he returned at night. I went round my traps in Blackguard Bay, and there saw the tracks of three white-bears, which had come through the woods from Table Bay, had struck up a fox-trap, and gone upon Venison Head.

A clear, sharp day.

I visited my traps and slips in the harbour; shifted three of the former, took up one slip and had an old, dry, fat hind in another. I broke her up, and hung her on some trees. Daubeney and Collingham went through the woods and tailed a trap to bait in Narrow Marsh; then went to the hind which I killed on Friday, and brought home the two fore-quarters: they saw the fresh track of a large white-bear, and the slot of a single deer. The head of this harbour, and all still places are now covered with firm ice, and there is a little snow on the ground.

A clear, sharp day.

Messrs. Daubeney and Collingham with three hands and myself, brought home all the small deer, and three quarters of the old hind.

1778.  
November,  
Saturday 21.  
*Wind*  
*W. little.*

*N. E. smart.*

Sunday 22.  
*N.*  
*N. N. W.*

Monday 23.  
*N. W.*  
*fresh.*

Tuesday 24.  
*W. moderate.*

Wednesd. 25.  
*N. W. little.*



hind. I tailed three traps for foxes with the paunch of the latter. At night the people returned from the island.

1778.  
November.  
*Wind*  
*fresh.*

Hazy, sharp weather.

Thursday 26.  
*W. little.*

We loaded the Caplin with sealing-craft, provisions, &c. and at noon, Mr. Daubeney and four hands went off for the tilt in Curlew Harbour, to remain for the sealing season. Two hands belonging to this crew went to Great Island to trim their skiffs. I went round my traps in Blackguard Bay; one of which a fox had got out of, after hauling it some distance. From the west side of the bay, I discovered three deer upon the south point of Venison Head and waited an hour for them, expecting they would come my way; but going to the point, I found they had gone back round Berry Hill and turned into the country. I then went upon the hill, and soon discovered a herd of twenty landing on the west side of the head from the ice in Hare Harbour. I gave them the meeting near the foot of the hill, and there missed fire at a fat, old, dry hind; when they galloped off upon the flot of the others. The whole of Venison Head was covered with the flot of deer quite fresh, and I also saw the tracks of some white-bears, one of which was a very large beast. The north-west side of Slink Point, and the south, and south-east shores of this harbour, are jammed with lolly.

*fresh.*

*little.*

Hazy weather, but not so sharp as yesterday.

Friday 27.  
*W. little.*

*N.*  
*strong.*

I sent a man for the remains of the last deer, but he returned at night without finding the place. Mr. Collingham went to the south-west marshes and tailed two slips. I went to Venison Head but met with nothing. In the evening the two hands returned from the island.

*moderate.*

Dull in the morning, snow at noon, and clear at night, with moderate frost.

At



At day-light the sealers went to the island and found several of their nets damaged by mice; they mended two and put them out. Mr. Collingham went to the south-west marshes and put out another flip: from thence he turned to the south-east, and brought home the head and skin of the deer which I shot; he killed a brace of spruce-game and a grouse. Taking a man with me to bring home the remains of the last deer, I visited most of my traps in the harbour; had a silver-fox in one, and one of those by the deer-path was carried off, but I could not tell by what, nor which way the beast had gone. In the evening I killed three grouse upon Slink Point.

A clear, sharp day.

At day-light the sealers hauled their nets and had a bedlamer, they then brought four nets to this place and mended them, and in the evening carried them to the point. Most part of this harbour is now fast, and Blackguard Bay was full of lolly this morning, but it cleared away in the evening.

A dull day, sharp frost in the morning, and mild afterwards, with a little snow at night.

The lolly being jammed into the tickles, and upon the north-west side of Slink Point, there was no getting, either to the island or to the nets. I visited my traps in Blackguard Bay, shifted many and baited all (the path work being now over) I afterwards took a turn upon Venison Head, and saw many grouse there.

Severe frost, with drift till noon.

Blackguard Bay being clear of lolly this morning, I had a skiff launched across the low neck of land, and sent the sealers to the island for the rest of the nets, but the lolly returned and kept them prisoners there. All hope of seals is now over.

VOL. II.

3 E

I visited

1778.  
November.  
Saturday 28.  
Wind  
N. W. fresh.

Sunday 29.  
W. little.

S.  
moderate.

Monday 30.  
N. W. strong.

smart.

December.  
Tuesday 1.  
S. little.  
S. W.  
W.  
N. W.  
N.



1778.  
December.

I visited my traps in the harbour, and had a raven; I shifted some and baited all.

Dull till eleven, small snow during the rest of the day, with severe frost.

Wednesd. 2.  
*Wind*  
*S. S. W.*  
*moderate.*

This morning the sealers returned; the bay and tickles being clear. After breakfast they went back for some killicks, &c. hauled their nets, and brought a harp.

Snowed all day, and the frost abated.

Thursday 3.  
*N. N. W.*  
*fresh.*

The sealers, not being able to get a boat into the water, mended four nets.

Sharp frost; a dark day, with some snow at times.

Friday 4.  
*N. W. smart.*  
  
*moderate.*  
  
*smart.*

The whole ocean is now covered with lolly as far as we can see. The sealers covered in their new house. Mr. Collingham and I fresh tailed my traps by the bay side, and then went upon Venison Head, where I killed three grouse, and he, a duck and six grouse.

A clear, severe day.

Saturday 5.  
*N. W.*  
*moderate.*

At eleven o'clock I took Mr. Collingham with me round my traps in the harbour, and had a cross-fox; which is the first that has been caught with bait. From the farthest slips, we crossed the barrens, beyond the east end of Mount Martin, to the sealing-post near Curlew Harbour, which we reached at sun-set. They had seen no appearance of winter-seals there until this morning, when they had three bedlamers in their nets, and saw a harp.

A clear, sharp day.

Sunday 6.  
*little.*

It is now impossible that we should have any seals this year, for there is no water to be seen, except some few small spots; and  
the



the lolly appears to be foldered into firm ice. At eleven o'clock, crossing the narrow neck of land, I took the ice at the head of South-east Cove and kept it all the way home, which I reached in an hour and a half. Observing the ice to be driven clear of the two nets at Slink Point, I caused the Roebuck to be launched down upon the firm ice in the harbour, in order to have them taken up, but before the people could do so, the drift ice came in again. Hazy, sharpish weather.

The nets being clear this morning, I had them taken up, and both those and the rest carried to the stage and hung across the beams. So ended a voyage, which I was in hopes would have made me some small amends for the heavy losses I lately experienced. Snowed all day, with mild weather.

Smart gales, with small snow, some drift and sharp frost. The floor of the dining-room was calked.

At noon, a single deer crossed the harbour on the ice, and went upon the peninsula; it was soon after followed by four others, which the greyhound chased as far as the barrens. I took a man with me and followed the first to the east side of the High Barrens, when, observing the others had there joined it and that they were all gone off for the farthest hills, I turned back, and found Mr. Daubeney and Mr. Collingham returned from the sealing-post. They informed me, that they had not had a skiff in the water since I left them, by reason of the ice being close into the shore; and that all the nets were under it.

Dark, thawing weather, with some fleet in the evening.

Mr. Daubeney went with me round my traps in Blackguard Bay; he killed seven grouse, and on our return we found a

3 E 2

raven

1778.  
December.

Wind  
S.

calm.

Monday 7.  
S. frost.

N. E.

Tuesday 8.  
N.

Wednes. 9.  
S. E. strong.

E.

Thursday 10.  
N. frost.



1778.  
December, raven in one of the traps. Mr. Collingham went to his slips and traps in the south-west marches, but got nothing.

Dull mild weather.

Friday 11.  
*E. little.*

I went round my traps in the harbour; shifted four, fresh fettled and baited the rest, and had a cross-fox and a yellow-one. I gave up the traps and slips in Blackguard Bay to Mr. Collingham, who went there to-day, and carried all the former to Venison Head, one of which had a raven in it. The walking was very bad to-day, by reason of the snow on the ice having much water in it, caused by the spring tides and mildness of the weather. Dark, mild weather.

Saturday 12.  
*little and variable.*

After breakfast I sent three men with a sled to bring a hog-head of salt from the stage, but the ice being ripped near the shore, they could not land. At the same time, Daubeney and Collingham set off for Curlew Harbour to cut the nets out of the ice, and I took a walk on Slink Point, where I saw much trackings of foxes and one of a wolf. I tailed two traps there, and other two on the hills above my house.

Heavy, dark, and very mild weather.

Sunday 13.  
*N. fresh.*

The people's winter-house being now finished, I this day removed three of them from hence into it. It is now very good walking on the ice without rackets, and every where in deep snow with them.

*little.*

A clear, sharp day.

Monday 14.  
*S. E. strong.*  
*N. moderate.*

At noon, Messrs. Daubeney and Collingham came back without being able to get any of the nets, and in the evening, the three coopers returned; also, Daubeney brought a cross-fox from one of his traps.

It snowed and drifted all day, but was clear at night.

This



This morning James Gready came from Curlew Harbour and informed me, that the ice was moved off from the shore; I immediately sent three men back with him to take up the nets. I visited my traps in the harbour, one of which was struck up and two robbed: a yellow-fox crossed me on the ice, and if the greyhound had been with me, he must have killed him.

A clear, severe morning; after which it grew milder, overcast, began to snow in the evening, and snowed and drifted hard all night.

I visited my traps on Slink Point and removed two of them. Mr. Daubeney went to his, and had a very fine silver-fox.

A mild morning, but sharp afterwards; it drifted till ten o'clock, but the rest of the day was clear.

Daubeney, Collingham, and I visited our traps, but got nothing. Collingham saw a large white-bear on Blackguard Bay, and followed him to some distance, but could not overtake him. I went over the top of Mount Martin, and from thence crossed the barrens to the farthest slips, and then returned home. I saw the old slot of one deer and some fresh trackings of foxes.

A clear, sharp day.

I sent three hands to the island for some bricks and hoops. Three hands came from Curlew Harbour, without being able to get any of the nets; the ice being in again.

Some small snow fell in the morning, and it snowed and drifted hard for the rest of the day.

Had one of the pigs killed this morning, which weighed two hundred and ten pounds. I visited my traps on Slink Point where I had a cross-fox in one, and another was carried away.

Snowed and drifted till noon, and drifted hard afterwards; moderate frost.

1778.  
December.  
Tuesday 15.  
*Wind*  
*W. N. W.*  
*smart.*  
*W. moderate.*  
*S. W.*  
*S.*  
*N. E. fresh.*  
*hard.*

Wednes. 16.  
*N. hard.*  
*fresh.*

Thursday 17.  
*S. W. little.*

Friday 18.  
*S. E.*  
*moderate.*

Saturday 19.  
*N. strong.*

*hard.*

Mr.



1778.  
December.  
Sunday 20.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. E.*  
*fresh.*  
*N.*  
*little.*

Mr. Collingham went to the south-west marshes, but could not find the trap which he had there, it being carried away; he killed three grouse. Mr. Daubeney and I took a walk to Great Island, where he tailed a trap and killed a grouse. I killed a hare and five grouse; and afterwards, found the trap which yesterday I thought had been carried away.

Sharp frost all day.

Monday 21.  
*variable and*  
*little.*

Mr. Collingham visited his traps on Venifon Head, and, on his return, saw the tracks of two white-bears which had crossed his footing upon the bay. I looked at my traps on the hills above the house, and killed three ptarmigans. Greedy came here in the evening for hands to cut out the nets; the ice now being firm.

*N. W.*

Severe frost this morning, and sharp all day; it was dull till two o'clock, and snowed afterwards.

Tuesday 22.  
*N. E. smart.*

Another pig was killed, which weighed two hundred and eighteen pounds.

Snowed and drifted all day.

Wednesd. 23.  
*N.*

Heavy gales with snow, drift and moderate frost all day.

Thursday 24.  
*N. E. smart.*

Mr. Daubeney visited two of his traps and had the leg of a white-gull, which had been eaten out by a fox. I went to two of mine and shot a brace of ptarmigans. This being Christmas Eve, I gave the people some brandy as usual, and they all got very drunk, in conformity to annual custom; which, I presume, was first imported into Newfoundland from Ireland, and brought hither from thence.

Severe frost with some drift.

Friday 25.  
*N. E.*

Strong gales, with much snow, drift and severe frost.

I visited



I visited my traps on Slink Point; one of which being drifted over, I could not find. I shot a hare and a grouse.

Severe frost, with some drift.

1778.  
December.  
Saturday 26.  
*Wind*  
*N. fresh.*

I sent Gready to his sealing-post to look after traps there. Daubeney, Collingham, and I took a walk on Slink Point, and caught five grouse with a net.

Sunday 27.  
*N. W.*  
*moderate.*

Cloudy, severe weather.

Gready returned to-day with a cross-fox.

Monday 28.  
*N. E.*  
*hard.*

Snowed and drifted all day, but the frost was somewhat abated.

I sent Gready and five hands to his sealing-post, to cut out the nets. Daubeney, Collingham, and I visited our traps. Daubeney brought a raven out of one of mine on Slink Point: Collingham killed three grouse and lost three traps; a wolf was gone off in one, a fox in another, and a cross-fox was caught in the third; but another wolf had carried the trap to some distance, where it was buried by the late drifts, and had eaten the fox. I had a yellow-fox and saw a silver one.

Tuesday 29.  
*N. W. smart.*

Sharp frost; drifted till noon, clear afterwards.

*fresh.*

Mr. Daubeney went to Great Island, where he put out two traps, and killed four grouse. I went with Mr. Collingham to look for his lost traps, but could not find any of them; he shot two grouse. I also visited my traps on the hills above the house, and found that which had been drifted over. Gready sent two hands here for a whip-saw; they brought a yellow-fox with them.

Wednesday 30.  
*S. W.*  
*moderate.*

Hazy, mild weather.

Daubeney,



1778.  
December.  
Thursday 31.  
*Wind*  
*N. smart.*

Daubeney, Collingham, and I went upon Slink Point with the grouse-net, and caught three; I shot three more, and Collingham one. In the evening three hands returned from Curlew Harbour, without having done any good there.

Dull in the morning, it snowed and drifted smartly the rest of the day, and was clear at night.

1779:  
January.  
Friday 1.  
*S. W. fresh.*  
*S. strong.*  
*moderate.*  
*little.*

Two hands returned back to the sealing-post. Daubeney, Collingham and I visited our traps: another of his was carried off by a wolf, one of mine by a fox, and I had a yellow-fox in another.

Dull till eleven o'clock, then snowed and drifted hard till two; afterwards, the weather was dull and mild.

Saturday 2.  
*W. moderate.*

Mr. Collingham went to Venifon Head and shot three grouse, but could not find the wolf which had carried off his trap yesterday. I took a man with me and found the trap which I lost yesterday, with a silver-fox in it. I shifted six, saw a deal of trackings, and the shot of some deer. Two coopers returned from Curlew Harbour, but they had not yet found any of the nets.

Clear, sharp weather till three o'clock; some low drift and severe frost afterwards.

Sunday 3.  
*S.*

Hard gales, with much snow and drift all day; moderate frost.

Monday 4.  
*N. W. hard.*

I sent one hand to the sealing-post, and brought home those traps which I had at the back of the house.

Clear, severe weather, with much drift.

Tuesday 5.  
*W. smart.*

Mr. Daubeney went to his traps on Great Island, and Mr. Collingham to Venifon Head; but neither of them got any thing.



thing. I visited mine on Slink Point, where I shot a hare and seventeen grouse. In the evening two men returned from the sealing-post, but had not found any of the nets.

1779.  
January.  
Wind S. W.  
moderate.

Intense frost this morning, and severe afterwards, with a clear sky all day.

Mr. Daubeney went to his traps which are on the south-east side of the harbour, and did not return at night. I gave up to Mr. Collingham, the two traps which I had on Slink Point, and he carried them to Venison Head, where he shot a hare, and saw the fresh trackings of a wolf, but none of foxes. I carried out three traps and tailed them upon the barrens on the south-east side of the harbour, then visited the rest. Foxes had been about some of them; I saw a silver and a cross, also a vast deal of trackings, and brought home my two southernmost traps.

Wednes. 6.  
W. smart.  
  
N. W.  
  
N.

Mild, dull weather, till three o'clock, then it began to snow and drift hard.

At three this afternoon, Mr. Daubeney and the two men who were at the sealing-post, returned to this place; being driven from thence, by the inclemency of the weather. They had nothing to burn; both the wood pile and the tilt being buried in drift.

Thursday 7.  
hard.  
  
  
moderate.

Snow, drift, and severe frost.

Daubeney and Collingham visited their traps, and both of them had their faces slightly burnt with the frost. I carried out the two traps which I brought home on Wednesday, and tailed them on the north side of Mount Martin; then crossed that hill, visited those which I put out last, and killed three grouse. Very few signs of foxes to-day. Greedy

Friday 8.  
N. fresh.



1779.  
January.

and Martin (who now walks as well as ever) went to the sealing-post to look at the traps, and to try the Cape-land for deer.

The sky was clear all day, but the frost was so intolerably severe, that I thought I must have been frozen solid, notwithstanding I walked as fast as possible; and I never found the snow in better order for that purpose; having no occasion to use my rackets.

Saturday 9.  
*Wind*  
*N. fresh.*

Mr. Daubeney visited some of his traps, but got nothing. I went to mine at the head of the harbour, brought one home, and killed a grouse. Few foxes stirring.

Weather the same as yesterday.

Sunday 10.  
*S. W.*  
*moderate.*

At noon I took a walk along Slink Point, and from thence crossed the harbour, and went over Mount Martin, and the high barrens.

*S.*

The weather was much the same as yesterday, although not quite so severe.

*S. E.*

Monday 11.  
*S. fresh.*

Mr. Daubeney and I went a shooting upon Slink Point, where he killed twelve, and I eight grouse. He afterwards visited his traps on Great Island, but got nothing.

Snow and drift in the morning, dull and mild afterwards.

Tuesday 12.  
*S. W.*

Strong gales, with clear, sharp weather, and much drift all day.

Wednesday 13.  
*S. E.*  
*moderate.*

Mr. Collingham visited his traps, but nothing had been near them; he shot a brace of grouse. I carried out the trap which I brought home on Saturday, took up one of those which were in my east walk, and tailed them towards the farther end of it. Many foxes had traversed the barrens last night, and

four.



four of my traps were robbed; but they were too much drifted over, to strike up. The third and last pig was killed; it weighed two hundred and sixteen pounds.

A clear morning, and hazy afternoon.

1779.  
January:  
Wind  
W.

Daubeney and Collingham went a shooting upon Slink Point and killed thirteen grouse. I visited my traps at the head of the harbour, and dug out the large one. Gready brought a yellow-fox.

Thursday 14.  
E: moderate.

Dull, mild weather, with small snow all day.

Mr. Daubeney went to Round Island, on which he put out two traps, and killed five grouse. Mr. Collingham visited his traps and killed ten grouse. I went round my east walk and killed four grouse. No foxes stirring any where, except in my walk; and even they, did not go near any of the traps; for the weather is so severe, that they cannot wind the bait at any distance, nor oftentimes, even when they go close past it.

Friday 15.  
N. N. W.  
moderate.

A clear, severe day.

Daubeney and Collingham went a shooting upon Slink Point and Great Island, and killed five grouse. I walked over the high South Barrens, where I killed five grouse and saw much trackings of foxes.

Saturday 16.  
N. W.  
moderate.

Weather the same as yesterday.

In the evening, Martin returned with a yellow-fox, and informed me, that yesterday he saw eleven deer upon Round Island, from whence they went upon the neck of land on which the sealing-tilt is situated.

Sunday 17.  
N. smart.

Clear, severe weather, with drift.



1778.  
January.  
Monday 18.  
*Wind*  
*W. N. W.*  
*smart.*  
Tuesday 19.  
*N. W. fresh.*

Mr. Collingham and I tried Slink Point and found a hare there, but did not kill her.

A clear sky, with intense frost and much drift.

*moderate.*

Mr. Daubeney visited his traps on the islands and shot a grouse. Mr. Collingham brought all his traps home, there having been no signs of foxes on Venifon Head for some time past; he killed four grouse, I went to North Harbour, and from thence to the top of the hill to the north-east of it, from whence I had a commanding view every way. The place seemed to have been much frequented both by foxes and hares. I had a yellow-fox in one of my traps at the head of the harbour, and removed them all from thence to the low South Barrens.

A clear, severe day.

Wednesd. 20.  
*calm.*

Mr. Collingham carried all his traps to North Harbour. Mr. Daubeney looked at two of his, and then went with me round my east walk. Three of my traps were robbed and one of them struck up.

*S. E. hard.*

Dull, severe weather all day, but rather milder, with snow and drift at night.

Thursday 21.  
*S. S. E.*

I rested very indifferently last night, and was much indisposed all this day; occasioned by drinking too much new spruce-beer yesterday, and the fatigue of the two last days; having walked full fourteen miles each, without rackets; which caused me to sink into the snow three or four inches in general; frequently down to my knees, and sometimes to my middle. Notwithstanding all this, and the walking as fast as possible, some spruce-beer, which I carried in an elastic bottle in my upper waistcoat-pocket close to my ribs, froze so, as to loose all fluidity.

Excessive



Excessive hard gales, with much snow and drift all day. The frost greatly abated.

1778.  
January.

At two this afternoon I discovered a flag and a hind going up the harbour towards the isthmus, and endeavoured to way-lay them, but could not do it.

Friday 22.  
*Wind*  
*W. smart.*

Sharp frost, with dark, foggy, drifting weather.

This morning, Mr. Collingham killed three brace of grouse on Slink Point. At noon I carried another trap into my south walk, and fresh tailed the rest.

Saturday 23.  
*N. N. W.*  
*strong.*

It drifted smartly and froze so severely, that it was as much as I could do, to keep my blood in circulation.

Mr. Daubeney went to the head of South-east Cove, to look for one of his traps which a fox had carried off last week, but could not find it; he killed ten grouse. Collingham went to North Harbour, but got nothing. I took a walk to Great Island, and on my return, killed four grouse on Slink Point.

Sunday 24.  
*N. W. smart.*

Clear, severe weather with much drift.

Daubeney and Collingham went to the islands; some foxes had been at the traps there, but they were all drifted up. I visited all mine; eight of which were robbed, and all drifted up. I saw a silver-fox.

Monday 25.  
*S. moderate.*  
*fresh.*  
*moderate.*

Severe frost all day.

Moderate breezes in the morning with thick snow; but it soon began to blow a heavy gale, which caused much drift also. In the evening it ceased to snow, but as the wind and drift continued, it spoilt all our labour of yesterday.

Tuesday 26.  
*N. E.*  
*moderate.*  
*N.*  
*N. W.*

Hard.



1779.  
January.  
Wednes. 27.  
Wind N. W.  
Thursdav 28.  
calm.

Hard gales in the morning with much drift; afterwards the wind was somewhat more moderate; sharp frost.

S. little.

S. E.

W. fresh.

Mr. Daubeney went to the islands, where he had a cross-fox, and shot a hare and a grouse. Mr. Collingham went to North Harbour, and had a fine silver, and an excellent cross-fox; these are the two first animals that he has caught, but he has lost five traps. I visited all my traps (being a walk of fourteen miles) eight of them were robbed, and I shot seven grouse; one of which was carried off by a large speckled owl, while I was reloading my gun within fifteen yards of it. Greedy had the leg of a cross-fox, and there was a great run every where.

This was an exceedingly fine day, although it froze most bitterly; but at night, it snowed and drifted again.

Friday 29.  
N. W. smart.

Mr. Daubeney went to Long Island, and also to look for his lost trap; he tracked the fox for a long way, but could not find him. Mr. Collingham went a shooting to Venison Head, and saw a good many grouse there, but killed none.

Severe, drifting weather all day.

Saturday 30.  
N. N. W.  
fresh.

Daubeney and Collingham went to North Harbour, but no furs had been there. I went round my east walk (a circuit of ten miles) six of the traps were robbed, but the foxes had not gone on them: I shifted two, and brought two others home. A fox came last night about the house, and I tailed a trap for him this evening.

N. W.

A clear, severe day.

Sunday 31.  
W. little.  
smart.

Greedy came here to-day, and brought a good cross-fox. Moderate frost all day: dull in the morning, some snow and drift afterwards.

Mr.



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

407

Mr. Daubeney visited his traps on the islands, and from thence crossed the ice to Venison Head, but saw nothing. Mr. Collingham went to North Harbour and killed a brace of spruce-game. I walked round my southern traps, took up two and tailed them by the other two; after which I beat Slink Point, and killed four grouse. The coopers went to Great Island for some old heading.

1779.  
February.  
Monday 1.  
*Wind*  
*N. W.*  
*moderate.*  
  
*fresh.*  
*moderate.*

A clear, severe day, with some drift about noon.

Mr. Daubeney looked for his lost trap, but could not find it. Mr. Collingham killed three grouse on Slink Point. I visited my eastern traps, but nothing had been at them. I carried out the two which I brought home on Saturday, and tailed them by the first and third stations, and shifted the two farthestmost ones, tailing them together; so that all my traps are now in pairs.

Tuesday 2.  
*S. moderate.*  
  
*fresh.*  
*S. S. E.*

Dark weather, with a little snow, and very mild.

Daubeney and Collingham went up the brook in Blackguard Bay to hunt porcupines, but found the snow so very light in the woods, that they soon returned without finding any. I set out for the islands a shooting, but, not liking the weather, I soon returned. Martin came here this afternoon, and brought a hare which he shot on Green Island.

Wednesday 3.  
*N. fresh.*

Dark, sharp weather, with some low drift.

I visited my southern traps, and found both stations robbed. From thence I intended going to the top of Table Hill, but on coming to the foot of it, I crossed the track of a wolverine with one of Mr. Collingham's traps on his foot. Leaving my sled and dog there, I followed, and came up to him on the west side of the hill; and on my return, tailed the trap in a marsh by the shoal ponds; observing that the foxes had followed.

Thursday 4.  
*W. moderate.*



1779.  
February.

followed his bleeding track. As this beast went through the thick of the woods, under the north side of the hill, where the snow was so deep and light, that it was with the greatest difficulty I could follow him even in Indian rackets, I was quite puzzled to know how he had contrived to prevent the trap from catching hold of the branches of the trees, or sinking in the snow; but, on coming up with him, I discovered how he had managed: for, after making an attempt to fly at me, he took the trap in his mouth and ran upon three legs. I now do not wonder at the stories which I have heard of their carrying a trap so far. These creatures are surprisingly strong in proportion to their size: this weighed only twenty-six pounds, and the trap eight, yet, including all the turns he had taken, he had carried it six miles. Collingham had another trap struck up, a third robbed, and shot a spruce-game. Great numbers of foxes had been in North Harbour and on the isthmus. The two men came here from the island to-day, for a couple of salmon-nets to mend.

*Wind  
little.*

Clear till three o'clock, dull afterwards; severe frost.

Friday 5.  
*W. moderate.  
S.  
N. E.*

Clear in the morning, but it soon overcast, and snowed all the remainder of the day. It froze severely till ten this morning, but then grew milder.

Saturday 6.

Much wind, snow, and drift all day, with less frost than we have had for some time past. At night the sky cleared, but the wind, and consequently the drift, continued.

Sunday 7.  
*N. W. hard.  
fresh.  
moderate.*

We finished the last of our cabbages to-day. The method of preserving them in this country is, to cut them as soon as the frost sets in, pick off all the decayed leaves, dry them in the air, and then stow them in a cask.

It



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

409

It drifted hard in the morning, but the wind abated as the day advanced, and by night it was almost calm. Sharp frost.

1779.  
February.

I was exceedingly afflicted with the tooth-ache, occasioned by a gum-boil: which gave me so much pain, that I could not eat my dinner.

Monday 8.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. E:*  
*hard.*

Severe frost, a clear sky, and much drift all day.

*strong.*

I had so bad a night, that I did not sleep till day-light this morning; the pain then began to abate, and at noon I had very little left. It has been such very bad weather ever since Thursday last, that nobody has been able to look at a trap; therefore if any furs are in them, they will be lost; or the animals eaten out by others.

Tuesday 9.  
*N. W. hard.*

From the abundance of fresh flot, which has generally been seen hereabouts, by visitors to these parts during the three preceding winters, I was induced to believe, that the peninsula of Cape North was never without deer. But I am now convinced, that they resort thither in the greatest numbers from the time the rut first begins to affect them (which is early in October) until the ice is firm to the eastward of it, which is generally by the middle of January. At this time they go off to the outermost islands, in order to be more out of the way of the wolves; and those islands lie so far from hence, that we cannot go to them and back again in a day, nor do they afford shelter to pass the night in, being destitute of wood. The deer which frequent that ground in the depth of the winter, remain chiefly about North Point and the farthest hills; and those parts being full eleven miles from hence, are too far to be visited during these short days. Besides, should it come on to blow strong from the northern, or western quarters when we are there, it would be utterly impossible, either to get back or save our



1779.  
February.

lives. And indeed the chance of safety would be equally insecure, were the wind to come from any other quarter, as at such times it is impossible to see our way. In about another month, I expect they will begin to draw in a little more to the continent, but I do not think they are so plentiful on this part of the coast as they were in former winters; because, I never knew wolves to be so scarce as of late.

Not a single track of a white-bear has been seen for a long time past, which makes me think that those creatures keep out upon the outer edge of the ice during the winter; for, there they may meet with seals. When they come on shore, I presume it is chiefly on the outer islands; yet I have sometimes known them go far into the country, in the winter: but how they can procure food there, is to me unknown; for I cannot believe they can catch any other land animal than the porcupine, and of them but few; they must also pay severely for a scanty meal, from the pain occasioned by the quills which nature has provided for its defence. As to fish, they certainly can catch but few, and those only small ones, in such parts of rivers and brooks, as the strength or particular sets of their currents, or warm springs may keep open. I should have imagined, that they would resort greatly to those parts of the tickles going into Sandwich Bay, which are open all winter, because great numbers of winter seals (harps, and their young, called bedlamers) constantly remain there; yet we never saw the track of one in the depth of winter. These animals are prodigious travellers, and must certainly be able to go a long time without food. When they can get nothing else, they will feed on the long stalks of the sea weed from which kelp is made; so will seals likewise, for I have seen both of them do it. Great numbers of them, I believe, are destroyed every spring, by being carried upon the ice too far from land to be able to regain it, although



although they will swim to a very great distance. I have heard of their being met with, on loose pans of ice, fifty leagues from the land, by ships which have been coming upon the coast. They bring forth their young about March, and drop them upon the ice, where they lie for some days before they are able to follow their dams, which leave them there while they go in quest of prey; and when they are first able to travel, frequently carry them on their backs. They most commonly have but one at a time; sometimes, however, they have two, and I have heard of their having three. They breed but once in two years, and their cubs follow them all that time; but how long they suckle them, or how long they go with young I do not know. When their cubs are very small, it is dangerous to meet them, as they have then been often known to attack a man without the least provocation; but at other times, they always make off: yet, should you fire at one at any time of the year, and shoot it through a part which is not immediately mortal, you must expect to be instantly attacked with the greatest fury. As they are amazingly strong and excellent boxers, your danger will be imminent, unless you have a double-barrelled gun loaded with shot to blind them, or a dog, which will keep continually seizing them behind (this all dogs will do, after they have run at two or three) the bear will then sit down on his buttocks and spin round like a top, endeavouring to get hold of the dog. This is the time, when you may approach and kill him dead at one shot, if you are but cool: but if the dog is not well used to the sport, he will attack him forward; in which case he is sure to be either killed, lamed, or cowed immediately, and the bear will then attack you.

A clear day with severe frost; much drift all morning, but it decreased with the day.

1779.  
February.

*Wind  
strong.*

*moderate.*

*little.*



1779.  
February.  
Wednes. 10.  
*Wind calm.*  
*S. E. fresh.*  
*strong.*  
*hard.*

Mr. Daubeny brought home all his traps to-day ; he killed a grouse and found a dead tern : Mr. Collingham and I visited ours, and tailed them afresh ; but our labour was lost : for although the morning was as fine as it could be, the sky overcast at two o'clock, and it soon after began to blow, snow, and drift as hard as ever.

Severe frost all day.

Thursday 11.  
*E. S. E.*  
*hard.*

Heavy gales, with snow, drift, and severe frost. The badness of the weather drove Gready and Martin from the island, because they could not keep their fire in. As they were coming along the ice, they observed three tinkers fly past them, and presently, one of them fell as suddenly as if it had been shot. On picking it up, they found the eyes of it were frozen as hard as beads.

Both myself and others have often found some of these birds, terns, and bulls dead upon the ice, or land, at a great distance from water ; yet I could never tell how they came there ; the mystery is now unravelled. During the whole of the winter season, small holes, like ponds, are kept open on one side or other of most of the outer islands (by the set of the wind) to which these birds resort for food. Upon the shifting of the wind, the ice fills up those holes, and the birds are then forced to betake themselves to flight to seek others : and, as it often comes on to snow and drift excessively hard at those times, with severe frost, they are most completely lost. Sometimes they fly into the country ; at other times, along shore : and in short any way, as chance directs them, until their eyes are frozen in their heads ; and, being quite overcome by the severity of the weather, they drop dead ; as was the case with this bird, to-day,

Mr.



Mr. Daubeney carried his traps to the South Barrens and tailed them there. Mr. Collingham visited his own, and those in my south walk; all of which were drifted up. He found a dead tinker, and also saw the shot of some deer, upon the ice near this house, which had come from the isthmus in the late drifting weather. I ordered Gready and Martin to remain at the cooper's house, to carry them the hoop-poles from hence, and cut firewood for the summer; as the weather will not permit them to do any good on the island. I took a walk upon the hill above the house, but was not able to go farther, by reason of a very painful boil, which has made its appearance under my left arm.

Severe frost, yet an extremely fine day.

There was but little wind, with dull weather this morning; but the rest of these twenty-four hours, was as bad as possible.

The weather as yesterday.

Mr. Daubeney visited his traps but got nothing. Mr. Collingham killed six grouse on Slink Point. I walked for an hour, upon the hill above the house, without seeing any thing. At three this afternoon, the upper part of the kitchen chimney (which, for want of bricks, I was obliged to finish with wattles clayed over) took fire; which quickly found its way to the boarded partition between it and the dining-room, and burnt with such fury, that the whole house, the provisions, and all that were in it must soon have been consumed, had we not fortunately been all at home. The great pot chanced to be on the fire, in which was spruce, boiling for beer: this liquor, together with snow, we applied so successfully within doors, and also from without, through a hole made in the roof, that

1779.  
February.  
Friday 12.  
*Wind*  
*N. W. little.*

*W. N. W.*

Saturday 13.  
*N. E.*

Sunday 14.  
*N. N. E. 1*

Monday 15.  
*N. smart.*

*N. W. smart.*

we



we soon extinguished the flames; and thereby saved our lives from the most terrible of all deaths; the want of food.

Severe weather, with low drift.

Tuesday 16.

*Wind*  
*N. W. hard.*

The chimney was repaired with some clay, which I had reserved, in case of need.

It drifted very hard all day.

Wednesday 17.

*W. fresh.*

Daubeney, Collingham, and I visited our traps. Collingham had a yellow-fox, and we all crossed the flot of a brace of old stags, which came from the upper part of Table Bay, across the South Barrens, and directed their course towards Cape North. I also saw the flot of five deer which had crossed the High Barrens towards the Cape, some few days ago.

*moderate.*

A fine, bright day; sharp while the wind continued, but mild afterwards. The sun has now got so much power, that, when the sky is clear and there is not much wind, the weather is sufficiently warm, between ten in the morning and three in the afternoon.

*little.*

Thursday 18.

*S. E.*  
*N. E.*

Hard gales, with much snow and drift all day.

Friday 19.

*W. moderate.*

Mr. Daubeney removed most of his traps to the other side of Table Bay. Mr. Collingham carried the traps which Gready had, to Venison Head, and shot four grouse. I sat watching upon the hill above the house, and at noon discovered three deer crossing, from Venison Head for Western Tickle. I gave them the meeting at the end of Slink Point, but, unfortunately for me, they kept too far over to the other side; which obliged me to take my shot at a hundred and eighty-five yards, and the ball grounded a yard short; they then went up South-east Cove towards the Cape: they were two old hinds and a calf.

A bright



A bright, fine day, and the sun was so hot that it melted the snow on the south sides of the hills, notwithstanding a sharp frost; which is the first time it has done so this year.

1779.  
February.

Gready and Martin went upon the peninsula a deer shooting; they saw a herd of about twenty on North Point, which went out upon the small duck-island, on which I killed the two white-bears in June 1778; and there they left them, as the day was too far spent to go farther. Mr. Collingham visited his traps in North Harbour, and saw a yellow-fox. I went upon Slink Point, and watched there six hours without seeing any thing.

Saturday 20.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. W.*  
*moderate.*

*N. little.*

Small snow in the morning; dull and hazy afterwards, with mild weather all day.

The sky was clear and the sun shone hot all day, yet the weather was very indifferent during the fore part of it, by reason of a smart gale of wind, which caused a good deal of drift, and made it pretty sharp; but the wind abating at eleven o'clock, the rest of the day became mild and exceedingly pleasant.

Sunday 21  
*N.*

I had all the snow swept out of the store-room, and the goods there fresh flowed; also, the snow and ice chopped off the roof of the house above the dining and bed-rooms. Mr. Collingham visited his traps on Venison Head; one of which was carried a little distance by a wolf, in company with two others, which had got out. He saw a good deal of deer-snot, and shot two brace of grouse. I went round my eastern traps; and shifted four of them. Returning over Mount Martin, I discovered from thence seven deer upon the ice; going from the small island, mentioned the twentieth instant, to North Point. Though the distance is full nine miles, yet I could discern them with my naked eye, and with my pocket glass plainly distinguish the hinds from the calves; and also, could see their horns.

Monday 22.  
*S. W. fresh.*

*moderate.*

*little.*

It drifted till eleven, but was hazy and mild afterwards.

Strong.



1779.  
February.  
Tuesday 23. Strong gales, with much snow; which drifted but little, for the weather was so mild as almost to thaw.

Wednesday 24. Daubeney, Collingham, and I, tried Slink Point to-day, but found nothing. They then went to the island to get some olive oil, but found the salt-house so full of drift, they could not get in. One of the coopers began to set up casks.

Wind  
N. moderate.

smart.

The morning was dull, there was some small snow about noon, and afterwards it snowed and drifted hard.

Thursday 25. Hard gales, with much snow and drift all day.

N. hard.

Friday 26. A fresh breeze and clear weather, with a little low drift till seven this morning; hard gales, with dark, drifting weather afterwards.

N. W.

Saturday 27. Daubeney and Collingham went to the traps in Table Bay; two of which were struck up, and they saw a deal of trackings of foxes. I walked along Slink Point, and from thence over Great Island, Round Island, and two other islands. I killed a grouse, and saw a brace of hares.

N. smart.

moderate.

N. N. W.  
little.

It was very sharp, with some drift, till eleven; at which time it grew mild and pleasant; yet my eye-brows were never free from ice, and the pinover of my chin, was frozen an inch thick.

Sunday 28. Very dull weather, with a little snow till near noon, and cloudy afterwards; the morning and evening were sharp, but the middle of the day was mild.

S. W.  
moderate.

March.  
Monday 1.  
N. moderate;  
strong.

We began to have three meals a day.

Continual snow with mild weather till noon; but it snowed and drifted hard afterwards

Tuesday 2. After dinner I took a walk upon Slink Point; where I met with a brace of grouse, and killed them.

N. N. W.  
strong.  
fresh.

A clear



A clear day with sharp frost; it drifted hard in the morning, but abated as the day wore away, and in the evening the weather was fine.

1779.  
March.  
Wind  
moderate.  
little.

At six o'clock this morning, Daubeney, Collingham, Gready, Martin, and I, set out in quest of deer. By eight, we reached the hill which is over the head of the valley leading into Curlew Harbour, and is about three miles short of the extremity of North Point. From thence, I discovered three deer at feed at the head of the valley, which is as bad a place as possible for getting a shot at them. I therefore made a disposition for surrounding them, but they got fight of Mr. Collingham, went off, and took a turn quite round us; when one of the dogs got loose and chased them towards Cape North. Seeing bad weather coming on, we turned back, and before we got quite home, found we had but just saved our distance: for it then blew, snowed, and drifted very hard.

Wednes. 3.  
S. E. little.

fresh.

strong.

hard.

The morning was clear; but it soon after became dull and froze sharp all day.

Hard gales, with much drift and sharp frost all day; thick weather, with some snow till three o'clock, clear afterwards.

Thursday 4.  
N. N. E.  
N.

Daubeney went to Table Bay, but got nothing. Collingham had two cross-foxes in North Harbour, and a third trap was carried away and lost. He shot a grouse. I went a shooting, to Venison Head and Slink Point, and killed two brace of grouse on each.

Friday 5.  
N. smart.

Very sharp frost, with a good deal of drift.

little.

A clear, sharp day with much drift.

Saturday 6.  
N.

I went round my east walk and had a cross-fox: I shifted two traps, shot a brace of hares, and broke a leg of a third.

Sunday 7.  
N. strong.

The weather was much the same as yesterday.



1779.  
March.  
*Wind*  
*N. moderate.*

*little.*

At eight this morning, taking Gready and Martin with me, I went out a deer shooting. I put my gown, great-coat, and hatchet upon my Nescaupick sled, which was drawn by the two men, a bloodhound, and a Newfoundland dog. We got to North Point at noon, and there saw a stout white-wolf, and an immense quantity of deer-sled of all sorts; which shewed that they frequented that place very much: and we observed likewise, that a large herd had been feeding there only just before. Having laid the trap down in order to tail it, the dogs winded the sled of the deer, and immediately set off with the sled and the other things upon it. By good luck, the gown and coat fell off, and we found them; but what became of the sled and hatchet is yet unknown. I observed the wolf to keep cruising round, and watching us, but although I made several attempts, I could not get a shot at him. In a short time after, I saw a single deer coming down wind towards me, and should have had a shot at her, had she not chanced to get sight of me, as I was creeping to a proper place to wait for her. She then turned across the deep cove and joined the herd which was feeding on the other side of it, and they all moved up wind to the higher hills. I sent the two men after them, and they both fired; Martin shot his through, but it did not quit the herd: then all of them turned back, went out upon the ice, and directed their course for Halfway Island; to which place it was impossible to follow them, by reason of the distance, and there being no wood upon it. I counted sixteen; three or four of which were stout stags, and the rest were hinds and calves. We then returned home upon ice, by way of North Harbour, and got back at six in the evening pretty well tired; having walked above twenty-five miles. As the dogs did not return, I suppose they stuck the sled fast and then lay down by it. Daubeney and Collingham visited their traps but got nothing.

A very pleasant, fine, mild day.

Early



Early this morning I sent Martin and Gready to try for the wounded deer, and to look for the dogs. They returned at sun-set, and said, that at North Point, they saw the track of a wolf, in full chase of a stag, which ran towards Ledge Island; that they could not find the wounded deer, but had observed the track of a wolf upon the flot of it; that they met with both the dogs not far from North Point, but could not find the sled; and that they had followed the flot of a herd of deer from North Point to the neck of land near the sealing-post, from whence they saw them take the ice and make off for Cape North. Daubeney and Collingham went to North Harbour, and brought home a cross-fox and a porcupine. I watched for an hour on Slink Point; then went to Great Island, but saw nothing.

Sharp frost, with a clear sky till the evening, it then overcast.

It has blown a heavy gale of wind from the north-east, ever since Tuesday night last, with thick snow, much drift, and severe frost; infomuch, that no object was visible at more than ten or twelve yards distance, during any part of these three last days.

Daubeney went with Collingham to his traps on Venison Head, and to some which he had shifted to Hare Harbour. I walked as far as Great Island, and shot a raven.

A little snow fell in the morning, and during the rest of the day there was sharp frost, some low drift, and a dark, heavy sky.

Daubeney and Collingham went to the islands, where they shot a hare, and saw the flot of three large herds of deer, which were lately gone to the northward. They informed me, that

3 H 2

the

1779.  
March.  
Tuesday 9.  
Wind  
N. fresh.

Friday 12.  
N. E.

Saturday 13.  
N. smart.

Sunday 14.  
N. by W.  
fresh.



1779.  
March.

the roof of the stage head was broken down, by the weight of snow which had lodged upon it.

Notwithstanding the late heavy gale of wind, the ice beyond the islands is as firm and motionless as ever; which is a convincing proof of its extending to a very great distance out to sea. My opinion of that matter is, that there is not one drop of water at sea, on the north-east point of the compass from hence.

N. B. The variation here is  $27^{\circ}$  West.

A dark, mild day.

Monday 15.

Wind  
N. moderate.

Daubeny went to Table Bay, and might have had a good shot at a wolf, if his gun had been ready. Collingham went to North Harbour and killed three grouse. I went round my eastern walk, and killed four grouse. Great plenty of foxes had been going every where, but the traps were all drifted up, and they kill such plenty of grass mice, that they are not very eager for dead baits. This evening we drank the last drop of rum.

S.

S. E.

N. E.

It froze sharply all day, yet the sky being pretty clear, the weather was quite warm; and I saw some water on a rock, made by the melting of the snow, for the first time this year.

Tuesday 16.

N. moderate.

Daubeny and Collingham went to the islands, and I to Slink Point, but none of us saw any thing.

A moist, thin fog all day, and a little snow at night.

Wednes. 17.

N.

I had reserved a small quantity of brandy for the people to celebrate St. Patrick's day with, and now let them have it for that purpose.

Sharp frost, with hard gales, continual snow and much drift.

Daubeny,



Daubeney and Collingham measured some distances to-day, and found them in statute miles, as follows: viz. From this house to the extreme end of Slink Point, one mile; to the flage, one mile and half a quarter; and to the north-east end of Great Island, three miles. Collingham shot a grouse.

Much drift and sharp frost all day, with frequent showers of snow.

Daubeney, Collingham, and I, took a walk to the cooper's house and saw a yellow-fox. Greedy and Martin began to cut firewood for the summer's use.

A clear sky, with hard frost, and much drift all day.

Mr. Daubeney went to Table Bay, where he had a raven's leg in one trap, a fox had got out of another, and three others had been robbed by a wolf. Collingham went to Hare Harbour, where a fox had got out of one of his traps. I went my eastern round; three traps were struck up, two robbed, and a white-fox was in another. I also visited my southern traps, and brought two of them home, but could not find the other two; they being drifted over. On the top of Mount Martin I saw the shot of about twenty deer, which had crossed it since I was there last, and were gone northwards.

Severe, bright weather.

Mr. Daubeney went to the islands, and Mr. Collingham to his traps in North Harbour; a fox had got out of one of them. I took a walk to a small island beyond the sealing-tilt, and there met with the fresh footing of some deer: sunk the wind to the eastward of Gravel Hills, then turned towards the east end of Mount Martin, and saw six of them feeding by the side of it; but they, having discovered me first, went off full gallop towards North Point, where I did not choose to follow them. I also saw places on which a large herd or two had been feeding this morning.

1779.  
March.  
Thursday 18.  
Wind  
N. strong.

Friday 19.  
hard.

Saturday 20.  
moderate.

Sunday 21.  
N. W. smart.

N. strong.

Severe.



1779.  
March.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. E.*  
*heavy.*

Severe frost, and clear till noon, then it grew hazy; at two o'clock it began to drift smartly, and at four it suddenly began to blow, snow, and drift extremely hard; fortunately I had reached home about ten minutes before, or most probably, I should have been lost, as it was with difficulty I could walk against the wind and drift.

Monday 22.  
*N. hard.*  
*N. W. fresh.*

Mr. Collingham killed a grouse on Slink Point.  
Drifted hard till noon, but abated afterwards; severe frost all day, but milder in the evening.

Tuesday 23.  
*N. fresh.*

Daubeney and Collingham went to their traps; the latter had a white-fox, and shot a grouse. I took Martin with me, put three dogs in my sled, carried out one of the traps which I brought home on Saturday, and tailed it in my east walk. In a marsh on the south side of Mount Martin, we discovered eighteen deer at feed. I watched and dogged them for above four hours; at last I was upon the point of getting a good shot, when one of them hearing me, gave the alarm, and away they went the same route as those on Sunday last; I fired two random shots, and then returned home, visiting but two traps.

Some fog and low drift in the morning, but clear afterwards, with sharp frost all day.

Wednes. 24.  
*N. W. smart.*

Daubeney went to the islands, but saw nothing. Collingham walked to Hare Harbour and brought a yellow-fox. I visited most of my traps; and had a silver-fox in one; and one of the deer which we saw yesterday had been in another. On my return I discovered, from the north-east side of Mount Martin, a herd of deer going along the bottom towards the sealing-tilt; I followed, and dogged them until they got almost to the end of the point, where I got close up to them, but by that time my right eye was so much affected by the glare of the sun on the snow, that I missed; although I was not twenty yards off, and  
three



three or four of them were close together. They then ran off, but stopped again, at a hundred and sixty yards, to take a look at me, when I fired a second shot and struck a brocket through the upper-part of both haunches, which made him quit the herd, and the rest went off for North Point. I fired another shot at the wounded deer, but missed him; he then went out upon the ice and lay down. Finding it would be difficult to kill him without assistance, I went two miles back for my dogs and sled, which I had left tied to a bush on first seeing the deer. I rode back upon the sled, with the greyhound in a leash, and driving up within a hundred yards, flipped the dog, and he presently put the deer up to bay. The bloodhound and Newfoundlander, which were in the sled, ran vehemently at the deer, which made a desperate push at the latter, hit him on the head, knocked him over, and certainly would have killed him, had his horns been bigger. When I perceived what was to happen, I thought it necessary to roll off; otherwise, I should have come in for my share; the dogs soon had him down, and I took the opportunity of dispatching him immediately; after which I paunched him, then went home and sent three men with a large sled, who returned with him at night. I had the snow thrown off the roof of the stage, and the large trap struck up.

1779.  
March.

A very bright day, which proved bad for our eyes; severe frost till two o'clock, but milder afterwards.

At eight this morning, Mr. Daubeney set off for Sandhill Cove; taking one man with him, and his baggage on my sled, which was drawn by two dogs. I broke up the deer; it weighed only seventy pounds. Mr. Collingham's eyes were yesterday so much affected by the glare, that he could not go out.

Thursday 25.  
Wind  
S. E. fresh.

A bright, fine day, and it thawed freely in the sun.

Extremely



{  
 1779-  
 March.  
 Friday 26.  
*Wind*  
*E.*  
*N. E.*

Extremely boisterous gales, with snow and drift till nine o'clock, then it hailed till noon, when it became foggy, with a silver thaw, and the wind began to abate; in the evening it snowed, and the wind died away.

Saturday 27.  
*N. W.*

Mr. Collingham killed a grouse near the house, and I sat watching for a short time, but saw only one grouse, and had plenty of bad weather; for it blew a hard gale all day, with sleet, fog, and gentle thaw.

Sunday 28.  
*N. E. fresh.*  
*smart.*

At noon Mr. Daubeney returned, and one of Mr. Coghlan's people with him. From this man I learned, that their crew, consisting of three hands, had killed but eleven foxes and one deer: and that the other crew of three hands at Black-bear Bay, had killed but three foxes. Mr. Daubeney brought with him a medal, which William Phippard picked up last year among the Indian baggage, which they found on the island in Ivucktoke Bay, where they saw so many dead Esquimaux. As I well remember this medal (for it belonged to a brother of mine who gave it to one of the Indians whom I had in England) I am now no longer in doubt respecting their persons, or the cause of their death. I am certain, that they must be the same I was acquainted with; that Caubvick must have retained the infection in her hair which she kept in a trunk; and that the small-pox broke out amongst them in the winter, and swept them all off. He also brought eleven beaver-skins, which he purchased from one of the people.

A dull morning, clear day, and it snowed and drifted in the evening.

Monday 29.  
*N. E.*

Hard gales, with continual snow and drift all day, but it did not freeze.

A severe



A severe, sharp day ; much worse than yesterday.

Mr. Daubeney visited his traps in Table Bay ; he had two toes of a wolvering, one trap was carried away, and another struck up. He found a trap, which he supposed had been lost by Wrixon last year. Mr. Collingham went to Hare Harbour, where he had a white-fox ; a fox had also got out of another trap. I visited my traps, most of which were robbed ; I had a raven, and saw a silver-fox. Many foxes and some wolves stirring ; one of the latter came last night about this house, and carried off the carcass of a fox. A fine day.

Mr. Daubeney took two traps, which he brought home yesterday, and tailed them on the neck by South-east Cove. Mr. Collingham went to North Harbour, but got nothing. I beat Slink Point and killed six ptarmigans.

Mild, with some snow.

Mr. Coghlan's man went home this morning. I sent two men to dig out the Caplin, which was buried in drift, and to cover the two skiffs near Curlew Harbour with boughs ; they did the latter, but could not find the former. Mr. Daubeney went to the boats, and from thence to the islands. Mr. Collingham visited his traps in Hare Harbour, and killed a grouse. I went round my traps, and on the top of Mount Martin met with a white-fox, which afforded me an excellent course ; the fox had not near the speed of the greyhound, but beat him in the turns, which were very numerous ; and, the ground being bare and stony, the dog broke his claws in such a manner as quite lamed him. Great numbers of foxes had cruised every where last night : and many looked at the traps, but none would touch the baits.

Dark, mild weather, with a sprinkling of snow at times.

VOL II.

3 I

Two

1779:  
March.  
Tuesday 30.  
Wednes. 31.  
*Wind  
variable  
and little.*

April.  
Thursday 1.  
*variable.  
little.*

Friday 2.



1779.  
April.  
Saturday 3.  
*Wind  
all round  
light airs.*

Two men digging for the Caplin all day, but could not find her. They saw a white wolf. Mr. Daubeney went to Table Bay, Mr. Collingham to North Harbour, and I to Mount Martin, but we got nothing although there was a great run of foxes last night also, for they would not take bait.

Mild all day; a dull morning, but clear in the afternoon.

Sunday 4.  
*S. W.  
W. S. W.*

It thawed all day. Strong gales, with dark weather, and frequent showers of small hail until the afternoon; the clouds then broke.

Monday 5.  
*W. moderate.*

Three hands were digging for the Caplin, which they found in the evening. Daubeney and Collingham went to Great Island and the scaling-post, and killed a grouse. I sat watching for some time on Slink Point: and had the pleasure to see a streak of water in the offing, extending some leagues along shore to the northward. A cloudy, mild day.

Tuesday 6.  
*little and  
variable.*

Mr. Daubeney went with me round my traps; I had a silver-fox, and he shot three ptarmigans. Mr. Collingham had a white-fox in Hare Harbour. Three men were throwing the snow off the Caplin.

Clear and cloudy by turns; very mild.

Wednes. 7.  
*calm.*

At four this morning Mr. Collingham took Greedy with him, and set off for White-bear River, to see whether old Tero was dead or alive. Mr. Daubeney went to Table Bay; he had a silver-fox, brought all his traps from thence and put them out on Slink Point. I took a walk into the country at the back of Blackguard Bay, where I found two small ponds, and a good deer-path; I saw several trackings of wolverings, also killed a spruce-game with my rifle. Two men clearing the Caplin.

*S. fresh*

A foggy morning, and dull afterwards.

Two.



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

427

Two men were clearing the Caplin till nine this morning, when they finished; and found her gunwales broken by the weight of snow. Mr. Daubeney visited Collingham's traps in North Harbour, and brought a yellow-fox. I sat watching for some time on Slink Point, but saw nothing.

Some fleet in the morning, foggy and dull the rest of the day.

The seal pelts were skinned out, but most of the skins were frost-burnt, by lying all winter in a cask, without snow between it and them. Mr. Daubeney went round his own traps, and those of Collingham in Hare Harbour, and killed a brace of ptarmigans. I visited the most of my traps and shifted three of them. At six o'clock this afternoon Mr. Collingham returned: he got to Tero's house on Wednesday evening, and found him and his companion, (my Newfoundland dog) both well. He went with Tero round his traps yesterday, and left him this morning at four o'clock; the distance is thirty-five miles. He informed me that Tero had killed twenty-two martens, eleven foxes, eight wolves, four beavers, and three wolverings. One of the wolves had gone off with a trap, and he accidentally met with him ten days after; he was alive, but so far from his house, that he lost him. Tero told Collingham, that soon after the last boat left him, several Indians stopped a few days on Separation Point; that they staked the beaver-house which I found in the summer, hung the two traps which he had in it upon a tree, and had stolen the chains off them. Martens were beginning to run again. The snow is now grown very rotten.

A foggy morning, and a cloudy day, with some sun.

A very indifferent day this; moist snow fell in the morning, and dry, drifting snow, during the rest of the day, which was very dark.

1779.  
April.  
Thursday 8.  
Wind  
S. E.  
moderate.

Friday 9.  
S. little.

fresh.

Saturday 10.  
N. W.  
moderate.  
N. strong.



1779.  
April.  
Sunday 11.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. W.*  
Monday 12.  
*N. E.*

Strong gales, with low drift till noon, but clear afterwards, with a sharp frost all day.

Sharp frost all day with hard gales, and much snow and drift till three o'clock; it drifted only afterwards.

Tuesday 13.  
*S. fresh.*

I sent two men to dig the snow from about my house on Great Island; a wolf had just been upon it, and they saw him not far off. Mr. Daubeney went to his traps, and had a cross-fox, a white one, and a raven; he did but just go in time, for he saw the wolf upon Slink Point, which would soon have cleared his traps for him. Mr. Collingham went to Hare Harbour; he had two white-foxes, and killed a porcupine and five grouse. I visited my traps; one of which was struck up. From Burnt Knap I turned to the left, crossed Curlew Harbour, went upon a hill near Mad Cove, and from thence returned home by the stage; I saw a yellow-fox.

Dark, sharp weather, and it drifted in the afternoon.

Wednesday 14.  
*N. hard.*

I made a beaver-net to-day of seal-twine. In the afternoon, Mr. Daubeney visited some of his traps near home; two of which were struck up.

Sharp frost and much drift all day; it snowed till noon, but the sky was clear afterwards.

Thursday 15.  
*From N. W.*  
*back to*  
*S. moderate.*

Three men were digging a trench in the snow round my dwelling-house on the island; yesterday's drift having filled up that which had been dug lately, and it has also entirely buried the Caplin again, deeper than she was before. Mr. Daubeney made fast a log of wood to each of his traps, to prevent the wolves from carrying them away. Mr. Collingham went to North Harbour, where he had a cross-fox, and killed five grouse. I visited my traps; foxes had been upon two, but they  
and

*fresh.*



and most of the rest were drifted up. A great run of foxes in all the walks. It is very remarkable, that among the first fifty-eight foxes which we killed this season, there were no more than four bitches : and out of five since, only one dog.

1779

April.

*Wind  
hard.*

Sharp frost all day ; pleasant weather till four o'clock ; it then began to blow, drift, and turn dark.

Three men were throwing the snow out of the salt-house. Mr. Daubeney went to his traps and the island, but got nothing. Mr. Collingham had a cross-fox in Hare Harbour. I sat watching on the top of the hill above the house for some time : from whence I saw a long narrow vein of water in the offing, which extended a considerable distance each way, farther than the eye could command.

Friday 16.

*W. fresh.**N.*

Dull, with a little snow in the morning, clear afterwards ; it thawed in the middle of the day, but froze sharply afterwards.

Three men were at work in the salt-house. Mr. Daubeney went to the South-west Marshes, and killed a spruce-game, then to his traps, and the island. I visited my traps, every one of which were frozen on the ground, and there was no sign of foxes. At nine this morning, two of Mr. Coghlan's men came here from Sandhill Cove, and brought a cross-fox out of one of Mr. Collingham's traps in North Harbour. They wanted some medicines for their head man, who is in a bad state of health ; also informed me, that they had killed but five foxes since one of them was last here ; and that the outer part of Table Bay was broken up, and there was a great run of the sea upon Ledge Island. In the afternoon, Mr. Collingham went to North Harbour, where he found all his traps robbed : and he informed me, that there was water to be seen at Cove Island.

Saturday 17.

*W. smart.**calm.*

Hard frost, and a clear sky all day.

Last



1779.  
April.  
Sunday 18.  
*Wind*  
*N. by W.*  
*smart.*

Last night a wolf carried off the carcass of a fox which lay on the ice near this house. Mr. Daubeney went to his traps on the point, expecting to find him in one of them, but instead of that he had a white-fox.

A dark, sharp day; squally at night, with a little snow.

Monday 19.  
*N. W.*  
*strong.*

Coghlan's men went home this morning. Daubeney and Collingham went a porcupine-hunting to the westward, but found none; they saw some old beaver-cuttings by a pond, and returned home by Collingham's traps on Venison Head; one of which was carried away by a fox, that they followed a considerable distance by the track, but could not find him. After dinner I went out with Collingham, and being fortunate enough to find the track again, we at last came up with the fox, upon the ice in the mouth of Blackguard Bay, it was a small white one. He had dragged the trap near two miles in the straight line, but if all the turns had been measured, the distance would have been almost doubled.

Severe frost all day, and dark till five o'clock, when we had a hard squall of wind, after which it became a fine evening.

Tuesday 20.  
*N. strong.*

Two men were clearing the snow out of the salt-house, which they finished in the evening. At day-light I sent Martin out a deer-shooting, and at ten o'clock he returned with the heart of a hind, which he had killed in the valley on the south side of Mount Martin. He went back with two other men, and a couple of dogs in a large sled, and brought her home. I went along with them, took the calf out of her, and dragged it after me round my traps; one of which had a white-fox in it, and another was carried a little distance off, by another fox, which had gotten out. I killed a grouse with my rifle. Both Daubeney and Collingham visited their traps, the latter those in North Harbour, but got nothing. At eleven o'clock three of  
Mr.



Mr. Coghlan's men came here from Sandhill Cove; one of them was the head-man of that place, and another, the headman of Black-bear Bay. The latter informed me, that his crew had killed but four deer and fifteen foxes, eleven of which were white ones, and that deer were now very plentiful about that place. The deer which Martin killed to-day, I judge to be four years old; she was dry last summer, but now with calf; is in good condition for this time of the year, and weighs one hundred and twenty-six pounds. Seven more were with her.

1779.  
April.

A mild day; cloudy till five o'clock, and clear afterwards.

At day-break Mrs. Selby was taken in labour, and at ten o'clock I delivered her of a daughter. At seven Mr. Coghlan's men set off for Sandhill Cove. Daubeney and Collingham went round the traps of the latter, on Venison Head, and brought in a white-fox. Three men were throwing the snow out of the cook-room.

Wednes. 21.

Wind  
N. W. fresh.

strong.

little.

Sharp frost, and clear all day.

Two men were at work in the cook-room. Mr. Daubeney went with me round my traps; three of them were carried off by foxes, none of which we could find. He shot a hare, and we saw another; also a brace of white-foxes near a breeding earth, which is under the cliff on the north-east side of Mount Martin, on which there is a falcon's nest. The offing breaks up but slowly; the ice has parted from Cape North, by the outer Sifter, to the inner Gannet, and nearly in a north-west line from thence.

Thursday 22.

W.  
strong.

fresh.

little.

A clear, hot sun, which melted the snow fast.

Mr. Collingham visited his traps in North Harbour, where he had a cross-fox and a white one, and shot five grouse; he saw

Friday 23.

S. E.  
little.



{ 1779.  
 April.  
 Wind  
 S. fresh.  
 Strong.

saw the fresh flot of a herd of deer, which had come off the South Barrens and gone for Ledge Island. Mr. Daubeney took a man and the dog with him, and went to hunt for my lost traps but could not find any of them; for the snow now melts so fast, that all marks are soon dissolved. After dinner he visited his own, and killed a grouse. A saddleback appeared to-day, which is a sure sign, that the ice has parted from the shore to the southward.

A hot day.

Saturday 24.  
 N. N. E.  
 smart.

Two men were at work upon the island part of the day. Daubeney and Collingham visited their traps, and the former shot a grouse. Martin took the dogs to try for my lost traps, and found one with a good cross-fox in it; he also saw the flot of eight deer, which had gone towards the north-east end of Great Island; of eleven, which had gone on the top of Mount Martin; and of a single one, which had gone through Western Tickle for Venison Head. The coopers finished the tierces to-day.

Hard frost and a dull day, with some snow.

Sunday 25.  
 S. little.  
 fresh.  
 smart.

After breakfast I took a walk to the top of the highest hill on Great Island, and observed that the offing was not broken up much more than it was on Thursday last. At noon, two deer came from Venison Head through Western Tickle; one of which bled a little, and they seemed to have been disturbed. I followed them up South-east Cove to the first pond, but as they did not stop to feed, I turned over Mount Martin homeward, and there met with a cross-fox in one of my traps; it was exceedingly trace-galled, and the colour quite faded. I observed that the herd of deer, which crossed the Mount yesterday to the northward, had re-passed it in the evening. I struck up my two southernmost traps. A sharp frost all day.

Two



Two men cleared the snow out of the Beaver and Mr. Seyde's boat. Mr. Collingham went to North Harbour; he had a raven in one of his traps, and brought them all into this harbour. He saw the flot of eleven deer, which had gone towards the South Barrens this morning, and on his return met three others going the same way, at which he would have had a shot, if his dog had not got loose and driven them back. I sent Martin to look for my lost traps again, but he could not find them; he struck up all the rest, except one, and met with three deer near Gravel Hills, one of which, being a stag, he wounded, but did not get him. In following him, he saw twenty-two more coming across Table Bay from Ledge Island, but as it was late in the evening and a long way from hence, he did not wait for them. Another deer was seen to go through Western Tickle up South-east Cove.

A cloudy day, with but little frost.

Two men were bringing the firewood out upon the ice, in order to make a raft of it. I sent Martin after his wounded deer, and he got within twelve yards of him, but his gun having got wet, missed fire, and he could not get near him again. He met with nine others on the High Barrens, and killed a stag. At seven o'clock, eleven deer came upon the ice from the High Barrens and pointed towards this house; but either winding the smoke, or seeing some of the people, two turned back, and the rest trotted downwards, and went through Western Tickle for Venison Head. Daubeney, Collingham, and I endeavoured to waylay them, but they were too nimble for us. I observed that a brace had gone through there yesterday to the south-east, and six to the north-west. Daubeney and I sat all the rest of the day on Slink Point, but saw no more. Collingham went to Hare Harbour, where he had a raven in one trap, a fox had carried off another, and he brought all the rest nearer

VOL. II.

3 K

home.

1779.  
April.  
Monday 26.  
S. by E.  
fresh.

little.

Tuesday 27.  
N. W. little.

N. little.

N. E.

S. fresh.



home. We got water to-day off the ice, for the use of the house; having melted snow for various uses ever since the first week in December last.

Hazy in the morning, bright and mild afterwards.

Wednesf. 28.

*Wind*  
*N. little.*

*N. E.*

*S. E.*

*S. fresh.*

*strong.*

At five this morning I sent five hands for the deer, and they returned with him at ten; his quarters weighed one hundred and twenty pounds, and he had mewed a day or two ago. Mr. Daubeney went to Mount Martin and killed a brace of grouse. Mr. Collingham took three dogs, and found his lost trap with a white-fox in it, and killed a brace of grouse. I watched all day upon Slink Point, but saw nothing.

A sharp frost last night; it was clear and warm to-day till near noon, but afterwards cloudy and cold.

Thursday 29.

*S. S. W.*  
*strong.*

*fresh.*

Mr. Daubeney visited his traps, and had a good cross-fox. I sat watching till two o'clock, and saw a cross-fox on Black-guard Bay.

A heavy day, threatening rain.

Friday 30.

*S. W. little.*

I sat watching for six hours to-day, but saw nothing. There is but little snow left on the harbour now, and the ice thaws fast.

Bright, and extremely hot till noon, hazy afterwards; and, at eight o'clock this evening, we had a very small shower of rain; the first since the fifteenth of November last, which is twenty-three weeks and five days.

May.

Saturday 1.

*S. W. fresh.*

Daubeney visited his traps, and killed two brace of grouse. Collingham went to his in this harbour, but got nothing. The leaks over the dining and bed-rooms were covered with a fresh coat of paper, pitch, and tar. In the afternoon a pair of geese flew over the house, and at the same time I discovered a brace



a brace of old dry hinds upon the ice, coming for the faddle near the house; I placed myself there to receive them, but winding the cooper's house, they turned down along shore, crossed a little below the Beaver, and went away for Venison Head. Mr. Daubeney followed them to the top of Berry Hill, from whence he saw them take the ice in Hare Harbour. Blackguard Bay is now half leg deep in water, but there is very little snow or water on the ice in the harbour.

1779.  
May.

This morning was clear, but the rest of the day cloudy and very mild.

At noon I walked to the top of the hill above the house, and soon discovered a brace of deer crossing Blackguard Bay from Round Island, for Venison Head. I followed and found them at feed there, but the moss being quite dry, and there being but very little wind, they heard me and went off into the country; they were both young male deer. Four black-ducks were seen to-day.

Sunday 2.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. little.*

Clear and hot.

Daubeney visited his traps, and killed three grouse. Collingham went to Venison Head, where he had a white-fox; also killed one grouse. I sat on Slink Point all the morning, but saw nothing.

Monday 3.  
*S. W. little.*  
*W.*  
*N.*

A gentle frost; clear in the morning, and broken clouds afterwards.

Three men dug the Caplin out again. Mr. Daubeney went upon Mount Martin, and from thence to the sealing-tilt, but saw nothing there; he killed four brace of grouse on Slink Point in his way home.

Tuesday 4.  
*N. little.*

Cold, with broken clouds.



1779.  
May.  
Wednes. 5.  
Wind E. N. E.  
*smart.*

Three men went to the island, and hung some seal and salmon-nets upon shears to dry.

Snowed all day.

Thursday 6.  
*E. stormy.*

Mr. Collingham had a white-fox in a trap in the harbour, a wolf had got out of another, and he killed four grouse.

It snowed all day; thawed in the morning; afterwards it froze and drifted.

Friday 7.  
*E. N. E.*

This proved an exceeding bad day; for it blew a gale of wind, attended with snow, drift, and sharp frost. A great deal of snow has fallen within these three days past, and my house has leaked in every part.

Saturday 8.  
*N. N. E.  
stormy.  
little.  
fresh.  
stormy.*

Mr. Daubeney visited his traps and killed five grouse. Mr. Collingham went to Venison Head, where he had a yellow-fox; also killed a grouse.

Thick fog all day with thaw; it rained in the evening.

Sunday 9.  
*variable.*

After breakfast I took a walk to the end of Slink Point, in expectation of seeing the ice broken up by the late gales of wind; but I could not observe that it was more so now than before; which convinces me, that there must be a vast body of drift-ice still upon the coast, extending to a great distance from land; otherwise a swell must have rolled in, sufficient to have ripped it up in every place which is not land-locked. I killed a grouse with a ball, out of my double-barrelled gun; observed that Indian fallad made its appearance; and that the mountain fallow was in bud. These are the first instances of vegetation I have taken notice of this spring.

A cloudy morning, and hazy the rest of the day, with mild weather, which carried off a great deal of the late snow.

Mr.



Mr. Daubeney visited his traps and went to the island, where he set the people to find the dwelling-house on the outside; also he killed a grouse. Collingham killed five grouse on Slink Point. I sat watching on the hill over Western Tickle for seven hours, but saw nothing.

Broken clouds till five o'clock, clear afterwards, with a gentle frost all day.

This morning the ice was broken up from Cape North along shore as far as the entrance of Curlew Harbour, and from thence to the back of Green Island, both sides of Long Island, and the back of Round Island: from that place to the outside of Leveret Island, and then to the east-end of Huntingdon Island, proceeding along the back of it, and the other islands to the northward, farther than I could see. After breakfast I went upon the hill above the house, and immediately discovered a hind and calf upon the ice near the head of the harbour. They laid down there, and Daubeney and Collingham went after them; but the deer got sight of them at a considerable distance, came down this way and pointed first for one pass and then for another, several times. I headed them twice, but they disappointed me at last, and were crossing the neck by the Beaver when Martin meeting them there, they took the ice again, trotted down along shore, passed through Western Tickle, and went to Venison Head. Collingham visited his traps in this harbour and had a white-fox.

A cloudy, cold day, and it rained a good deal in the night.

This morning, the ice in Blackguard Bay was broke up in a line from the extreme part of Slink Point, to the point under Berry Hill; but not close to the shore, on either side. The whole of the north-west side of Great Island is clear; several flocks of ducks were seen to fly past Venison Head to-day. I had

1779.  
May.  
Monday 10.  
*Wind*  
*N. little.*  
*N. E.*  
*S. W.*  
*moderate.*

Tuesday 11.  
*S. little.*

Wednes. 12.  
*S. S. E.*  
*fresh.*



1779.  
May. had the Roebuck turned up to dry ready for trimming, and some more studs carried down to the island. Mr. Daubeney killed four grouse on Slink Point. The bloodhound dog being lame and unfit for service, he was killed to-day, as there was not much probability of his recovery.

Cloudy, foggy, moist, raw weather.

Thursday 13. Three men studding the house on the island. Blackguard Bay filled full of drift ice. I saw some dogberry-bushes in bud.  
*Wind N. fresh.*

The weather much the same as yesterday, with the addition of fleet in the morning, and small rain in the evening.

Friday 14. Mr. Daubeney visited his traps this morning, and had the smallest white-fox I ever saw; it weighed only six pounds and three quarters, although it was very fat, which is a pound and a quarter less than the hares here. He afterwards went to the island and had the house finished. Mr. Collingham went to his traps on Venison Head, where he had a yellow-fox, and shot two white ones, which he found under some rocks. I took a walk to the coopers' house, and then along shore, but saw nothing. I got an egg out of a butcher-bird's nest, which is in the top of a spruce-tree close to my house. These birds build their nests exactly in the same manner as house-sparrows do, when they build in a tree; and their eggs are as like as possible to the eggs of those birds.

The weather was much the same again to-day, only that we had no fleet, but a little rain fell in the morning.

Saturday 15. After breakfast I crossed the harbour, and went round my eastern trap-walk in quest of deer, but saw no sign of any. I struck up all the traps which Martin left tailed. No water to be seen from the top of Mount Martin, excepting to the northward of the Gannet Islands, and that part of the sea is full of



of drift-ice. A great swell came into Blackguard Bay and Western Tickle this afternoon, which ripped up the ice as far as it reached.

1779.  
May.

This morning all Blackguard Bay was broken up, except the shoaly parts and White Cove; but the ice was kept in by the wind. Mr. Daubeney went to South-east Cove to look for the two traps which he lost in the winter; he found one of them with a white-fox alive in it; that trap having been buried under the drift till lately.

Sunday 16.  
*Wind*  
*N.*  
*little.*

Clear till noon, small clouds after.

The Roebuck was repaired and trimmed. Mr. Daubeney visited his traps and had a bitch cross-fox which had lately pupped; she had but seven teats, three on the right, and four on her left side, which appears to me somewhat extraordinary; she had likewise entirely lost her fur. After breakfast I walked to the end of Slink Point, and brought a fox out of one of Mr. Daubeney's traps, of a very singular kind and colour; it must be either a faded blue, or a cross, between a blue and a white; and its fur was much closer and longer than common, and inclined to curl. Mr. Collingham went to Narrow Marsh, to look for the trap which he lost there in the beginning of the winter; he found the place, but the trap was gone. He brought two white-foxes out of his harbour traps. Gready killed a goose this morning.

Monday 17.  
*little and*  
*variable.*

The sun was out all day, but it was cold in the wind, and froze sharply at night.

After breakfast I took a walk to the South-west Marshes, to view a deer-path which Mr. Collingham told me of. I found it a very good one, and observed, that a pound for taking deer alive might be erected on it, with very little trouble and expence.

Tuesday 18.  
*S. S. E.*  
*little.*

*fresh.*

*stormy.*

Daubeney



1779.  
May. Daubeney and Collingham went to Venifon Head and found the remains of a cross-fox, which had been eaten out of one of the traps by a wolf, a night or two ago. Most of the ice is driven out of Blackguard Bay, and there does not appear to be enough left in the offing to prevent a ship coming in: yet, at a few leagues distance from the coast, the ice perhaps may be in a compact jam to a vast breadth.

*Wind  
moderate.*

The morning was clear and fine, but it soon after turned hazy and dark: and from nine o'clock the weather was intolerably bad.

Wednes. 19. I carried three deer-skins to Narrow Marsh, and tailed them in the path there. In the afternoon, observing a great number of ducks in the west corner of Blackguard Bay, I had the Roebuck launched round on the ice to that place: but there being then no wind, they were so shy that I could kill only one. There were several hounds and gulls, with some pigeons and black-divers among them.

*fresh.  
little.  
calm.*

It froze sharply all day; snowed fast till ten o'clock, and was clear after.

Thursday 20. Mr. Collingham went to Venifon Head, and saw a white-fox get out of one of his traps. One of the skiffs at the sealing-post was trimmed. Mr. Daubeney killed a brace of ptarmigans. I shot the hen butcher-bird and had her nest taken, which had six eggs more in it; the cock bird I shot a few days ago; and as I am now in possession of them both, I mean to stuff the skins.

*N. by E.  
smart.  
little.*

It snowed fast till nine this morning, and was clear afterwards.

Friday 21. I sent all hands down to the island, to open and air the pile of fish; but finding it in perfect good order, they heaved a few quintals only of the crown: the coopers and my two wooders then returned. I brought home a white-fox out of one of Daubeney's

*N. E. little.*



beny's traps, which, with the eleven Tero had when Collingham left him, make a hundred in the whole. I never knew the foxes to be in such bad condition as they were in this last winter; for some of them were not in full season above a month; and they were all much poorer than usual, which I attribute to feeding so much on mice: nor did I ever lose so many traps in a season before; thirteen have been carried off by foxes, two by wolves; and two large, and two small ones broken by deer.

A clear day with sharp frost.

Early in the morning, Mr. Collingham went round the slips, by Narrow Marsh, and his traps in the harbour. He had a brace of white-foxes, and shot a diver. Mr. Daubeney and four hands went to the sealing-post to try for the nets, but found only one which was rotten. As they went, he broke through the ice with one foot, and one of the people did the same as they came back; for it is now very thin and tender. I took a short walk and brought home two of my slips which had been out all the winter; but both of them were gnawed asunder by vermin. Blackguard Bay is clear of ice; but the offing is full again.

A thin haze aloft, with a hot sun and very mild air.

Mr. Daubeney struck up his traps which were at the head of Blackguard Bay, as did Mr. Collingham those of his which were on Venison Head; he found two of those which he lost in the winter, and killed a brace of grouse. Blackguard Bay is full of ice, as is also the offing to the north-east of Long Island, but clear to the north-west of it.

A very hot day, with thin haze.

Seven hands were carrying and making a raft of the firewood upon the ice, which is now grown so bad, that they could not work after half flood, or they would have finished it to night.

VOL. II.

3 L

My

1779.  
May.  
Wind  
S. moderate.

Saturday 22.  
W. N. W.  
moderate.

little.

Sunday 23.  
little and  
variable.

Monday 24.  
N. E. strong.



1779.  
May.

My two wooders were employed all the forenoon in building a wharf of stone before the house, to land goods on. After dinner I sent them with Mr. Collingham to launch the Roebuck, which had been left upon the ice on the nineteenth, and to bring her to a safer place; he killed a pair of black-ducks and a shellbird.

Snow all day, with sharp frost.

Tuesday 25.  
Wind  
N. moderate.

The people finished the raft this morning, and then let down Mr. Seydes' boat in order to trim her. Mr. Collingham had a white-fox in one of his traps in the harbour; he struck them all up and brought two slips from the isthmus, which had been out all winter. Mr. Daubeney visited his traps on Slink Point, and shot a grouse.

Sharp frost all day; foggy in the morning, and clear afterwards.

Wednes. 26.  
N. fresh.  
little.

One of my servants having informed me on Thursday last, that a criminal connexion had been carried on between Mrs. Selby and Mr. Daubeney, and as he had discovered me this morning in an attempt to get ocular demonstration of it, I tried the affair publicly. The fact being clearly proved by two witnesses, and by very strong corroborating circumstances related by seven others, together with her own confession, I declared as formal a divorce between us as ever was pronounced in Doctors Commons. Upon reading the depositions to Daubeney, and asking him what he had to say in his defence, he positively denied the whole; accused her of being in a combination with the other people against him, offered to take his most solemn oath to the truth of his assertions, and repeatedly pressed me to administer an oath to him; but I did not chuse that he should add perjury to the crimes he had already committed. Mrs. Selby then refusing to take her oath that the child, of which she



she was lately delivered, was mine (the time of its birth answering to the twenty-fifth of July last, at which time she was in the same house with him on Great Island, and I was absent from the morning of the eighteenth to the morning of the twenty-ninth) and the child being very like him in many respects, and in none like me, I disowned it, and resolved never to make any provision for it, unless I should hereafter be compelled so to do by a judicial sentence.

1779.  
May.

Mr. Collingham went round Blackguard Bay this morning, and killed a shellbird.

Much snow fell last night, and the day was cold and cloudy.

This morning Mr. Collingham took a walk to the brook in this harbour, and killed three shellbirds. Mr. Seydes' shallop was trimmed ready for launching as soon as the ice goes off.

Thursday 27.

Wind  
W. N. W.  
smart.

A clear morning, dull after, with rain and sleet; a frost at night.

All hands were cutting and binding up boughs for fish-flakes. Mr. Collingham went round the head of Blackguard Bay, and killed a pair of black-ducks. I walked to the end of Slink Point, where I killed one goose, wounded another, and struck up all the traps; which concludes the fox-catching for this season. The whole of what we got at this place is as follows, viz. sixteen silver foxes, twenty-eight crosses, nineteen yellows, twenty-six whites, and one blue-fox, total ninety-six. Eight at least have been eaten out of the traps, or have been lost with them; and had the traps not been so very old and bad we should nearly have doubled the above number. What I have now, are only the worst of my old stock: for the privateer not only carried away six dozen of new ones, which had never been opened, but also, what good ones they found in use.

Friday 28.

N. E.  
moderate.

S. fresh.

A cloudy, mild day.

3 L 2

I breakfasted



1779.  
May.  
Saturday 29.  
*Wind*  
*S. E. fresh.*

I breakfasted early and immediately after went out a shooting in the Roebuck with four hands; I killed five eider-ducks and a goose, and one of the people killed a hare. We landed on Sadler's Island, in hopes of finding some eggs, but the backwardness of the spring has prevented the gulls from laying yet: we gathered many large muscles on a rock in North-east Tickle.

A foggy, raw day.

Sunday 30.  
*E. fresh.*

Six hands went to the island this morning to dig a chest out of the smith's shop, where it has been all the winter buried in the snow. By working down the flue they got it out, and found one side of the roof of the shop broken down by the weight of snow. They also walked to the other end of the island, brought the skiff which lay there to this place, and killed a pair of ducks. Mrs. Selby's child being very ill to-day, I baptized it by the name of Maria.

Dark till two o'clock, and the rest of the day proved as bad weather as it usually is in the month of January in England.

Monday 31.  
*S. E.*  
*strong.*

I sent four hands to the island for bread-boxes, oars, and some other things, and had a fortnight's provisions weighed out for eight men. Notwithstanding Daubeney offered to take his oath that he was perfectly innocent of all which he had been accused of, yet, this day, he confessed to me, that he was guilty of the crime laid to his charge.

Dull, foggy, raw, and cold till six o'clock; it then rained hard for an hour, after which the sky cleared.

June.  
Tuesday 1.  
*S.*  
*moderate.*

At nine o'clock this morning I sent Daubeney in a skiff with four hands to White-bear River, a rinding. I had a punt trimmed, and at six in the evening, sent four other men after him. I took an account of the provisions which are left, and found that, owing to the success of our traps, slips, and guns, together with good œconomy, I have now enough left to last  
until



until the end of September. I was under the greatest apprehension all winter, of falling short of provisions before any vessel could arrive with a supply. From the delays of waiting for, and sailing with convoy, I did not suppose the arrival could be earlier than the middle of July; and, if the vessel should chance to be taken, I should be obliged to send a boat to St. John's, in Newfoundland. I therefore would not suffer a morsel of salted meat to be expended at such times as there was any thing fresh in the house: and it was no small additional uneasiness to me, that my people were, three or four times, on the point of mutiny, because I would not give them salted pork, which they threatened to take by force: but I prevented their doing so, by assuring them, that I would shoot the first, and every man, who should make an attempt of the kind.

1779.  
June.

Unfortunately, the foxes went out of season much sooner than usual, and by the month of March, they smelled so rank, that I could not insist on their eating them. I then hit upon an expedient which was of singular help to me; for on catching the first white-fox, I skinned him with great care and ate him myself, telling my people, that a white-fox was superior to a hare. This set them a longing; and then, by way of an indulgence, I gave them all we caught afterwards; but the fact was, they were no better than those of other colours; they however satisfied the cravings of the appetite, and kept us from famishing. Before they went off this morning, I had the satisfaction to receive their voluntary thanks for not giving way to their unreasonable demands; they being now convinced, that we must all inevitably have perished if I had. All Blackguard Bay is now clear of ice, except White Cove, and that is fast yet.

Foggy till nine o'clock, cloudy and raw afterwards; and in the evening, it thundered to the westward.

There



1779.  
June.  
Wednes. 2.  
Wind  
N. moderate.

There is still a bridge of ice in this harbour from Great Island to the opposite shore, and another from Slink Point to the foot of Mount Martin. All to the southward is fast in the middle, yet entirely thawed by the sun round the shore; and the whole is so weak, that it can hardly hold together two days longer. I sat some time by the water-side above the house, and killed an eider-duck and three gulls, but having no dog, except the greyhound, I got only one of the latter: in the evening Mr. Collingham went off on a pan of ice, and got the duck and another gull.

Foggy, raw weather all day.

Thursday 3.  
N. E. little.

Mr. Collingham killed a pair of shellbirds, and I one. On Slink Point I found the head of a well-grown, yellow fox-cub, which had been eaten there by an eagle; but from whence it was brought, I cannot imagine. The bridge of ice which was below the stage, gave way this evening.

Weather, the same as yesterday, and it rained hard all night.

Friday 4.  
E. fresh.

little.

After breakfast I took Mr. Collingham and the wooders with me, and went to the island. We found the head of the stage raised up about five inches, many of the posts, shores, and flouters gone, and the ice in a solid bed under it, about four feet thick, which hung entirely by the timber: as soon as the tide had fallen a little, it would be likely to carry the whole away, if any sea came into the harbour. We chopped part of it away, and in so doing, Mr. Collingham chopped himself into the water, got a most complete ducking, and lost his hatchet. We spanned some of the posts and shores, did some other business, shot a goose, and returned home at seven in the evening.

This is a remarkable backward spring, and the weather of late has been much colder and worse than common at this time  
of



of the year. To-day it rained hard till nine in the morning, and the rest of it was very cold, with thick fog.

1779.

June.

This morning Mr. Collingham crossed the neck, with his gun, and killed a duck. After breakfast I took him and one man with me and went to the island, where they chopped away all the ice, as far in as above low water mark, where it lay aground. In the mean time, I cleared a small spot of ground from bushes, and sowed it with radishes and onions; and sowed another bit, (which hitherto had grown nothing but heath) with radishes alone. I also sowed above a pound of white clover-seed in different places round the buildings. At three in the afternoon I landed on Slink Point and returned home, but they remained on the island; having taken their bedding for that purpose. I killed an eider-duck. In the afternoon, all the ice on this side of the harbour, and most of that on the other, gave way, and I expect the rest will be gone in the morning.

Saturday 5.

Wind  
E. moderate.*fresh.*

S. E.

Clear from one to eight o'clock; very foggy the rest of the day. A large halo round the sun this evening; which is a sign of bad weather.

Mr. Collingham brought a couple of quintals of fish out of the pile this morning, and then returned.

Sunday 6.

E. *fresh.*

At day-light it froze very sharply, and there was a thick fog; the rest of the day was very dark: from three in the afternoon it rained hard, and continued all night; exceedingly cold weather.

S. E. *smart.**stormy.*

At noon all the remainder of the ice gave way, and drove over to this side.

Monday 7.

S. E. *stormy.*

Hard rain, and very bad weather all day.

This



1779.  
June.  
Tuesday 8.  
Wind N. E.  
heavy gales.

This was a terrible, bad day. The ground is greatly flooded, and I fear the rivers will overflow. If any ships are on this coast now, God help them! unless they are piratical privateers, coming to plunder innocent people again; for such, I recommend to their friend the D—l.

Wednesday 9.  
N. E.  
moderate.

This morning, all the ice, both in this harbour and White Cove, was gone. One of my people having a large boil on his belly, and some more appearing, I applied a poultice to each of them, took seventeen ounces of blood from him, and gave him a dose of jallap.

A thick, wet fog all day.

Thursday 10.  
N. stormy.

fresh.

stormy.

After dinner I went to the people's house, where I took the shallop's sails out of the bark, and spread them to dry. I then went to Mr. Seydes' boat, which I found left in a shameful situation; being liable to be carried away by a high tide: I made fast the end of a rope to her, which was all I could do. I hid away three traps, also killed a pair of eider-ducks; the season is so backward, that they were not yet with egg.

This morning was very foggy with small rain; at ten o'clock it snowed, and the remainder was misty, dark, and cold; very suitable for December in England.

Friday 11.  
N. stormy.

At noon I walked to Mr. Seydes' boat, and hid away another trap. I got a shot at about forty eider-ducks, pretty well doubled up, and killed three; also crippled five or six more, but got only one: for both the weather and water were so cold, that my greyhound, who has learnt from the Newfoundland dogs to fetch birds out of the water, would go in but once; they were a very fine shot for a large gun, but my double-barrel has so small a bore, that it carries only fifty-two grains of B. B. shot.



shot. Upon examining the down of these ducks, which is so valuable, warm, elastic, and light, I found that it grows out of the body in the manner of a feather; whose whole length, both of quill and shaft, is extremely fine, and does not exceed one tenth of an inch in length. On this grows a bunch of feathery substances, resembling the harle on the sides of a peacock's tail-feather, which are from eight tenths of an inch to an inch and two tenths in length. I counted the number of harles on two of these stems, and found one to have ninety-six, the other fifty-two; but not having a microscope, I could not tell if either of them was entire or not.

Weather as yesterday, till seven in the evening, the sky then cleared, and we were blessed with the smiles of the enlivening sun once more.

I walked to the point this morning, and haled Mr. Collingham for the boat; we then went to the raft of wood and the two shallops which are on the other side of the harbour, where we observed two white-bears had lately been. We landed on both the harbour islands, and found one gull's nest with three eggs, but the ducks had only scraped out their nests yet. At noon, Mr. Daubeney returned with both skiffs and all the people, except two, whom he left to take care of the rinds: they had taken off three hundred and forty nitches, but many of them were spoiled by the backwardness of the season. He brought Tero down with him, who had killed but six martens, two foxes, one beaver, and one otter, since Mr. Collingham left him. In their way home, they picked up a hundred and thirty-two eggs; some few of which were duck's, all the rest gull's. Mr. Seydes' boat was thwarted down in order to get her afloat, but the tide did not make high enough. I hid away three of Collingham's traps. The main jam is driven within the Gannets again.

1779.  
June.  
*Wind*  
*N. smart.*

Saturday 12.



1779.  
June.  
Sunday 13.  
*Wind*  
N. N. E.  
*fresh.*  
  
S. E. *little.*

The boat was thwarted down lower, and in the evening she floated off; she was then brought round into the harbour, and moored abreast of this house. I went to Narrow Marsh and took up the deer-flips.

A sharp frost all day; it not only snowed, but absolutely drifted till nine this morning, but the remainder of the day proved better than any which we have had of a long time.

Monday 14.  
*calm.*

S. E. *little.*

*moderate.*

The Martin was trimmed to-day, and in the evening we got her afloat. I went in quest of the two anchors which were left in the water last fall, but could find only one of them, which we took up. As we rowed along shore, I observed a white-fox go under a flat rock, from which I pulled him out with a fish-hook tied to the end of a stick; bound his legs, tied up his mouth, intending to keep him alive; but by binding it up too close, and the sun shining very hot upon him, he soon fell into convulsions and died.

It froze so very hard this morning, there being a dead calm, that the whole harbour was caught over with such strong ice, that it cut a new skiff almost through her bows, as she was rowed across to the shallops; the rest of the day proved perfectly clear, and excessively hot.

Tuesday 15.  
N. W. *smart.*  
  
W. *little.*

E. *moderate.*

S. S. E.  
*little.*

The stage was repaired, some of the things brought from Curlew Harbour, and Mr. Seydes' shallop rigged, ballasted, and fitted for sea.

This was quite a summer day, but, in the evening, there was a large halo round the sun.

Wednes. 16.  
*calm.*

S. S. E.  
*moderate.*

The raft of firewood was towed down to the island and landed; and I had some young trees reared up in front of this house, to hide it from strangers. I hid away two hogsheds of furs in the woods, and visited the two harbour islands; on one of which

we



## THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

45<sup>1</sup>

we found a ranger dead, and on the other got ten duck eggs. I killed an eider-duck, Mr. Collingham, a goose, and we got a number of fine muscles, upon a rock opposite to this house. We also hid away three more traps.

1779.  
June.  
*Wind fresh.*  
*moderate.*

A fine day, but it rained in the evening.

At four this morning I sent off Mr. Seydes' boat, under the care of James Gready, assisted by two other men, to be returned to him in Charles Harbour. I shipped off some provisions, and the peoples' chests, &c. on board the Marten, and in the afternoon sent her to the stage to be rigged.

Thursday 17.  
*W. fresh.*

A cloudy morning and evening, but clear and hot in the intermediate time.

This morning I countermanded all the powers which I had formerly given to Mr. Joseph Daubeney, as he refused to deliver up the original ones; and at two in the afternoon I sent him, Mr. Collingham, and all the rest of the people, except one boy, in the Marten for White-bear River; where they are to take in the rinds and the two men which were left there, and proceed to Paradise to prepare for the salmon-fishery. This afternoon William Phippard and his crew arrived from Ivucktoke Bay, on their way to Sandhill Cove. He informed me, that they had killed but twenty-six beavers, twenty-two martens, six white-foxes, and three wolverings: that he had seen but two families of Mountaineer Indians, from whom he had gotten twelve martens and an otter. I got eight beaver-skins and three wolverings from him, in balance of a debt, which his late partner John Wrixon had contracted. He had been three weeks from his winter-house. He also told me, that they met with white-geese, and another sort of spruce-game, much larger than the common ones, the cock having a long tail; that they were a scarce bird, and so very tame, they would almost suffer

Friday 18.



1779.

June.

themselves to be taken off the trees by hand. These, I presume, are the swans, and pleasants, said by Mr. Ellis, to be found in Hudson's Bay. He saw the ruins of three French settlements, and found several beaver-houses; but the place was so much frequented by Indians, that the crews of beavers were all broken ones. One of the Indians drew him a chart of that bay, upon birch rind; it is very large, and contains several rivers, islands and smaller bays. In going down to the stage this afternoon, I was struck by a cold wind in my loins, that brought on a most severe lumbago, which at night, was also attended by an excruciating sciatica in my left hip, and tormented me dreadfully all night.

Saturday 19.

*Wind*  
E. N. E.  
*moderate.*

S. E.

E.

Early this morning Phippard sailed for Sandhill Cove, but, by the wind being contrary, he was not out of the harbour at two in the afternoon. I was very bad all this day, but better in the evening.

Dull, moist, raw weather; some rain in the day, and much in the night.

Sunday 20.

*N. N. E.*  
*fresh.*

*stormy.*

I had a tolerable night, and was rather better to-day. In the afternoon, I went in the Roebuck with the boy, to the harbour islands, and gathered sixty duck eggs on the smallest, and shot a ranger on the rock near the other. I carried out five traps and hid them in water, as I have done all the rest.

Morning and evening foggy with rain, the rest of the day fair.

Monday 21.

*S. S. E.*  
*fresh.*

*smart.**fresh.*

I had but an indifferent night and was very bad all this day; in the evening I took eight ounces of blood from myself, and was rather better immediately after.

A fair day with thin haze aloft till the afternoon, it then grew thick and some small fleet fell; exceedingly cold weather.

I was



I was rather worse again last night, but much better to-day, and worse in the evening. After breakfast I took the boy with me to the new skiff upon Slink Point in order to cover her with boughs; but I found her almost pressed flat by the weight of snow which lay upon her all winter, I therefore did nothing to her. I sat for a short time at the point, and killed a pair of eider-ducks. On going to bed, I took some calomel, guaiacum and camphire.

This was a fine day, though the air was cooler than it ought to have been at this time of the year.

I had an extremely bad night, and have been in very great pain all this day. I took a walk to the top of the hill, to reconnoitre the offing, but saw nothing moveable there, except a few islands of ice which were not very large; I shot a duck. Going to bed, I took calomel, &c. as before.

A fine, mild day till four o'clock, cold after.

I had a pretty good night, and this morning I took a dose of jalap, which operated pretty well, and I was much easier all day than at any time since the attack. At night I put a blister of three inches diameter under my knee on the outside of my leg, and took twenty-five drops of laudanum in some beer.

A foggy, moist day; some small showers of rain in the afternoon, and in the evening it set in to rain hard, which continued all night,

I had a very good night, but the blister not rising, sprinkled the plaister with fresh cantharides, and in the evening the whole skin came off in one piece; my pains were no better all day, and at night I took calomel &c. as before.

Hard rain, with fog all day.

1779.  
June.  
Tuesday 22.  
Wind  
S. moderate.

S. S. E.  
fresh.

Wednesf. 23.  
S. S. W.  
fresh.

N. N. W.  
smart.

Thursday 24.  
calm.  
S. E. fresh.

stormy.

Friday 25.  
E. stormy.

I had



1779.  
June.  
Saturday 26.  
*Wind*  
*E fresh.*

I had an extraordinary good night, and have been much easier to-day than at any time hitherto. This morning I took twenty-five grains of jalap, which worked smartly, and, at night, checked it with twenty drops of laudanum.

*moderate.* A thick fog, with continual rain.

Sunday 27.  
*N. E. fresh*

I had a good night, and felt little other pain to-day than that of the blister; and even that was nothing, when lying down.

Rain in the morning, and thick fog the rest of the day.

Monday 28.  
*N. E. little.*

After breakfast I went to the harbour islands for eggs, and got seventy-six on the small one, but only one on the other. I took up four of my traps from the eastern shore and hid them; then went to Great Island, and found the little garden spots in good condition, considering the weather. I landed on the pigeon rocks, and got some alexander, and a couple of pigeon's eggs on the middlemost. I was much the same to-day as usual, but the pain of the blister was not quite so bad.

*little.* Thick fog till noon, which then lifted and promised to clear, but in the evening it became as thick as ever.

Tuesday 29.  
*N. by E. fresh.*

I went to Great Island and remained there most part of the day, to have various jobs done. I shot a loon, took a duck's nest, by the pond near the flagstaff and found a robin's nest. These birds are somewhat bigger than a thrush, are like that bird in shape, but of a more beautiful plumage. They build the same sort of nest, but their note is like the blackbird's; their eggs also, of which they seldom lay more than three, are very like those of the blackbird's. I had an indifferent night, and was exceedingly bad all day; going out makes me worse, but I cannot keep at home.

Foggy till noon, then clear till the evening, when it grew dull.

I had



I had a tolerable night, but was very bad again all day. At night I got into a tub, and had warm water poured over my loins and lame thigh; but neglecting to warm the room, I was obliged to leave off before the operation was properly performed. I weighed some eggs to-day, and found those of the saddleback gull to be four ounces fifteen pennyweights; eider-ducks, from three ounces six pennyweights to four ounces; and pigeons, two ounces five pennyweights: I also weighed some eider down, and found, that thirty-seven of the little tufts weighed one grain.

Thick fog, with moist, raw weather.

I had but an indifferent night, yet was much better all day. At night I had a large tub filled with warm water, and sat in it near half an hour; then went to bed and had an additional blanket laid on, which made me perspire moderately.

Foggy, moist, raw weather.

I had a pretty good night, was better to-day than at any time yet, and my blister is now healed. After breakfast the boy and I went out a fishing in the Roebuck, and tried at two places, both with jigger and bait, but caught nothing. We got six eggs on the small island at the west corner of Round Island, and found that it makes a snug, small harbour for shallops, and has been used by the Esquimaux for that purpose. We tried Round Island, but saw only the tracks of a fox or two. We landed also on White-fox Island, where we found great plenty of eggs, but got only twenty-two good ones. A white-bear had lately been there, and plundered the ducks. From the top of White-fox Island, I observed a jam of ice to extend from the islands to the northward of this place, within the Gannets and close to the outside of Black Islands, which bounded my view to the southward; the nearest part of it was about four miles north-north-east from Long Island.

A dull

1779.  
June.  
Wednes. 30.  
Wind  
N. fresh.

July.  
Thursday 1.  
N. N. E.  
fresh.

Friday 2.  
S. E. little.



{  
 1779.  
 July.
 
 A dull, cloudy day, with fog on the tops of the hills; moist, and raw weather.

Saturday 3. I had a good night, and was easy all this day.  
*Wind*  
*S. E. stormy.* Very furly, rainy, foggy, cold weather all day.

Sunday 4. My complaints were much the same as yesterday. The  
*N. E. little.* boy and I launched the skiff, brought her round into the harbour, and went to the islands. On the small one we got five eggs, and on the large one, twenty-two; most of which were  
*fresh.* pigeons; and we found many nests newly scraped out.

Fog, with small rain all day, except for a few hours in the middle of it, when the sun appeared.  
*little.*

Monday 5. Bad weather all day.  
*N. E. strong.*

Tuesday 6. After breakfast I walked round the shore as far as the hill on  
*N. strong.* which the largest trap was tailed last fall; from thence, to the flips under Table Hill, then to those which were in the wood, to the westward; two of which (having been gnawed by wolves, or foxes) I left, but brought the other three home. From thence, I went upon high South Barrens, wheeled round the small barren hill, and returned over the lower barrens to the shore again. Observing that some black-bears had lately been several times about the cooper's house, I ordered the boy to take a salmon out of the watering hole, and carry it to that place; but, upon examination, I found that the bears had been about this house also last night, and had helped themselves to the whole, which was almost three large fish: wherefore, I immediately built a bear-house, and tailed a gun in it. I then went to White Cove, to see if they had crossed at that place, and observed the track of a last year's cub. From the hill on the saddle, on my return, I discovered an old she-bear with two cubs of last year, in the

cove



cove by the coopers' house; I accordingly went through the woods to meet them, but they heard me and went off. I shot a black-duck, which was in full moult, and left the wings for the bears.

1779.  
July.

A cold air all day; it rained till eight this morning, and was cloudy and fair, with some sun afterwards.

I went upon the hill above the house to take a view of the ice, and observed, that it was within the eastern point of Huntingdon Island, and close to the outer part of Round, and Green Islands, and also to Cape North. In the afternoon I took the boy with me to the coopers' house; built another bear-house there, and tailed a gun in it: I found that they had been there again since I disturbed them last night, and had taken the duck's wings. The moschetos bit to-day for the first time. I now feel to be perfectly recovered from my late complaints.

Wednes. 7.  
*Wind  
calm.*

*S. E. fresh.*

*smart.*

*moderate.*

A clear morning, a cloudy day, and at night, a smart shower of rain.

*little.*

Early in the morning I sent the boy to look at the guns, but no bears had been near them. After breakfast I took him with me to the island for some oil and salt; then crossed the harbour and went to the cliff on the north-east side of Mount Martin, to see if either foxes, or falcons had bred there this year; but found they had not. I killed an eider-duck and had another in a trap on a rock near the house. At ten at night, Mrs. Selby thought she heard the gun fired at the cooper's house.

Thursday 8.  
*calm.*

*S. E.  
moderate.*

*fresh.*

*W. little.*

Clear till noon, cloudy after, and in the evening we had a heavy storm of thunder, lightening, and rain.

*calm.*

After breakfast I took out two slips, and tailed them in the path which crosses this neck of land; one for a deer, and the other for a bear. I then went to the coopers' house,  
VOL. II. 3 N where

Friday 9.  
*N. E.  
moderate.*



1779.  
July.

where I found the bitch-bear dead, about thirty yards from the gun, and great part of her fore-quarters eaten by her cubs. Whilst I was skinning her, one of her cubs came out of the wood towards me, at which I should have had a good shot, had I not tied my dog by the bear-house, and left my gun there also: for the dog growling, the bear looked at him some time and then ran away. I tailed the gun afresh, then went home and sent the boy for the meat. She was an old beast, did not give suck, and was very poor: as they always are at this time of the year, by sleeping and fasting all the winter. At nine o'clock at night I was alarmed by a rapping at my door; but was soon relieved from my fears, by the appearance of captain Kinloch and nine servants, which were some of my old hands. He informed me, that my old ship, the Countess of Effingham, was safe at an anchor in North Harbour, with all the salt and most of the other goods, which the Minerva's people had carried away in her. She had been retaken on her passage to Boston by five of the crew which had been put on board at this place to conduct her thither; three of whom had entered from me, and two from Noble and Pinson. They carried her into Dartmouth, where she was delivered up to my agent. She sailed from thence to Waterford, in the beginning of June; and from thence came hither. Kinloch had met with a deal of ice near the land, and had got through it with much difficulty, and the loss of the ship's head. I gave them plenty of boiled bear for supper, but some of the new hands were so nice, that they would not eat it.

A wet fog till two o'clock, but dull and cold afterwards.

Saturday 10.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. fresh.*

I set three men to trim the Nonsuch skiff, and taking four hands in the Roebuck, landed at the isthmus; where I looked for, and found the trap which had been carried away from the slips, where the two hinds were caught. I then walked across  
with



with captain Kinloch, to North Harbour, and went on board the ship: in the evening I returned home.

1779.  
July.

Dull till noon, and cloudy afterwards.

Taking four hands in the Roebuck, I went to the sealing-tilt, from whence I brought every thing, except the skiff. I looked at the Caplin, and found her keel was so much bent, under her dillroom, that the heel of it touched the ground, occasioned by no block being placed abaft that part, and by the prodigious weight of snow which had been upon her all the winter.

Sunday 11.

Wind  
N. fresh.

Foggy weather.

Early this morning I sent four hands to repair the stage; at ten o'clock I called them off and sent all hands to trim the Squirrel; they nearly finished one side of her by night. At five in the afternoon, James Gready, and his two hands returned from Charles Harbour in a sealing-skiff of mine. He brought me several letters, such goods from Charles Harbour as he could stow, and the large trap from North Point. He informed me, that the Otter was left last fall in Temple Bay, and was ruined by not being properly thwarted, blocked, and shored up; that, a small American privateer of four guns had gone into Twillingate this spring, and there taken a vessel, laden with old fish, belonging to Mr. Slade of Poole, and had given all the goods which were in his stores, to the poor inhabitants of the place; that from thence she had come to Battle Harbour on this coast, and had taken a sloop of Mr. Slade's, with about twenty-two tuns of seals' oil on board, and destroyed his goods there: that a good many seals had been killed on this side of Chateau; but that most of the posts within the streights had lost the greatest part of their nets, and killed very few seals. That at my post in Charles Harbour, any number might have been killed; they were in such plenty. That every body on

Monday 12.

N. E. little.

moderate.

fresh.



1779.  
July.  
*Wind*  
*S. E. fresh*

this side of Trinity were in the utmost distress for provisions, from the depredations of the privateers, as no vessels had arrived from England. He informed me likewise, that twelve men had been lost the last winter upon this coast, by the severity and badness of the weather : that there were plenty of codfish to the southward, but no salt ; as no other vessel but Slade's sloop had yet arrived. He also told me, that John Baskem had taken possession of my salmon-post at Port Marnham, and that all my houses in, and near Charles Harbour had been broken open and plundered by the English crews in that neighbourhood : that Coghlan's crew at Sandhill Cove had killed above a hundred tierces of salmon, and had still strong fishing. From the hill above the house, I saw the ship at an anchor in North Harbour, drying her sails.

Foggy till ten this morning, and clear after.

Tuesday 13.  
*S. E. fresh.*

Early in the morning I sent eight hands to finish the Squirrel; which they did, and got her afloat at high water in the evening: they then brought her into this cove, put the boughs on board and moored her abreast of this house. At eight this morning, the ship got under weigh and worked out of North Harbour; at twelve she bore away round North Point, and at half after three, came to an anchor, and moored in her birth in this harbour. This day proved clear and fine throughout; being the first that has done so since the seventeenth of last month.

Wednes. 14.  
*W. stormy.*  
*smart.*  
*moderate.*  
*little.*  
*calm.*

I had the Squirrel towed down to the stage, and the boughs landed; part of the Beaver trimmed, and a few things landed out of the ship.

Much rain all the latter part of last night, and till ten this morning, but clear from that time till the evening; when there was a thunder storm.

The



The Beaver was finished, and got afloat in the evening, and then towed along side of the ship to get her masts in. All the boughs which were by the small back cove, were carried down to the stage in a skiff.

1779.  
July.  
Thursday 15.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. little.*

Dirty, foggy, rainy weather all day; dull and fair in the evening.

We got in the Beaver's masts, partly rigged her, and loaded her with salt in tierces, provisions, and hoops. Some hands were at work on the stage. I removed all the people to the island.

Friday 16.  
*S. W. little.*

A clear, fine day.

Early this morning, the people finished rigging the Beaver, and at seven o'clock, I sailed in her for Paradise; taking five spare hands to complete the crew there. We kept on the east side of Huntingdon Island, went up the channel of the Flats, through Sandwich Tickle, and spent the night under sail in the bay.

Saturday 17.  
*S. E.*  
*moderate.*  
*calm.*  
*moderate.*  
*S. S. W.*

A fine day.

At day-break we came to an anchor at Cooper's Cove, to wait for the flood. I then landed on the south shore, and walked along it to the south-west corner. I saw the flots of several deer, and the tracks of one white-bear, one black one, and many foxes. At six o'clock we got under weigh, and worked during the flood; at high water we anchored about two miles above Red Island. At three in the afternoon the wind coming fair, we weighed and ran up as high as the south point of Drunken Cove, where we came to an anchor for want of wind, and I went to Paradise in the skiff. I immediately sent the people back to track up the shallop, which they did by ten o'clock at night. I found here, about three hundred and fifty tierces of fish on shore;

Sunday 18.  
*fresh.*  
*little.*



1779.  
July.  
*Wind calm.*

shore; all the casks and all the houses were full, by reason of so much old fish; all the salt was expended, and most of the nets were taken up. Fish were still in prodigious plenty; a new salmon-house of ninety feet by twenty was built, and all the rinds were brought to this place. Only ten nets were put out at first, and in a few days the fish were in such abundance, that the people were obliged to take four of them up again; and when they had taken up some of those yesterday, having neither salt or casks to cure more fish, they were killing thirty-five tierces, or seven hundred and fifty fish a day, and might have killed more, with more nets. Six hundred and fifty-five fish were killed to-day. Clear fine weather.

Monday 19.  
*W. moderate.*

We unloaded the Beaver, and knocked down her bulkheading. Two more nets were taken up, and we killed three hundred fish. In the morning, a deer was seen at the back of the houses, and in the evening, I shot at a small black bear and dropped him on the spot; but he soon recovered sufficiently to crawl into the woods and got away. Tero tailed a gun for a bear, and at nine o'clock an old he one, shot himself with it.

A clear hot day.

Tuesday 20.  
*N. E. strong.*

Finding that I had already as much salmon on shore as I knew what to do with, and more than the ship could carry away, I had all the nets taken up, except an old one, and there were two hundred fish in them. Had I not received the unfortunate visit from the Americans last year, I should now have had every necessary in the greatest abundance at this place, and am sure that I should have killed above a thousand tierces of fish at this post alone. The bear was skinned, the quarters of which weighed a hundred and twenty pounds; it was but poor, though thriving.

*moderate.*

Thick fog, with rain all day, and fair in the evening.

A DIARY



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

463

## A DIARY OF THE SALMON-FISHERY.

1779.  
July.

Day.	No. of Salmon.	Day.	No. of Salmon.	Day.	No. of Salmon.	Day.	No. of Salmon.
JUNE.		brought forward, 36		brought forw. 4161		brought forw. 9026	
23,	2	JULY 1,	41	JULY 8,	1020	JULY 15,	660
24,	4	2,	100	9,	750	16,	800
25,	4	3,	340	10,	300	17,	755
26,	6	4,	554	11,	385	18,	655
27,	6	5,	785	12,	660	19,	300
28,	5	6,	1305	13,	1000	20,	200
29,	3	7,	1000	14,	750		
30,	6						
Total,	36	Total,	4161	Total,	9026	Total,	12396

The fish were about fifteen pounds weight each, upon an average, and filled three hundred and ninety tierces of forty-two gallons. Had I not been visited by the privateer last year, I should have kept my nets out during the whole of the season; and, from the length of time that I afterwards found the salmon continued to run up the river, am confident I should have killed upwards of thirty-two thousand fish; which would have produced a thousand tierces.

I ordered Mr. Daubeney and the three shoremen down to the stage, and to take all the spare rinds in the Marten. I took Mr. Collingham with me in the Beaver, and at seven o'clock we came to sail. Being near Duck Island, I landed opposite to it, and walked along shore to the mouth of the small brook, which empties itself into the south side of Eastern Arm in Sandwich Bay, and the shallop came to an anchor off it. The people then landed, and cut three good spars and some rafters. Good paths of bears and foxes run along this shore, and it is much

Wednes. 21.  
Wind  
N. E. fresh.

E. moderate.



{  
 1779.  
 July.  
 Wind  
 little.

much used by geese at certain times. I picked up above six score of excellent quills, which had dropped from their wings in the late moulting season, at which time they are in their prime; these quills are sold in London for two shillings a score. At night, the Marten came to an anchor about two miles short of us.

A dull, cold day.

Thursday 22.  
 E. fresh.  
 moderate.  
 little.

At day-light I sent the hands from both boats to haul out the spars and rafters, and tow them along side, when we took in the former, but cast the latter adrift. They saw a black-bear by the side of the brook. At nine o'clock, both boats got under weigh and worked down the bay; in the afternoon we anchored off the lower part of the north shore and hauled a good spar out of the woods, for the Marten to take on board; we then sailed again, and at ten at night, anchored in Cross Road.

A foggy, cold day.

Friday 23.  
 calm and  
 light airs.  
 variable  
 all day.  
 S. E. little.

We got under weigh at four o'clock this morning, and towed downwards; we soon after saw a bitch-wolf, with four small cubs at her heels, running along the shore between Muddy Bay and the narrows. I landed a head of them with my double-barrel and rifle, and should have given a pretty good account of them, had they not turned into the woods. In Laar Cove we saw a black-bear with one small cub; off Venison Head we caught seven codfish; and at ten at night, arrived at the stage.

A clear day.

Saturday 24.  
 N. little.

At three this morning, we got the shallop to the stage head, and unloaded her, and at eight I went home. At the same time, the Marten arrived and was immediately unloaded. A skiff had been out three times since I went away, to try for fish



## THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

465

fish, but met with none until yesterday, when she brought in about a quintal caught with jiggers, and found tolerable plenty.

1779.  
July.

This morning the ship's two boats came up here, when I loaded them with household furniture, &c. and at noon, removed with my family to Great Island for the summer. This morning a hind and calf swam over from Venison Head, and landed close to my house on Great Island; but, upon seeing the people, they immediately took the water again and made off. Four hands pursued them in a skiff, killed the hind, and caught the calf alive: they bound its legs, and kept it so till my arrival, when I had a crib made for it at the end of my house. It appeared not to be very timorous nor wild, but seemed much distressed for want of its dam and her milk, for it ate white moss, and other things out of my hand, and sucked the ends of my handkerchief most eagerly; suffering me to stroke it all the time. It was very quiet whenever I was with it, but grunted incessantly, and tried to get out when it was left alone.

Sunday 25.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. little.*

*S. S. E.*  
*moderate.*

A cloudy day.

The roof of the salt-house was fresh covered with new rinds. Some goods were landed out of the ship. Gready fitted the Marten for sea. We made three or four hauls for baits, by the stage, but took only a very few lance, and six caplin. I sent two boats to my winter-house for some more furniture.

Monday 26.  
*S. W.*  
*moderate.*  
*N. moderate:*  
*little.*

A cloudy, cold day.

James Gready and his crew went to sea in the Marten; they returned at night with only one quintal and a half. The mate of the ship and his crew, were employed in fitting the Squirrel for sea. I sent the Lance baitskiff to White Cove and the islands to the north-east, but she could not find any baits. At noon, two

Tuesday 27.  
*S. S. E.*  
*moderate.*

3 O

men



1779.  
July. men from Sandhill Cove came here to pay their debts; they crossed the isthmus from North Harbour. They brought a few beavers' prides to sell, and informed me, that they had killed two hundred and forty tierces of salmon at that place, and sixty at Black-bear Bay; and should have killed much more at the former, if they had had salt to cure them with.

*Wind fresh.*

Wednes. 28. I sent the Marten and Lance to the southward for baits, and the Squirrel a fishing; she returned in the evening with five quintals. Captain Kinloch was making a foremast for the Beaver. A skiff load of clay was brought from the head of Black-guard Bay. The Sandhill Cove people returned home.

*E. fresh.*

*N. W. strong.*

A foggy, moist day, and it rained hard all night.

Thursday 29. The Squirrel could not go out to-day, nor could much work be done on shore, as it blew very hard, with continual fog and rain, and the weather was very cold.

*W. stormy.*

Friday 30. Kinloch having got up the Beaver's new mast, rigged her, completed her ballast, and put some hoops into her. I ordered the men to build a new chimney, for my little kitchen, with clay and hay on laths, but they could not finish it for want of a sufficiency of materials. The Squirrel brought in twelve quintals of fish and found them plentiful. Yesterday I led the deer-calf out in a halter, when it fed very greedily, but made some few attempts for its liberty. This day it followed me loose, in the same manner as if I had been its dam.

*N. E. fresh.*

*moderate.*

*little.*

A foggy morning; the rest of the day clear and mild.

Saturday 31. I sent the Beaver to the coopers' house for empty tierces, and she took in ninety. A large jam of ice appeared to the northward of this place. In the evening both boats came in; the

*S. E.  
moderate.*



the Squirrel had three quintals of fish, but the Marten only one and a half. She left the baitskiff at Sandhill Cove this morning, but she had got no baits, nor did the Marten meet with any fish in Table Bay. The people saw a hind and calf on the largest Black Island to-day, as they came past it.

A cloudy day.

At ten this morning the Lance returned without any other baits than thirty-three young gulls and three old ducks, which they got upon the Sisters. At noon we hauled ten buckets of good lance by the stage. At the same time captain Kinloch failed in the Beaver for Paradise. In the afternoon John Mac Carthy having behaved very ill, and, as I was going to give him a stroke with a stick, he raised a hatchet at me, and took an oath upon a book (which I believe was a prayer-book) that he would cleave me or any other man down, who should offer to go near him. He made several efforts to chop at me, and some of my servants, who attempted to take him, and then ran off to the other end of the island. At night he went into the cook-room, where one of the people took the hatchet from him, but he absconded again.

Rainy morning; clear and very hot after.

The boats brought in twenty-six quintals of small fish. The shoremen covered in the stage head, fresh hung the window-leaves, and did other work. No baits to be had. Mac Carthy spoke to one of the people to-day; he asked provisions of him, but refused to deliver himself up: Daubeney, Collingham, and I watched him till midnight, but he did not come to the houses.

A cloudy day, with small showers.

1779.

July.

Wind  
fresh.

variable.

August.

Sunday 1.

calm.

S. E.

moderate.

Monday 2.

N. W.

moderate.



1779.  
August.  
Tuesday 3.  
*Wind  
little and  
variable.*

Early this morning some curlews appeared, and Mr. Collingham shot one of them. We opened the pile of old fish and re-packed some of it; a good deal seemed to be damaged, by the damp of the fods, since it was opened last. In the evening I sent the baitskiff to put two old salmon-nets upon Tinker Island, and bring home those which had been left there last summer: they were full of birds; some fresh and many rotten. The boats brought in but one quintal of fish to-day. Mac Carthy was seen by the baitskiff's crew at the other end of the island, and Daubeney, Collingham, and I watched till midnight for him, but he did not appear.

*W. moderate.*

A very fine day, with a few drops of rain at times.

Wednes. 4.

*fresh.*

At four this morning, it was discovered, that Mac Carthy had taken the sealing-skiff from the stage head, and got off the island. As I imagined he would go to my winter-house and break it open for provisions, I sent Mr. Collingham there; who brought away what were left open, and tailed the large trap at the door: but learning afterwards that he had stolen provisions out of the Marten, I suppose he went for Sandhill Cove; but do not think he would easily reach that place, as it is a great distance round by the shore to it. At ten o'clock, captain Kinloch returned from Paradise, and informed me that, on Monday last, it blew so hard in Sandwich Bay, as to oblige him to cut away the ship's yawl, which he had in tow; in consequence of which, he had lost her. Tero, he told me, had killed another black-bear and also a white one with his tailed gun, since I came from thence; Kinloch and all the people saw the latter go up to the gun and shoot herself. We re-packed a great part of the old fish, which was good, and spread the rest. With my glafs, I discovered the sealing-skiff, lying upon the south-east shore, and sent for her. The boats brought in only four quintals of

*little and  
variable.*



of fish to-day ; occasioned by the ice hanging upon this part of the coast so long, that the water is chilled so much, that few fish will come into it. A large jam is now close without Long Island.

1779.  
August.

A very fine day, with some small showers in the evening.

I sent captain Kinloch and two of his sailors to my winter-house, to take off the roof and lower it. He returned in the evening and brought Mac Carthy with him ; who came to him at the house, and delivered himself up. In my opinion, he went there to rob it ; not expecting to find any person at it. He said that he intended going to Sandhill Cove, but having crossed Table Bay Brook, and not knowing how far the cove was off, he tied his provisions (which were wrapped up in a dirty shirt) to a tree, and then went forward to try if he could discover the place, but without success. On his return, finding his provisions were gone, he supposed they had been carried off by a bear ; but I am of opinion, he was mistaken and could not find the place again. I sent the Lance to Tinker Island, to clear the nets and put out two more ; they had sixty tinkers, and gave them to the boats. We re-packed the remainder of the old fish, which we found not near so bad as was expected. The boats brought in twelve quintals of good fish. The ice is drawn off to the eastward, but there is much scattered stuff to the north-east.

Thursday 5.  
Wind  
calm.

Both morning and evening were cloudy and cold ; the rest of the day was clear and hot.

Early in the morning I sent the Lance to Tinker Island, and she brought a hundred and forty-two tinkers. We heaved part of the fish that was re-packed last ; but were obliged to faggot it upon the flakes immediately, on account of rain coming on. The boats brought in twenty-four quintals of fish. In the

Friday 6.  
W. N. W.  
moderate.



the afternoon I gave Mac Carthy twenty-seven lashes with a  
 finall dog-whip on his bare back, and intended to have made up  
 the number thirty-nine; but as he then fainted, I stopped and  
 released him; when he thanked me on his knees for my leni-  
 nity, and acknowledged, that he not only deserved the punish-  
 ment, but expected that I should have flogged him nearly to  
 death. And as I had the pleasure to observe, that all my people  
 expressed themselves well pleased with what I had done, I  
 therefore hope to have no more occasion, to be reduced to the  
 painful necessity of inflicting corporal punishment as an ex-  
 ample to the rest.

1779.  
August.

Wind  
N. E. little.

calm.

A sharp frost this morning, a cloudy day, and moist evening.

Saturday 7.  
N. W. fresh.

We heaved such of the old fish as were damp, and after-  
 wards piled them on the top of the rest. A bulk of fish was  
 washed out. The boats brought in thirty-one quintals.

N. little.

The fore part of this day hazy; the latter cloudy, with a  
 smart shower in the evening.

Sunday 8.  
N. N. W.  
stormy.  
N.  
N. N. E.  
moderate.  
little.

In the evening, hauling the seine by the stage, we took near  
 two buckets of caplin and a few lance.

Rain, fog, and cold, bad weather till four o'clock; mild and  
 clear afterwards.

Monday 9.  
calm.

In the morning we hauled the seine by the stage, but got  
 nothing. After breakfast I sent Mr. Daubeney in the Lance to  
 Tinker Island; but there was too much sea for him to land. By  
 the way he landed me on Long Island, and took me off on his  
 return. In the mean time I killed three large leverets and an  
 old saddleback, and found three young ones; they all threw  
 up fresh caplin, and I saw a pigeon bring one up, but they  
 must be only some scattered ones, as we could find none. In  
 the afternoon I sent the skiff to White Cove, where they hauled  
 twelve

S. E.  
moderate.

little.



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

471

twelve buckets of pin-lance (young ones.) The boats brought in only four quintals of fish.

1779.  
August.

A frosty, foggy morning, and a hot fine day.

We got some more clay for the kitchen chimney, and had a little of it done. Mr. Daubeney went in the Lance to Tinker Island, and brought a hundred and sixty-two tinkers out of the nets. I saw abundance of lance by the stage. The boats brought in only three quintals and a half; fish being very scarce. I saw but one flock of curlews to-day; I believe there are not many this season, on account of the scarcity of berries.

Tuesday 10.  
*Wind*  
*W. fresh.*  
*moderate.*  
*little.*  
*E. N. E.*  
*moderate.*  
*strong.*

A clear, hot day till two o'clock; it then overcast and thundered, and at five o'clock came on to rain.

I sent the boats to Cape North, in hopes that fish were more plentiful there; but they had no better success than yesterday. I went in a skiff to the head of Blackguard Bay to get some more clay, and, while the people were digging it, walked round Berry Hill, where I saw a few curlews, and killed one. I hid away one trap.

Wednes. 11.  
*N. fresh.*  
*E. little.*  
*S. fresh.*

A very fine day, yet the air was cold.

I took a walk this morning to the north point of this island, where I killed four curlews and three grey plover; also saw the track of a fox. A bulk of fish was washed out. In the evening we took thirty buckets of good lance by the stage. The boats brought in ten quintals of large fish from Green Island.

Thursday 12.  
*S. moderate.*  
*fresh.*  
*moderate.*  
*little.*

A very hot day.

The baitskiff went to Tinker Island, and brought a hundred birds. At noon I discovered from Flagstaff Hill, a black-bear on Venison Head: being accompanied by two men, I took three dogs and went over in a skiff; we had a good course after him

Friday 13.  
*W. moderate.*  
*fresh.*



1779.  
August.  
Wind  
*W. moderate.*  
*little.*

him to the top of Berry Hill, where the dogs caught, and would soon have killed him, but one of the people shot him through the head. He was only a cub of last year; his quarters weighed but twenty-five pounds. The boats had tolerable fishing to-day at Green Island; they having killed sixteen quintals.

A fine, grey day.

Saturday 14.  
From N.  
round to  
S. S. E.  
*little.*

I took a walk round the island with the dogs, but saw nothing: I was also attended by my young deer, which is now perfectly tame, and I shall here make some remarks on those animals. Notwithstanding rein-deer are naturally very wild and timorous, yet no creature is so soon, or so effectually tamed if taken young; but what they may be when caught afterwards I cannot tell. They not only grow very bold, but also shew great affection for such men and dogs as they take a liking to, and have a great spite against those who affront them. This deer of mine has had its full liberty ever since the fourth day after it was caught (except a few nights confinement in the crib, lest the dogs should kill it when we were all asleep) but since that, it has constantly lain out. It is not in the least alarmed at any noise, not even at the report of a gun fired close to it; but it is much terrified, if any dog runs after, or even near it, and any running of the people instantly affrights it; but the moment all is quiet, it is so too. It will often go up to a dog and smell to him: it is well acquainted with all mine, and will lie down by the fire amongst them. I believe they scarce ever sleep, for as much as I have watched this, I never could observe, that it was ever asleep, or kept its eyes closed for more than two seconds at a time; and if I moved ever so little, it would start up. When I have lain down on the bed, at a time when it was lying on the floor, it would start up every five or six minutes, and come to see that I was not gone; and having licked my face,

or



or sucked my neck handkerchief a little, it would quietly lie down again. When at any time it lost me, it would run about, grunting somewhat like a hog, and never rest until it had found me, when it would run up to me in full speed. Sometimes I have diverted myself, with stooping and running, both after and from it, which pleased it much; and it would do the same, and frisk about in the same manner, as I have seen the wild calves one among another: and I have likewise observed, that whenever it is frightened, it erects its single, which at all other times hangs down. It is a mistaken notion that they will not eat grafs, or scarcely any thing but white mofs; for they will eat every kind of vegetable which this country naturally produces; alexander, and some few other things excepted: nor have I yet been able to discover that any beast in this country would eat alexander, except black-bears, which are very fond of it. Rein-deer do not seem to relish grafs much, yet I have seen mine eat a little, and it generally preferred the coarsest kinds. I have often observed, that in the latter end of April, and in the month of May, the wild ones eat little else besides dry grafs and wild rye, which then appear through the snow. They affect great variety in their food, while things are in a growing state; preferring the youngest and most juicy. This causes them to vary their food every month; and also several times in the same day, accordingly as it is moist or dry; rejecting now what an hour ago they preferred to every thing else. The leaves of the dogberry bush when young, and a tender plant which grows by hill sides on moist ground, resembling cress lettuce, as also a succulent, aquatic plant which grows in ponds, all these they devour most greedily. There is a small pond near this house which is full of the latter, and this deer of mine has eaten it close down to the water. I think I have seen the same kind of plant in the Highlands of Scotland, and is what they use there in their beer, instead of hops. They also de-

1779:  
August.



1779.

August.

light to eat the young leaves of most sorts of trees and shrubs which have not a resinous juice; particularly the willow: but I have known them eat the outer shoots of the black spruce in the winter time, though but sparingly. I most wonder that they are not fond of vetches, which grow in great abundance here. I have often tracked the wild ones through large beds of them, without observing that they cropped any; yet I have seen mine eat a few sometimes. This will eat a little of the crumb of soft bread, but will scarcely touch the crust, or biscuit; but that may be owing to the tenderness of its teeth. Pudding and boiled potatoes it is very fond of, but will not eat the latter raw; it will also eat boiled salt meat. They are very sure footed; for they will run along shore, over sharp, rough rocks, or smooth, round, loose stones, without ever stumbling or slipping; but on smooth ice they can with difficulty stand. They are beautifully made, are as straight limbed, and have nearly the same shape as the horse, only not so good a neck. They walk, trot, and gallop in the same manner, and no old hunter will take either a flying, or standing leap with more grace or judgment than my young deer will now. They have great strength and are remarkably active; which renders them very useful in a sled. They go very wide behind, are fearless of their road, and will swim with most extraordinary swiftness, and to a prodigious distance: I am certain they will swim more than five miles in an hour, and I verily believe, six. The stags have a deal more courage than the hinds, and those hinds which have calves, have less than the dry ones. When they hear a noise, or if they see a man standing perfectly still, their curiosity will often tempt them to make out the object; a curiosity which I have known prove fatal to them: for they will frequently gallop, or trot down within sixty or a hundred yards, and there stand and gaze for the space of a minute or two. When they are satisfied, they run off,



off, and generally sink the wind to be informed of a pursuit. In the winter they most commonly go several miles before they rest. If pursued by a dog, they husband their speed and wind surprisingly; for they will suffer their pursuer to come by degrees within a few yards of them, but no nearer if they can prevent it; they will then continue to run at his rate until he is tired; and as soon as he stops, they will do so too, and turn about and look at him; after which they will go leisurely on, but often stop to look back. If they are upon ice, where there is much snow, they will not quit it for the barren hills. When pursued in the summer time, they always make for the nearest water, in which no land animal has the least chance with them. If their enemy comes up with them, they defend themselves with their horns and hind feet; and are so strong and active, that a fair stroke with either, generally proves fatal to wolf or dog, if the deer be an old one. I have often eat of various kinds of venison, and in different countries; but I think none equal to that of the rein-deer when in proper season. From the observations which mine has given me opportunities to make, I am fully of opinion, that there are many parts of England where they would live and thrive well, but I do not think they would exist in such parks as produce nothing but fine grass.

The boats brought in twenty-three quintals of fish from Green Island.

Very foggy in the morning, the rest of the day was dull and close.

Most of the people were shamefully intoxicated to-day. I take as much care as possible to prevent these things, but they will happen sometimes. Hard rain, and strong squalls.

Sunday 15.  
Wind N. N. E.  
strong.  
moderate.  
little.



1779.  
August.  
Monday 16.  
*Wind  
moderate,  
breezes and  
light airs  
all round.*

We spread the water-horfe and green fish, and in the evening piled the latter. At sun-set we hauled the seine by the stage, but took only a few lance and small tom-cods. Captain Kinloch returned from my winter-house having finished it. The boats brought in about twelve quintals of fish. A great many islands of ice in sight, but most of them are small ones.

The ground was white over with frost this morning, and the day proved clear and hot.

Tuesday 17.  
*W. moderate.*

At two this morning, I had all the symptoms of an approaching severe Cholera Morbus; I therefore got up and took ten grains of ipecacuanha, and at four returned to bed again much easier; but, although I prevented that violent and dangerous disorder, I was not free from some grudgings of it all day. I sent the skiff to Tinker Island, and they brought a hundred and fifty-two tinkers. I went in her to the rubbingplace near the east end of the island, tailed a trap there, and returned over the hills. The boats brought in but six quintals of fish.

*S. W.*

Dull, close, mild weather.

Wednes. 18.  
*W. smart.*

I sent Mr. Collingham with five hands to cover my winter-house with rinds; but he had not quite a sufficiency for the whole of it. The boats brought in but three quintals of fish.

*N. strong.*

*Bormy.*

*moderate.*

Cloudy, and dark till four in the afternoon; clear after, and very cold all day.

Thursday 19.  
*S. W.  
moderate.*

We washed out two bulks of fish. The boats brought in six quintals. I shot a curlew.

A fine, clear, mild day.

Friday 20.  
*S. W. little.*

At one this morning, I was greatly alarmed by one of my people knocking at my door, and telling me, that I was taken again;



again; for that a stout ship was at an anchor in Blackguard Bay, and her boat was gone to take possession of my ship. On opening the door, I saw her riding abreast of my house. I immediately ran out, without stocking or shoe, to hide some guns; sending the man to do the same by my plate. On returning to the house for more, I found an officer in possession of it; but he soon relieved me from my fears by informing me, that the ship was his majesty's sloop of war, *Marten*, commanded by *Thomas Durell, Esq.* at the same time he delivered me a letter from his captain, and another from *John Becher of London Esq.* He then returned on board, and I to bed again; but the alarm had put my spirits into such an agitation, that I could not close my eyes. At six o'clock I went on board the *Marten* to pay my respects to captain *Durell*; soon after, she got under weigh, and captain *Kinloch* piloted her into the harbour; where she moored. I shipped two hogsheds of furs on board the *Marten*, to be carried to *St. John's* for fear of accidents here, and spent the day on board with the captain. I sent a man out a deer shooting, upon the Cape land, but he saw none. The master of the *Marten* and captain *Kinloch* sounded the north-east and east passages out of this harbour. The boats brought in ten quintals of fish.

A cloudy day, with a little rain in the forenoon.

Early this morning *Mr. Daubeney*, with some of my people and others belonging to the man of war, went with two boats to the largest Black Island, to try for the hind and calf, but they were gone. They saw some hares and foxes, but the weather proving bad, they killed nothing. Captain *Durell* was so obliging as to give me the assistance of some of his people, who put a new mainmast and boom into the *Beaver*, and did some work on the Countess of *Effingham*; also the captain and his purser dined, and spent most of the day with me. The boats came in at night.

1779.  
August.

Wind  
W. S. W.  
fresh.

moderate.

little.

N. little.

Saturday 21.  
E. fresh.



1779.  
August.

night without a fish; and it was a double mortification to me, to reflect, that much about this time last year, when I was visited by that accursed privateer, I had venison, curlews, and other good things in the greatest plenty; but, that now, when friends were come, I had not one morsel of any thing but salted provisions to set before them: the weather likewise was too bad to get any thing. A thick, wet fog all day.

Sunday 22.

*Wind*  
*S. E.*  
*moderate.*

I sent the baitskiff to Tinker Island, but they could not land. I received three chests of small arms, containing eighty stands, and five kegs of ball cartridges, containing one thousand each, from captain Durell, by order of His Excellency the Governor of Newfoundland. I dined and spent most part of the day on board, and afterwards wrote some letters for England and Newfoundland.

A thick, wet fog till one o'clock, but clear afterwards.

Monday 23.

*S. W. little.*

*W.*

*N. E.*  
*moderate.*

*fresh.*

*stormy.*

Early in the morning I sent Mr. Collingham and Martin to try if they could get some geese. At eight o'clock the Marten sailed for the southward; the shooters returning soon after with a pair of geese, I sent them after the ship, with one for captain Durell, and the other for the gun-room mess. The boats brought in scarcely two quintals of fish.

A cloudy morning; the rest of the day was foggy, with rain; and it blew hard all night, attended with thunder, lightening, and heavy rain.

Tuesday 24.

*N. strong.*

*stormy.*

The Beaver went up the harbour for the remainder of the tierces, and she returned with them in the afternoon. The boats returned before noon with less than one quintal, there being a great sea and scarcely any fish upon the ground.

Thick fog, with continual rain till four o'clock, cloudy afterwards.

There



There being but little prospect of killing more fish this year, and having more already than the ship can carry, I determined to try no longer, but to send the ship to Paradise with all expedition, in order to secure her from the enemy; also, to land the remainder of her salt there, and ship on board as much salmon as she will hold, together with what codfish there is at this place. I immediately landed what salt I wanted to keep at this place, put two chests of small arms, containing twenty-five stands each, twenty loose stands, and three kegs of ammunition on board the ship, together with the crews of both the boats, ordering a strict watch to be kept, during the night. I took a walk to the other end of the island, where I shot three ravens, saw a yellow-fox, and brought the deer home, in order to send her up the bay in the ship. This has been the coldest, and worst summer I ever yet knew, which I suppose are the reasons that both codfish and baits have been so very scarce.

Foggy and rainy till noon, cloudy after: a sharp frost in the morning, and very cold throughout the day.

Having shipped off part of my private baggage, and some household furniture; I sent some things to my winter-house, and had the Squirrel carried above the harbour islands; unrigged, and there moored out of sight. I took a short walk on the island and shot a raven. In the evening, a skiff with four hands came here from Paradise; they wanted some tierces, hoops, &c. At night I embarked with all the spare hands, and ordered four, together with the Paradise people, into the Marten, to take in at Caribou Castle every thing they could find there; and then to proceed to Paradise.

Cloudy weather, with small rain.

We unmoored and heaved shorter, but the wind did not permit us to move; the Marten failed, but put back. In the afternoon

1779.  
August.  
Wednes. 25.  
Wind  
N. strong.

moderate.

little.

Thursday 26.  
S. S. E.  
moderate.

fresh.

little.

Friday 27.  
N. fresh.



1779.  
August.  
*Wind*  
*moderate.*  
*little.*

afternoon captain Kinloch and I went on shore on the Cape land with our guns ; where we saw some geese, but killed nothing. In the mean time, the people picked up some dry firewood, and gathered some moss for the deer.

Small rain in the fore part of this day, but the latter was clear.

Saturday 28.  
*W. by S.*  
*moderate.*  
*N. W. fresh.*  
*smart.*

At nine this morning we got under weigh, and attempted to work through Western Tickle, but the wind heading us, we bore up and got to sea through the eastern passage ; after making some trips, without gaining an inch, we put back and went into Curlew Harbour, where we anchored at four in the afternoon. I then landed on the north-east side, and took a short walk, but saw nothing.

A fine day, with a few short, smart, flurries of wind.

Sunday 29.  
*N. smart.*

*moderate.*

*calm.*

*moderate.*

*fresh.*

Not being able to move from hence, I took the mate and four hands with me, and rowed up the harbour. We saw an old, bitch black-bear with a very small cub, going up wind on the south-west shore ; I landed behind them, got a shot at the old one, and struck her through : they then ran up the hill. I laid down my gun, pursued and caught the cub in my hands. The dam no sooner heard it cry, than she stopped, roared, and threatened me with an attack ; but the mate fired and killed her. I sent the cub on board, intending to keep it alive ; but my people being much afraid that it would worry them, squeezed it so hard, as to force the meat undigested through it, and it died soon after. We then walked to North Point, and saw many curlews, but they were so wild, that I killed but three.

Clear till noon ; hazy and cloudy after.

Monday 30.  
*N. hard.*  
*moderate.*

The bears were skinned and weighed ; the old one was but seventy-two pounds, and the cub only eight ; they had nothing but alexander in them.

Foggy,



# THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

481

Foggy, rainy weather all day ; it cleared up in the evening and proved a fine night.

1779.  
August.

At eleven o'clock this morning we came to fail, and by one o'clock had worked out and got to sea. At half after eight, we came to an anchor between Black Head and Wreck Island, in ten fathoms of water.

Tuesday 31.  
Wind  
W. fresh.  
moderate.  
calm.  
S. little.  
moderate.

A clear morning, dull day, and rainy evening.

It blew too hard for us to move before five in the evening; we then began to heave, but our anchor came home, and we let go the other, to prevent our being on shore on Wreck Island. A little after seven, the flood being made strong, we heaved up both anchors, ran half a mile higher, and there came to again in the mid-channel, it being too late to go farther.

September.  
Wednes. 1.  
W. N. W.  
strong.  
W.  
S. S. W.  
moderate.  
N. W.  
stormy.

A clear morning, a hazy day, and dirty evening and night.

At eight this morning we began to heave, were under fail by nine, and at one o'clock had worked into the mouth of Diver Tickle, when it fell calm, and being high water also, we came to an anchor in four fathoms. At five we got under weigh again, and ran half through the Tickle, when a shift of wind forced us to return, and we anchored in the roadstead off the east point of Earl Island, in seven fathoms (the south hill of South Hare Island) just open with Black Head and the islands which make Privy Harbour, over Pinchgut Point.

Thursday 2.  
N. W. to W.  
fresh.  
little.  
E. calm.  
S. W. little.  
N. E. strong.

A dull morning, clear day, and dark, rainy evening and night.

We came to fail at nine this morning, ran through Cartwright Harbour, were abreast of Longstretch at twelve, and at six in the evening, came to an anchor in Hinchbrook Bay (having the Gull Rock and salmon-house in one) in fourteen fathoms of

Friday 3.  
N. E.  
moderate.  
S. E. little.

VOL II.

3 Q

water



1779.  
September.

water and on excellent holding ground. This is a very good place for a ship to anchor in, whether she be bound up or down: it is well defended from all winds, there is no current nor tide, and plenty of room to get under weigh. Soon after Tero came on board and informed me that the Marten got up on Monday night.

A clear day, and cloudy evening.

Saturday 4.

Wind  
W. S. W.  
fresh.

N. E. stormy.

At seven we came to fail and ran into the mouth of the river, where we anchored, and, with the assistance of all hands from Paradise, warped the ship up abreast of that place by eight at night; when she was moored, and I had sentries posted both on board and ashore.

A clear morning, a foggy day, and rainy evening.

Sunday 5.

N. E. fresh.

stormy.

This morning we warped the ship near the wharf-head. I served out arms and ammunition to all hands, and promised the following rewards: To the man who first discovered an enemy by day, five guineas; to him who first discovered an enemy by night, ten guineas; and to every man who did his best to preserve both the ship and the goods on shore, provided we prevented them from being taken or destroyed if attacked, ten guineas. They all promised to stand by me, and the rest of the day was spent in shooting at marks with ball. A large seal (I believe, a hood) swam by the ship, and I shot it through the head with my rifle; but it sunk before a boat could get to it.

Cloudy, cold, moist weather.

Monday 6.

N. E. strong.

moderate.

The ballast of the Marten was landed, and her sails unbent. The ship's water-casks, the dry goods, and empty tierces were landed also. At noon I took two hands with me and went up the East River, where I landed and walked about four miles into



into the country, which I found very beautiful, but not promising for many furs, nor any other purpose than killing deer, in a string of marshes on the east side; and that only in the passing times. I saw some old cuttings of beavers, but do not think those animals are in great plenty; and I observed, that very good gardens might be made in many places, but they were too far up to be of much use. I found a pair of clam, or horse muscle shells, which are the first I have seen in this country.

A cloudy morning, but clear and warm after.

We landed the salted provisions, and got all ready to deliver the salt. At eleven o'clock I set off in a skiff with four hands for Great Island; got to Caribou at six in the evening, and arrived at the stage at eleven at night.

Small rain till ten o'clock, and dull afterwards.

The Beaver was brought down from the head of the harbour. At noon I discovered a black-bear feeding on Venison Head; taking Mr. Collingham, Martin, and four dogs with me, we landed under Berry Hill, and shot him through. I then laid the dogs on and baited him for some time; they all behaved very well, particularly the greyhound, which always kept behind: but the three Newfoundland dogs seizing forward, he lamed them all, and one of them so desperately, that I am afraid he will scarcely ever be good for any thing again. Observing that the other two were in great danger also, I seized the bear by the back of the neck, introduced my knife behind his shoulder to his heart, and killed him. This method I learnt from his majesty's Jagurs, in the forest of Linsburg, in Hanover, when I was killing wild boars with them, at the conclusion of the German war. When a boar is stabbed in that manner, he

3 Q 2

instantly

1779.  
September.

Wind  
N. fresh.

Tuesday 7.  
W. S. W.  
little.

moderate.

W. little.

calm.

Wednes. 8.  
N. N. W.  
fresh.

N. fresh.

N. E.  
moderate.



1779.  
September.

instantly drops dead, but this bear did not; on the contrary, he fought the dogs most furiously until all his blood was spilt, and the exertions which he made, forced it up my sleeve as high as my elbow. He weighed sixty-three pounds, was getting fat, and I judge him to be about three or four years old.

Clear morning, but cloudy afterwards.

Thursday 9.  
Wind  
S. E. little.

James Gready and his crew calked the cuddies of the Beaver, examined her rigging and prepared her for sea. In the evening three men came here from Table Bay. I killed a grey plover; those in this country are of the same kind which I have seen in the breeding season, in the Highlands of Scotland; they are small, and black under the throat and on the belly (such as I have seen in the winter in England) are larger and have no black feathers about them.

S. S. E.  
strong.

Thick fog in the morning, the rest of the day was cloudy, in the evening it began to rain, and continued most of the night.

Friday 10.  
W. fresh.  
N. hard.  
moderate.  
N. W. little.  
W. moderate.

At nine this morning, taking James Gready and three other good hands with me, I sailed in the Beaver for Charles Harbour. A very heavy squall of wind and rain took us at noon, when we were abreast of Halfway Island, and continued an hour. At half past one we got through Indian Tickle, and came to an anchor among the Seal Islands at half after eight at night.

Cloudy, variable weather all day, and a fine night.

Saturday 11.  
W. fresh.  
moderate.

We came to sail this morning at half past five; and at two in the afternoon, anchored in St. Francis Harbour; we sailed from thence at four, and arrived in Spear Harbour at eight. I found lying here, the Cygnet sloop of war, commanded by captain



tain Drury, and the William merchant brigantine. I went on board the Cygnet, to pay my respects to captain Drury, at which time I gave him a hind quarter of the bear.

1779.  
September.  
Wind  
little.

A sharp frost in the morning, a clear day and cloudy evening.

This morning a boat from Temple Bay arrived with advice that a schooner privateer from Boston was in Quirpon, and intended for White Bay. I went on shore at Mr. Coghlan's room, where I was informed that both fish and baits had been in great plenty all the summer, and I saw a great quantity of split fish on his stages, which were rotten for want of salt. I dined and spent the evening with captain Drury.

Sunday 12.  
N. W. stormy.

A squally, rainy day.

At noon I sailed for Port Marnham, and arrived there at seven in the evening; the remainder of the night was spent in taking on board some empty casks and other things I found remaining there. As John Baskem had taken possession of this place, cut up several of my casks, and done me other injuries, I had determined to turn him, his family, and goods out of my houses and to seize his fish for satisfaction: but he not being at home, and observing that neither his wife nor children had a shoe to their feet, and were in the utmost poverty and distress, my resentment was turned into pity, and I accordingly made him a present, by a written deed of gift, of my houses and all my interest in that place and Deer Harbour, which is an appendage to it, and also of what salmon-racks and cribs I had at Charles Harbour.

Monday 13.  
N. fresh.

A hazy day; squally in the evening.

We sailed at four this morning, and at six anchored in Charles Harbour, where I found all my houses shut up, and nothing missing of what had been left this spring. I made but a short stay.

Tuesday 14.  
N. W. fresh.



{  
 1779.  
 September.  
 Wind calm.

stay there, and then crossed the harbour to Mr. Seydes' room; from thence to Mr. Thomas' at Cape Charles, and then sailed for Chateau: at ten at night we anchored in Henly Harbour. We saw a boat come across the Streights in the evening and go into Seal Tickle.

Wednesd. 15.  
 W. fresh.  
 moderate.  
 E. calm.  
 N. stormy.

At eight this morning I sailed for Temple Bay, where I arrived at ten, and being informed, that, on Saturday last, a boat's crew belonging to that place had seen a stout ship come within Belle Isle and proceed along shore to the northward, accompanied by a small schooner and a shallop, I concluded it was another privateer going to pay me a second visit. I therefore sailed immediately for Spear Harbour to inform captain Drury; but the wind failing in the evening, we put into Cape Charles Harbour.

A cloudy day, and stormy night, with much rain.

Thursday 16.  
 N. fresh.

At eight this morning we came to sail, and worked to windward all day, but could not gain an inch; we therefore anchored at night in Charles Harbour. I shot a pigeon and a falcon.

A clear, cold day, but fine night.

Friday 17:  
 W. moderate.  
 little.

We sailed from Charles Harbour at four this morning, and at noon arrived in Spear Harbour; when I waited on captain Drury, informed him of what I had heard, requested he would go immediately to Isthmus Bay in search of the said ship, and offered my services as pilot: he immediately unmoored, but afterwards said, that he could not do it unless he was certain she was there. He desired Mr. Coghlan's agent would immediately send a boat to see: one was accordingly prepared, and sailed in the evening; but not being able to work round Point Spear, put back again. George March, Mr. Thomas' agent, arrived soon after me, with information, that the schooner privateer



privateer had sailed from Quirpon for White Bay, in quest of two vessels belonging to Mr. Tory. A boat laden with salmon, which sailed from this place on Saturday, returned yesterday; having been taken by the above privateer, and discharged without taking any thing out of her, except one tow-line, for which they returned a worse. I sent my boat back for St. Lewis's Bay, and remained on board the Cygnet; to be ready to pilot her to the northward. I was then informed that captain Drury and his officers turned up their noses at my black-bear, and would not eat any of it; but, on being presented since with a piece of an old, bitch white-bear, which he was told was venison, he had invited all his officers to partake of it, and they eat most heartily; praising it for the best venison they had ever tasted. Black-bear at this time of the year is sweet, good eating; but the white ones have a rank, seal-oily taste at all times, yet, such was the force of prejudice!

A cloudy day.

The boat for Isthmus Bay made some attempts to get to sea, but could not; as there was but very little wind, and a great swell rolled into the harbour.

A cloudy, cold day.

We had dirty, stormy weather from the north-east for these two days past, which caused a great sea to tumble into the mouth of the harbour.

Lieutenant Nunn of the Cygnet and I took a walk, about half way to Petty Harbour, a shooting; we saw the track of a large black-bear, but killed nothing.

This morning the boat for Isthmus Bay sailed, as did also two boats for St. John's in Newfoundland. A cloudy day.

After

1779.  
September.

Saturday 18.  
Wind  
S. E. little.  
N. E.  
little.

Monday 20.  
N. E.

Tuesday 21.  
N. N. E.  
moderate.

Wednes. 22.  
W. fresh.  
N. W.



1779.  
September.  
Thursday 23.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. fresh.*

After breakfast, captain Drury and a party of us went a pleasuring; we walked across the narrow isthmus, which separates this from Sophia Harbour, and there took a boat and rowed to the mouth of a small brook, where we landed, Lieutenant Nunn and I then walked over the hills to the westward; and near the head of Charlotte Harbour, we saw a brace of old stags and a young one; but they moved off before we could get near them. The country all thereabout is very good for deer; there are some good paths, and we saw plenty of fresh shot. The captain and his party fished for trout in a small pond, and killed a good dish of them.

A hazy, cloudy, cold day, with fog on the tops of the hills at times,

Friday 24.  
*S. W.*  
*moderate.*

After breakfast, captain Drury and a party of us went again to Sophia Harbour, when the Lieutenant and I after landing the rest where they were yesterday, went on to the head of Charlotte Harbour; we landed there and walked to the place where we saw the deer yesterday, but had not the luck to meet with any. We observed that the paths had been much used lately both ways. We all got back at night, and found my boat returned, laden with salt-casks and boards.

A very hot day, one of the finest we have had this year.

Saturday 25.  
*S. W. little.*

On a promise from Mr. Forsythe, (Mr. Coghlan's agent) that he would lend me some provisions and other things which I wanted, if I would lend him some salt, as he had none to pack their salmon with, I now landed and lent him eleven hogheads. At noon two boats belonging to Mr. Slade, passed by for the northward, and from them we learnt, that the schooner privateer, mentioned before, had burnt both Mr. Tory's vessels in White Bay, and had sailed from thence to the southward. At five in the evening, I sailed for Isthmus Bay, and

was



was at sea all night, with very little wind and a confused swell.

1779.  
September.

A cloudy, mild day.

At day-break we were off the middle of Hawke Island, and at eleven o'clock, came to anchor among the Seal Islands to fix a new main-peak block, the other having slipped out of the strap. While that was doing, I landed on a small island close by, to try for a cross-fox, which my people had seen there in the spring, but could not find him. At twelve we sailed again, but the wind taking us ahead soon after we got through those islands, we bore up and ran into Punchbowl Harbour; where we anchored at five in the afternoon. I immediately rowed round the harbour and found it to be a very good one for small vessels; but there is only a small part of it deep enough for them to anchor in; the rest being shoaly, mud-banks.

Sunday 26.  
Wind S. S. W.  
little.

W. moderate.

E. N. E.  
little.

N. E. fresh.

little.

calm.

Morning and evening very foggy, the rest of the day cloudy, with sun at intervals.

We could not move till eight this morning for want of wind, and then we sailed in a fog so thick, that it was with the utmost difficulty we found our way through the narrow channels, which are made by the different islands lying in our way to Iglo Harbour in the Isle of Ponds, where we anchored at ten o'clock, after being twice near running on shore. On examining this harbour, I found it to be very safe for boats; but vessels of small burden only can make use of it; and they must moor head and stern, for there is scarcely room to swing: but as all winds must blow right through, they may do that with safety, for it runs straight, south by west and north by east by compass, and the hills are high on each side. At the upper end is a flat marsh, and it is not far across to Devil's Cove. On the south side are the ruins of two Esquimau winter-houses; where we saw the

Monday 27.  
S. moderate.

S. S. E.  
fresh.

S.



1779.  
September.

*Wind  
strong.*

sculls of some deer and bears which they had killed. It must be a very good place for a couple of hands to winter in, to kill deer, white-bears, wolves, foxes, and ducks; and they may kill a few seals at the mouth of it; but there is no firewood within several leagues. I killed two ducks, a lady, and a pigeon. The fog did not clear away till four in the afternoon, when we sailed for Indian Tickle, and anchored there a quarter before six; at which time the fog returned as thick as ever.

A foggy, moist day, and a very dark night.

Tuesday 28.  
*S. moderate.*

*little,*

*W. moderate.*

*fresh.*

At half after four this morning we came to sail in a very thick fog; at eight it lifted, when we found ourselves between Collingham, and Halfway Island; at nine the sky cleared; at twelve we doubled Cape North, and at five in the evening we came to an anchor off the stage head; when I had the pleasure to hear, that no vessel had been seen from hence. Mr. Coghlan's boat arrived last night, and, at one this morning she sailed for Paradise.

Thick fog till near nine this morning; clear afterwards.

Wednes. 29.  
*N. W. fresh.*

*moderate.*

I sent Martin and another man to fit up the house for themselves, which the crew lived in last winter, where they are to reside in the next. I went myself to look at my winter-house, liked the alterations which had been made, and found some very flourishing turnips growing, where I had carelessly flung some seed in the spring. I landed a few things out of the Beaver, and at two o'clock sent Mr. Collingham in her to Paradise.

A clear, fine day, but cloudy in the evening.

Thursday 30.  
*little and  
variable.*  
*N. E. smart.*

After breakfast I went to Green Island, where I saw a white-fox, and killed a pair of lords; in the mean time the skiff tried for fish, but caught none. I observed that a white-bear had been fishing at the east point of it sometime in the summer, and had



had killed several codfish, the skeletons of which he left there. The smith's shop was pulled down.

A dull, moist day.

1779.  
September.

After breakfast I took one man with me in a skiff, and landed Martin and another hand at my winter-house. I then went to the head of the harbour, left the skiff there, and walked back to my house, where I took boat again for Great Island. I tailed a couple of slips where I caught the two hinds last fall; one where I caught the brocket, two in the wood to the westward of it, and one at the path-end between the two winter-houses; but could not observe, that the paths had as yet been much used. I also tailed a trap for an otter by the pond on the isthmus, one for a fox in a path by the shoaly ponds, found a white-fox in a trap which Mr. Collingham put out, and shot a black-duck but did not get it. I had the sides of the stage, over the two outer beams, pulled down, and the splitting-table and outer salt-trough taken up.

October.  
Friday 1.  
*Wind*  
*N. W. smart.*

A clear morning, and a cloudy, frosty day.

Part of the stage head was uncovered. Mr. Daubeney went round his traps; he had a silver-fox, and shot a spruce-game. At four in the afternoon Mr. Coghlan's shallop returned and brought me a letter, advising me, that the ship would sail from thence in a few days, and that Mrs. Selby's child died on the sixteenth of last month. This morning the Mealy Mountains were covered with fresh snow.

Saturday 2.  
*N. W. fresh.*

It froze sharply all day, we had some hail about noon, and in the evening it snowed hard until the ground was covered about two inches thick.

*E. N. E.*  
*moderate.*

*E.*

After taking a walk to the other end of this island, I delivered to Mr. Coghlan's people forty-three hogsheds of salt,

Sunday 3.  
*N.*

3 R 2

wanting



1779.  
October.

wanting nine gallons : I wrote some letters, and gave them to the boatmaster, to carry to Spear Harbour.

This morning it froze sharply, and the ground was covered with snow ; the day proved cloudy ; the sun shining at intervals, and the evening was mild ; at which time all the snow was gone, except in a few small spots.

Monday 4.  
S. W.  
moderate.  
N. E.  
moderate.  
fresh.  
stormy.

At two o'clock this afternoon, Mr. Coghlan's boat sailed for Sandhill Cove.

The weather proved so bad to-day, that I could get no work done: it snowed in the morning in large flakes, afterwards turned to sleet with mild weather, and in the evening and most part of the night, it blew an excessive hard gale of wind.

Tuesday 5.  
N. W. fresh.  
moderate.

I crossed the harbour in a skiff, visited all my flips and traps, except two of the former, and killed a spruce-game. When at the far end of my walk, I was taken so ill, that it was with difficulty I got back. The skiff carried some rinds to Martin's winter-house; which he, with the assistance of three men, covered in by night. Mr. Daubeney went round his traps; one of which was gone, and he could not find it. At night, Mr. Collingham returned in the Beaver, and brought Tero's furs and traps from White-bear River; he rode out the gale last night in Cross Road, which is an excellent place.

A sharp frost all day, and cloudy with sun at intervals.

Wednes. 6.  
N. W.  
moderate.

I had the remainder of the stage head uncovered. Mr. Collingham went in the Beaver to my winter-house for such provisions and other things as were to go to Paradise; he returned in the evening, and brought a silver-fox out of one of his traps; Martin and the other man returned with him.

A cloudy, mild day, which melted much of the snow.

This



This morning, the Beaver took in the rinds, and at eleven o'clock, Mr. Collingham failed in her for Paradise, but the wind dying away he put back. I sent Martin to remain at his winter-house, and two other men to stay some days with him. Mr. Daubeney went over with them to visit his traps: he found that which was lost, with a yellow-fox in it, had a cross-fox in another, and returned in the skiff by himself.

A fine, mild day; all the snow is gone. A great sea rolled in this afternoon.

The Caplin was put into water, towed to the place where the Beaver lay last winter, and there laid on shore. Mr. Daubeney visited my slips and traps; he saw all but one of each, but nothing was in them.

Clear, fine, mild weather.

After breakfast I went with all hands, and thwarted the Caplin upon the bank for the winter; launched the new skiff which lay under the high hill, and hauled her up astern of the Caplin; then went to my winter-house and hauled the Lance into the woods. At two o'clock Mr. Collingham failed for Paradise. In the evening Martin and his crew returned and informed me, that they had cut timber enough to make a deer-pound. The old seal-nets were put into the store-house.

A cloudy, mild day, with much sun.

At ten o'clock, Mr. Daubeney and I went up South-east Cove, in a skiff with two hands, and walked from thence to the place where I had the farthest deertrap last year. When we got upon the top of that hill, we saw a shallop coming across Table Bay, from Indian Tickle for Cape North; and on our return, the Countess of Effingham worked into Blackguard Bay. We tailed a trap for an otter in the path where I had two last year, and

1779.  
October.  
Thursday 7.  
Wind  
N. N. W.  
moderate.  
N. E. little.  
calm.  
E. N. E.  
little.

Friday 8.  
W. N. W.  
moderate.

Saturday 9.

E. N. E.  
moderate.

Sunday 10.  
S. moderate.



1779.  
October.

and saw the fresh flot of some good deer. We got home at five o'clock, and at six, the ship anchored in Blackguard Bay. The shallop arrived at the stage head, when I found that she belonged to five men who lived with one of Mr. Tory's planters in White Bay, who, having failed through the depredations committed there by the American privateer, had given her to these people for the wages which were due to them, and they were come here to offer their services to me, and had brought along with them John Long (who lately lived with Mr. Seydes) and nine other men whom he had hired for me. The White Bay people informed me, that the aforesaid privateer was resisted by the servants of Mr. Tory, and that a sharp action ensued, in which the privateer had half her men killed and wounded, and was beat off, but that she afterwards went to the place where Tory's two vessels lay, and burnt them, because she could not carry them away. She then failed to Cape Freehels, where she lay at anchor some days, and sunk several fishing boats. From thence she went back to Twillingate; near which place, by the assistance of one of Mr. Slades' people, she found and took a vessel of his, which was laden with dry fish. They also told me, that a vessel of Noble and Pinson's had arrived at Temple Bay from St. John's, and had brought an order for the Cygnet to return to that place immediately.

A cloudy, mild day.

Monday 11.

Wind  
S. moderate.

Early this morning the ship got under weigh and worked into the harbour, where she came to an anchor in her birth and moored. I hired all the people who came round here in the shallop. Had the Squirrel brought down the harbour in order to ship off the dry fish on board the ship. All hands got very drunk, as is customary at these times.

W. S. W.

A fine day.

The



The ship got ready to receive fish. I made an auction of a few small things, and they sold most amazingly high. No work could be done to-day, because the people were all drunk.

A delightful day.

At nine this morning I sent all the new hands off for Paradise, and one of my old servants along with them for a pilot.

A dark, rainy, foggy, mild day.

I had the Roebuck, and the provisions which were in her, brought from the other end of the island, she had been left there, that I might send advice to Paradise, in case of being taken again. After breakfast I sent Mr. Daubeney and five hands in her to my winter-house, to take an account of the things which were there, and to stow them properly for the winter; he did so, and returned in the evening.

Much such a day as yesterday, but very cold, with some snow.

I shipped off a hundred and thirty quintals of the old fish. After breakfast I went in the Roebuck to the head of the harbour by myself, left her there and visited all my slips and traps. A stout stag or two had been near those slips where the two hinds were caught last year, and I had an otter and a yellow-fox in my traps. I took a spruce-game out of one of Collingham's, and beheaded a brace more with my rifle. I saw several large flocks of ducks flying to the southward.

This was a very fine day throughout.

At seven this morning, Mr. Collingham and all the old hands came down from Paradise; having packed the last of the salmon. The whole of this year's fish amounted to three hundred and ninety tierces. I shipped off two hundred and ten quintals of dry

1779:  
October.  
Tuesday 12.  
Wind  
W. N. W.  
moderate.  
little.  
Wednesday 13.  
E. fresh.

Thursday 14.  
N. E. strong.

Friday 15.  
N. fresh.

moderate.

calm.

Saturday 16.  
W. N. W.  
moderate.

little.



1779.  
October.

Wind  
N. W. little.

dry fish; the old turned out two hundred and eighty-seven quintals of merchantable fish. In the evening Mr. Daubeney went round his traps; he had a cross-fox, and shot a spruce-game; a black-bear had been in his walk since he was there last.

This proved a good, hard, cloudy day.

Sunday 17.  
S. moderate.

S. S. E.  
fresh.

I went in a skiff with five hands to Curlew Harbour, and while the people were bringing down the large traps, took a walk towards Cape North; I killed a hare and a pair of ducks, and found an excellent otter-path leading across the neck to Mad Cove, but saw very little sign of deer.

A cloudy, foggy, raw day.

Monday 18.  
E. fresh.

Taking Martin and two hands with me this morning, I went to his winter-house in a skiff, and from thence walked along the deathfall path which he had lately cut from thence to Narrow Marsh; at the west end of which, I set them to work to erect a pound of my own invention, for catching any number of deer alive.\* I stayed with them until they had finished the entrance, which was the only difficult part, then marking out the size, left them to complete it, and returned through the marshes

\* I am certain, that the above deer-pound would have answered my expectation, and caught great numbers of deer, had it been properly executed: for, I have since been informed, that, soon after I failed, a brace of deer went in and could not get out again, although they had been confined some days before the people met with them; but on taking fright at them, they ran with such force against one of the rails, as to break it and make their escape. This could not have happened had the fence been strong enough; but servants in this country never do their work unless they are constantly overlooked; the rascals were too lazy to repair it, and therefore it never caught a single deer. Although those two men killed ten deer with their guns and slips in the course of the winter, besides grouse and other things, they consumed all their provisions before the time was expired, for which they were victualled, which was more than the bay-crew did, who killed nothing of any consequence; had they done the same, all hands must have been famished.



marshes on the west side of the ridge of hills, repassing it along the lower deer-path; from whence I brought the slip which I left there last fall, and took a cross-fox out of Mr. Collingham's traps at the east end of it. I also took the leg of a white one out of one of his geese traps, and tailed that and another for martens, in the deathfall-path. Mr. Daubeney went with four hands to the sealing-tilt; where he hauled up the skiff which was left there, and killed a grouse. Mr. Collingham went in the Marten to my winter-house, and brought some goods from thence. I killed an eider duck at the stage head.

A cloudy, foggy, raw day, with some snow at two o'clock.

At seven this morning, I sent Mr. Collingham to Sandhill Cove, to bring the provisions from thence, which Forsythe promised to supply me with. I shipped off the remainder of the dry fish, except what was wanted for winter use. The new fish turned out only two hundred and forty-seven quintals. The ship has now on board seven hundred and fifty-eight tierces of salmon, and five hundred and thirty-four quintals of bacaleau, or dried codfish, and is as deep as she can swim; much deeper than she ought to be to cross the Atlantic, even in the summer; but I was unwilling to leave a fish behind; yet there are one hundred and eighty-nine tierces of salmon remaining at Paradise. I took a walk to the other end of this island, saw a brace of plover, and shot a raven. Four hands went to Martin's winter-house for the skiff, and they returned with her at night.

A dull morning and cloudy day, with some rain.

Early this morning I sent four hands to help Martin. Mr. Daubeney went round his traps, but got nothing. I visited Collingham's and my own; had an otter and a white fox in my two, and one of Collingham's was struck up. I took two hands with me, and brought home the Roebuck. At eight this evening,

1779.

October.

Wind  
N. E.  
moderate.

little.

Tuesday 19.  
W. moderate.

S. moderate.

S. by E.

Wednes. 20.  
S. S. W.  
fresh.



1779.  
October.

ing Mr. Collingham returned without being able to get to Sandhill Cove; and also, because he had spoken with some of the people belonging to that place, who informed him that no provisions were yet arrived there.\*

A cloudy day, with some sun, and a smart shower of snow at two o'clock in the afternoon.

Thursday 21.

Wind  
N. strong.  
stormy.

This morning there was much snow upon the ground, but it soon went off, and the day proved extremely bad; for it blew a hard gale of wind, with sleet and rain.

Friday 22.

N. hard.

Two men from Table Bay Brook (where a small crew are to live this winter) came to Slink Point this evening, and haled for a boat. They informed me, that their salmon at Sandhill Cove was not yet packed, nor had they salt to do it with, or were they likely to get any. They had killed twelve foxes, three otters, and three martens. They came here to ask me if I would buy some old traps which belonged to one of them. In the afternoon Martin and the people who were with him returned and informed me that they had finished the deer-pound. I settled some of the people's accompts.

Moderate frost, with small snow, and dark weather.

Saturday 23.

W. fresh.  
S. W.

Mr. Coghlan's people returned home, and I sent three hands with them to fetch the traps. I had the Squirrel towed up the harbour,

\* Indeed it would have been most extraordinary if any had; for I have since learnt, that Mr. Forlythe had imposed upon me, in saying, that he had great abundance of provisions up Alexis River, and would furnish me with what I wanted; for he had none there nor any where else. Soon after I left Spear Harbour, he was obliged to borrow provisions out of the Cygnet, for the subsistence of the people whom he then had with him, or they would have starved. By such villainous deceit he got my salt from me, which was all he intended, and my distress is the greater, since I have hired more people than I otherwise should have done, depending upon his promise; but he does not care if they all perish for want.



harbour, and laid on shore at the same place where she lay last winter. I settled some more of the people's accompts; also shot a raven.

1779.  
October.  
Wind  
N. W. smart.

A frosty morning, and cloudy day, with hard rain the latter part of it.

After breakfast I took all hands and thwarted up the Squirrel. I finished all the accompts and gave the balance bills. Coghlan's people, with those I sent with them, returned and brought the traps, which were so old and bad that they were of little worth, but I purchased them.

Sunday 24.  
W. moderate.

A very mild, fine day.

I shipped off all my own baggage, also the chests and bedding belonging to my discharged servants; who, together with Mr. Daubeney, Mrs. Selby, and I, embarked in the evening.

Monday 25.

There being little or no wind, we could not move to-day. At noon I landed on the east shore, and walked to the top of Mount Martin, from thence to Burnt Knap, and then to the ottertrap, which I put out on the first instant, and brought it home with me.

Tuesday 26.  
little and  
variable.

A fine, mild day, with a little snow at noon.

At half past seven this morning we began to heave up the anchor, but it was so firmly fixed in the ground, which is tough black clay, that it was with the utmost difficulty, and not without the assistance of all the men from the shore, we could weigh it; we broke a couple of purchasing bars in the operation. At nine we got to sea through the eastern passage, with a strong gale at north-west; there being a high sea running, and the ship extremely deep, and too much by the head, she plunged into it in such manner, that it made quite a free passage over her. We

Wednes. 27.



1779.  
October.

Friday 29.

November.  
Wednesd. 4.

Thursday 5.

then bore away between Cape North and the Black Islands; and keeping between them and the small, low duck islands, got clear off all the land by half past ten. At eleven we were abreast of Wolf Island, and at the close of the evening, we were the length of Roundhill Island; from whence we took our departure. We had very smooth water from Cape North until we passed the Wolf, when, having no longer any shelter, the sea ran very high; but the ship made much better weather than could be expected. The gale kept gradually increasing until the next evening, by which time it became a very heavy one, and continued so for twenty-four hours, which carried us into the latitude of Funk Island, and as we judged, about fourteen leagues to the eastward of it. All that time it froze so severely, that every thing was solid ice, as high up the rigging as the spray of the sea reached: but now both wind and frost abated, and we had afterwards mild, foggy weather, with light baffling winds, until the fourth of November, when we had a fresh breeze at south-west, with which we got safe to an anchor in the harbour of St. John's, in Newfoundland, where I went to get convoy. I found lying here admiral Edwards, the governor of Newfoundland, in the Romney man of war of sixty guns; the Surprise and Lycorne frigates; the Marten and Cygnet sloops; and the Wildcat and Courier armed vessels; besides a great number of merchantmen. I immediately waited on the admiral, who informed me, that if the wind permitted, he should sail in the morning for England; accompanied by the Surprise, Lycorne, and Marten, and should take under his convoy all such vessels as were bound to England or Ireland. I dined on board the Romney with captain Mercier of the marines, and in the evening I went on shore to transact my business there, but could do nothing, every body being in hurry and confusion. The next morning, the admiral made the signal to prepare for sailing, but the wind not serving, he could not stir. I landed all my discharged



charged servants, and got on board provisions and water for the ship. At four o'clock the following morning (the sixth) the admiral made the signal to unmoor, and at ten, another signal was given to weigh; when the Surprise, Marten, and several merchantmen got out of the harbour with all speed. At eleven the admiral went out; we got up our anchor at two in the afternoon, and the Lycorne frigate did the same immediately after. When we got out to sea, the admiral and the body of the fleet were so far ahead, that we could not distinguish his ship, nor any of the men of war, except the Lycorne; which by that time was two miles off, and going fast from us. We were about two leagues off at sun-set; many vessels were then but just got out, and we observed several others getting under weigh; the mouth of the harbour being open to us. That harbour being very narrow, a fleet of eighty-four sail of merchant ships, must necessarily take a long time to get out; or they would fall on board of each other, and I saw several do so. We expected that the admiral would heave to for the remainder of the night, when he had got to a proper distance from the land; yet although we carried sail the whole night, and every day and night after, with very strong and heavy gales (in which we split the head of our rudder; strained the ship so, that she leaked very much, which she had never done before; split some of her sails to pieces, and were most of the time nearly under water, by carrying to such extremity) we saw nothing more of the admiral or the fleet, until the morning of the twelfth; when we discovered them about four leagues off upon our weather bow. At eight o'clock, we saw some guns fired by a ship, which we supposed to be the admiral, but could not tell the meaning of them. We continued to carry every sail which could stand, and threw out a signal for seeing a strange vessel, but no notice was taken of it; nor did the admiral shorten sail in the evening to collect his fleet, although other vessels, as well as mine, were far astern, and

1779.  
November.  
Friday 6.

Thursday 12.



1779.  
November.

Friday 29.

Saturday 30.

and one large ship a great way to leeward. That night, and the following day proving foggy, we never saw him or the fleet afterwards. We had every day from leaving St. John's seen several unfortunate vessels, who like ourselves, had been left behind; and we continued to do the same, for above half the voyage after. We still carried sail to the very utmost extremity for many days after, and then, giving up all hopes of joining the fleet, we carried only as much as prudence warranted. For fear of being taken, I directed that the ship should be kept in the latitude of the Shannon; intending to land there myself; because, had I been taken, the people whom I left behind would probably have been starved to death next year, for want of a supply of provisions. We had a very blowing passage, with many contrary winds, and much dark weather. On the evening of the twenty-ninth, by an observation of the moon and a fixed star, taken by captain Kinloch the night before, we found ourselves still thirteen leagues to the westward of the Blasques, although we ought to have been half way up the Shannon, according to the dead reckoning. It then blowing very hard at north-west by north, we stood under our courses to the southward; but seeing no land, at eight the next morning, by which time we knew we were to the southward of the Blasques, we bore away right along shore till noon; when being in the latitude of  $51^{\circ} 22'$  north, I ordered a course to be shaped direct for Cape Clear, which, if the longitudinal observation was right, and the wind held, would carry us abreast of the island called Dorfes, by four in the afternoon, and the length of Cape Clear by midnight. The observation proved so very exact, that we actually made the former on our larboard beam at a quarter before four, and at midnight we were close in with the latter. This is the third time that I have seen those observations taken, and each time they ascertained the longitude to the greatest nicety; full as much so,

as



as the meridian observation of the sun does that of the latitude. It immediately after became calm, and so continued till daylight, when we had a fair sight of the land, at about three leagues distance. A light breeze then came from the southward and brought on thick fog, when we stood along shore to the eastward, sometimes seeing the land, at others not. The wind increased by degrees until it reduced us to close reefed topsails; the fog was then become very thick, and we began to think ourselves in danger of being lost; as we were not far from the shore, the wind being dead on it, and a gale of wind, with a long dark night at hand. Lost we must have been, beyond all doubt, had not a pilot boat, lying off the Old Head of Kinsale, got sight of, and boarded us at two o'clock in the afternoon; we then were within a mile of that land yet could not see it. We immediately put up the helm, squared the yards, and at four, came safe to an anchor in the excellent harbour of Kinsale; by which time it blew a desperate gale of wind, with so thick a fog, that we could not see across the harbour, and both continued for three days. The next morning I went on shore, and took up my quarters at a house called the Bowling-green, and had the pleasure to find general Moucher and several of my old friends of the Regiment of Buffs; I dined at the mess of the latter. The following day I dined with the general; on Sunday the fifth of December I went to church, where I returned God thanks for my safe arrival, and the merciful deliverance I had lately received from his hands. I heard a most excellent sermon on Patience; after which I dined with Mr. Othwell, who is at the head of the Customs here. On Wednesday I went to Cork to get some money from Mr. Jasper Lucas, merchant at that place, and to settle a credit for my ship with him. I returned the next day; and late the following night embarked on board the George Privateer of Bristol, commanded by captain John Major, a gentleman like young man, who very politely

1779.  
November.

Sunday 21.

Monday 22.

Tuesday 30.

December.  
Sunday 5.

Wednes. 8.

Thursday 9.

Friday 10.



- {  
 1779.  
 December.
- politely offered me a passage for myself and Mrs. Selby, to Bristol. He had returned from a six months cruise, in which he had taken only one Spanish ship, bound from Cadiz to the
- Saturday 11. Havanah. Early the next morning we sailed with a fair wind at south-west, and pleasant weather; but the wind kept creeping forward until we were forced to haul the bowlines; and as we did not make a sufficient allowance for the indraught of the tide into St. George's channel; at two the next morning, we discovered the light of the Smalls on our weather bow. The consequence was, that for the remainder of that day, and all the next night, we were tossed about by a hard gale of wind in St. George's channel; but, instead of repining at our fate, we had great cause to rejoice; for had we got into Bristol Channel that night, we must have been cast away on the Welch Coast. At
- Monday 13. day-break the following morning, we saw land ahead and to leeward, which we supposed was Barsey Island, and the land adjoining; and that consequently we were imbayed on the Welch Coast, and should be lost; but on drawing nearer to it, we were agreeably surpris'd to discover that it was Tuscar and part of Ireland: we had still a smart, close-reefed gale with which we tacked, and at one o'clock got sight of St. David's Head. At three in the afternoon, having weathered the Smalls, we bore away up Bristol Channel with a strong gale, which by that
- Tuesday 14. time had got to north-west. At ten we heaved to, and saw Lundy the next morning at four. We were abreast of Ilford Coomb at nine, when a Pilot boarded us, and at the same time we were chased by two press boats from thence, which the people kept off by firing shot at them. At four in the afternoon we anchored at Posset, and I had very soon after the pleasure to set my foot on Old England once more, by landing at a place called Lamplighters Hall, where I spent the night. I sent a man
- Wednesd. 15. to Bristol this morning for a Permit from the Custom-house, for landing my baggage; but the forms of office requiring more ceremony



ceremony and delay, than were either necessary in my case, or convenient to myself, I set out for Bristol in a chaise in the evening. My baggage arrived at the Custom-house the next morning, and each legal fee being paid, as well as some, which, perhaps, were not so, it was delivered to me again; and at noon I set off in a chaise towards London. I lay that night at Devises, and the next day, at nine in the evening, I arrived in Town. In a short time after I went into the country to my father's; I set Mrs. Selby down at her brother's house, by the way, and made her an annual allowance for life; having strictly kept the resolution which I made on the twentieth of May last, and the declaration made on the twenty-sixth.

1779.  
December.

Thursday 16.

Friday 17.



END OF THE FOURTH VOYAGE,

AND SECOND VOLUME.



containing and being, than was ever necessary in my case, in consequence of my not being able to find a child in the country. My father's estate was at the time in the hands of the trustees, and each of them was engaged as well as I was, to the same effect, were not to be allowed to me again; and at noon I set off in a chaise towards London. I lay that night at Dover, and the next day, at night, at the end of the town. In the first time that I went into the country to my father's, I let him sell down at his brother's house, by the way, and made for an annual allowance for his having firstly kept the reckoning which I made on the twentieth of May last, and the reckoning made on the twenty-fifth.

END OF THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

AND SECOND VOLUME.























